



## Leadership- where thought and action meet.

There are a number of ways of becoming an Army Officer.

At 16 you could compete for an Army Scholarship, which is tenable whilst you study for 'A' levels (or equivalent).

You could enter Sandhurst at 18 - or University on an Undergraduate Cadetship where you, and your fees, are paid by the

Army. Or as a Bursar and receive £900 a year while you study!

To find out more about these and other ways of becoming an Army Officer, write to the following address:

Brigadier (Retd) D. W. Shuttleworth, OBE,  
Schools Liaison Officer, Imphal Barracks,  
Fulford Road, York YO1 4AU

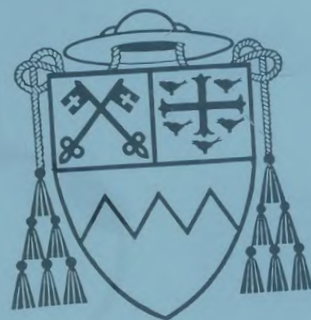


**Army Officer**

# THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

SPRING 1987

VOLUME XCII PART I



AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK

## SUBSCRIPTIONS

Annual subscription	£6.00
Single copy	£3.00

Back Numbers are available at the above rates

Some back numbers are available in microfiche copies

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL, Ampleforth Abbey, York YO6 4EN  
Telephone: 043 93 423

Literary communications should be sent to the Editor, Rev. J. Felix Stephens O.S.B.

Business communications should be sent to the Secretary, Rev. Francis Dobson O.S.B.

## CONTENTS

	page
Editorial	1
Liberty and Responsibility for Boys	3
Paul Nevill O.S.B. 1882-1954 pt.1	<i>Robert Speaight</i>
Augustine Baines O.S.B. 1786-1843 pt.1	<i>Bernard Green O.S.B.</i>
Community Notes	<i>ed. Bernard Green O.S.B.</i>
In God we Trust	<i>David Morland O.S.B.</i>
The Real Lessons of the AIDS Crisis	<i>Justin Price O.S.B.</i>
Chile 86	<i>Tim Jelley (J82)</i>
Poland 87 pt.1	<i>Andrew Carter</i>
Headmaster's Lectures	
Eastern Europe: Present and Future	<i>Peter Unwin C.M.G. (T50)</i>
The ground rules have changed:	
Politics today	<i>Hugo Young (B57)</i>
The Toynbee Country	<i>Columba Cary-Elwes O.S.B.</i>
An Historian's Conscience:	
The correspondence of Arnold Toynbee and Columba Cary-Elwes	<i>Philip Smiley</i>
The Art of Lawrence Toynbee	<i>Peyton Skipwith</i>
Building Progress	84
Autumn Revelries	87
Appeal Celebration Dinner	87
Diamond Jubilee Celebration	92
St. Aidan's	<i>Michael Hardy (A45)</i>
St. Bede's	<i>Michael Gretton (B63)</i>
St. Cuthbert's	<i>Francis, Lord Stafford (C72)</i>
St. Oswald's	<i>Matthew Craston (O76)</i>
Manchester Hot-Pot	<i>Tony Brennan (E52)</i>
Old Amplefordian News	102
The School	112
Officials and Staff	
Common Room	
A Guide to the G.C.S.E.	120
Theatre and Music	127
Games	132
Activities	150
Junior House	160
Gilling Castle	165

## PHOTOGRAPHS

	page
S — W From the New Music School Schola Room	Frontispiece
Augustine Baines O.S.B.	19
Lawrence Toynee: Cut past cover point	79
Chelsea v Spurs 1953	80
Signing of contract with Sunleys	84
Building Development	85
Appeal Celebration Dinner	89
Ist XV	133
Michael Lorigan	166

Make time for

# THE TABLET

The international Catholic weekly

The Press. Television. Radio. Their ever-increasing output threatens to deluge us in a flood of news and comment. So it may be rather refreshing to turn to a weekly which marries breadth of coverage with economy of style.

**THE TABLET** aims to provide a fresh perspective on international affairs and the major debates within and about the Catholic Church, plus comprehensive news coverage of the Church throughout the world. Its brief also includes literature and the arts.

For over 145 years it has set the standard as a journal of astute analysis and a forum for vigorous discussion. **Graham Greene** has observed that "**THE TABLET**, which has taken the lessons of Vatican II to heart, is . . . the best informed and most liberal Catholic paper in existence". While **Archbishop Hurley of Durban** has commented: "**THE TABLET** has provided much oil to keep the lamp of Christian humanism burning. I couldn't be without it."

Can you afford to miss it?

Subscribe now to receive **FOUR ISSUES COMPLETELY FREE OF CHARGE.**

Yes, I wish to take advantage of your special offer. Please enter a subscription to *THE TABLET* for one year (50 issues) preceded by 4 FREE issues.  
UK £32.00  
Air Mail worldwide £45.00

I enclose remittance for £ \_\_\_\_\_, or please debit my Visa/Access/Diners Club/American Express

with the amount of £ \_\_\_\_\_

Account No. \_\_\_\_\_ (Expiry date) \_\_\_\_\_

Signature \_\_\_\_\_

or, please bill me for £ \_\_\_\_\_

NAME \_\_\_\_\_ Style/Title \_\_\_\_\_

ADDRESS \_\_\_\_\_

Postcode \_\_\_\_\_

The Tablet, 48 Great Peter Street, London SW1P 2HB, England.

A



## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

Volume XCII

Spring 1987

Part I

### EDITORIAL

In 1912 Fr. Paul Nevill wrote his seminal article *Liberty and Responsibility for Boys*. Seventy five years on and in the term after House Diamond Jubilee celebrations, the result of the introduction of the House system which Fr. Paul did so much to foster, we reprint that article. Hopefully, readers will agree that despite its dated context, not only has it stood the test of time, but that its philosophy has suffused the atmosphere of Benedictine education at Ampleforth.

Robert Speaight's life of Fr. Paul, commissioned in the 1950's, has never seen the light of day as Philip Smiley reminds us in his article. It is one of two studies, the second of which is by none other than Fr. Columba Cary-Elwes. Speaight's has remained in a brown envelope in the monastery archives, largely unread and scarcely acknowledged. To a generation who never knew Fr. Paul but heard much about him this has long been a strange omission. It seems an appropriate moment to publish and the only decision was to choose between Robert Speaight's memoir and that of Fr. Columba.

A contrasting figure in the annals of monks of this House is Bishop Augustine Baines, born 200 years ago in 1786. His educational philosophy in the 1830's is considered to be way ahead of his time although the practical implementation of his ideas nearly wrecked Ampleforth. No biographical study of him has existed till now and Fr. Bernard Green's two part article fills a gap in the history of this community. It is some 150 years since Bishop Baines forced Ampleforth to retrench for a generation and it is 75 years since Fr. Paul's article sowed a seed of change and development in Ampleforth's education; hence the editor's thoughts in linking these two different but towering figures in our history.

In his article Fr. Bernard refers to the curriculum changes which Fr. Augustine Baines introduced in the 1820's as an example of his far-sightedness and mission to innovate. Today all schools are having to adapt, change and develop in the light of the G.C.S.E. This represents a considerable revolution, not only in the style of examinations, but also (by implication) in the overall content of the curriculum and in the method by which it is taught. It is not, however, the only area of current curricular change. The pressures exerted in recent years by the increase in Social Studies, the development of Music, P.E. and Health Education and the advent of C.D.T., have called into question the traditional curricular balance, just as did the arrival of the Natural Sciences a century ago. Schools willing to sacrifice Classical Languages



View looking south-west from the Schola Room of the New Music School.

and Religious Studies have been able to slot in the "new" subjects fairly easily, but Ampleforth has (not unnaturally) preferred a different approach. In the first instance, this meant accepting a frankly overloaded curriculum up to 'O' level, but this was a situation which could not last. The style of the G.C.S.E. requires us to make important decisions about the shape of the curriculum — decisions which limit the burdens on candidates by redefining the relationship between the core curriculum (which everyone must encounter) and the other available options. There are related decisions which will affect both the shape of the school year and that of the school day. One of the victims of the timing of the G.C.S.E. will, inevitably, be the traditional Ampleforth Exhibition. In recent years the tide of public examinations has been creeping up on it: from 1988 onwards, it will be swamped. In due course the Headmaster will indicate for Journal readers the way forward. For the moment, it will suffice to print an objective Statement of the Nature of the G.C.S.E.

Readers will note that a substantial section is given over to the link between Fr. Columba, the Toynbee family and North Yorkshire. One of the reasons which swayed against Fr. Columba's life for Fr. Paul at this juncture was that he has a major contribution to this Journal through the review by Philip Smiley of his correspondence with Arnold Toynbee; and an appreciation of the art of his son Lawrence Toynbee takes the story into the next generation.

In addition to articles on C19th and C20th history of our community, the Cary-Elwes-Toynbee relationship, and educational change, this Journal seeks to record something of the variety of the interests which make up the totality of the community: our involvement in Europe (Poland) and Latin America (Chile); comments on moral dilemmas and crises of our day (a reply by Fr. David to the nuclear argument of Michael Quinlan; and Fr. Justin's considered reflections on A.I.D.S.); two Headmaster's Lectures by old boys - on Eastern Europe and the current political climate in general election year; and, for a lighter touch, the recording of the autumn revelries - some 750 old boys gathering together in 5 groups for an evening of jollity and celebration. Finally, we show the speed and progress in the building of the new centre. In the next few months we embark on a new round of celebration and readers will be kept informed of our plans for that. It will be celebration for what so many of you have donated to us as a gift.

### AMPLEFORTH SUNDAY

Sunday 22nd November 1987

Fr Abbot will conduct

A one-day retreat for old boys, parents and friends at the Digby Stuart College, Roehampton Lane, London SW15  
(free crèche available)

Contact David Tate, 87 Dovehouse Street, London SW3 6JZ

## LIBERTY AND RESPONSIBILITY FOR BOYS

PAUL NEVILL OSB

*Reprinted From The Ampleforth Journal 1912*

The aim of this paper is to account for a great change that has taken place in our Catholic Schools in the general method of treating boys, and to justify and, if possible, to suggest in one line at least the further development of the movement. Such a paper must necessarily be confined to generalities and all that is here set down will not apply to any single school. The part played by the individual schools in the movement, though necessarily very different, must perforce remain untouched. Some are naturally more conservative in their adherence to traditional methods, and one at least from its very initiation has adhered almost entirely to the principles here briefly outlined. Others have done so in a more modified form.

It is now generally recognized that English Catholic boys cannot be brought up on a system that is really continental in origin and in spirit. Quite apart from peculiarities of the English temperament, the changed circumstances of Catholics, no longer standing isolated and apart from their fellow countrymen, would have necessitated a change from the narrower and more restricted outlook which such a system implies. Moreover, the spirit of the age, whether for good or bad, allows to boys at home more freedom than our grandfathers ever contemplated, and Catholic boys are now at home three times a year, as are boys from all other schools. We are so familiar with this fact that we are apt to forget that it was far from being the case fifty or sixty years ago. Still more important is the fact that Catholics are no longer regarded as pariahs by their fellow countrymen, that they now find their way as a matter of course to the universities, into the army and the civil service, and are daily called upon to take up important positions and fill important posts, which demand not only a thorough mental training, but a habit of independence and a capability of making judgements, which to the young Catholic who left school only to retire to his home or to the society almost as restricted as his school life, had perhaps no use for.

This, then, is the important fact that emerges from a study of English Catholic educational methods of the past: they were adapted to a very special set of circumstances. Catholicism was in a state of siege — Catholics had to submit to an abnormal but necessary discipline. We must do that much justice to the methods of our ancestors, we must recognise their wisdom. But at the same time it must be clearly understood that with new conditions must come new methods. There must be adaptation to environment. Now, if there is one characteristic more than another that strikes the mind in studying the old methods, it is the predominant and pervading influence of control. The master was ubiquitous. He presided over every action of the boy's day from morning till night, and the night, too, had its watchman. And it is sometimes added that, besides this drastic supervision, there was as well a secret service, a sort of *κρυπτεία* — in fact, all that summed up for us in the detested word, *espionage*.

There never generally existed in our English Catholic schools that system of organized espionage with which they have sometimes been credited, though Catholics may readily admit that their ideas of education in relation to individual freedom have been tempered with some admixture of foreign ideals, and that possibly the Catholic young man loses something by it in self-reliance and independence when he finds himself for the first time in a world which knows no restrictions, save those which the elastic and undeveloped conscience of the community imposes. The tendency now is to extend the field of liberty at school, and a wholesome and healthy tendency it most certainly is, whether it is considered from the standpoint of the boy's intellectual and practical development or the development of his moral sense.

Before attempting to justify this statement, it may be well to say more definitely what is meant and what is not meant by giving boys liberty. By liberty is meant that in the out-of-school hours there is no immediate supervision of boys by masters. No master watches over them in their playing hours, but they are left to themselves, bound by a few necessary and general rules, which ought to become less in number as they grow older, and the observance of which is made a matter of personal honour and trust among the boys themselves. Their duties and employments during every quarter of an hour of recreation are not carefully mapped out for them, nor are they forced to partake in certain forms of recreation, save such public games as are necessary for their proper physical development. No two boys are the same in ability, in accomplishments, in character, or in those things that amuse and recreate, and the system advocated contemplates boys not as a homogeneous mass, but as a collection of individuals each capable of specific self-realization. Under its aegis every boy has time and opportunity to develop his own tastes, to pursue his own hobby, and above all to cultivate his own line of reading and love of literature. It allows scope for that education of "self" which is often the most valuable part of a boy's school career. The advantages of a system of liberty from the intellectual standpoint are obviously very great, for a boy who thus learns to use his own time in self cultivation in its best sense, and is not "cribbed, cabined and confined" on all sides, must develop internally as another can never do. This does not exclude the guidance of masters in intellectual pursuits during the hours of recreation. The inspiration, at least, which is necessary for developing tastes will come from that direction. General guidance in the selection of books and facilities for the development of a hobby must come from the authorities of a school, but the hours are the boy's own, and, though he may be encouraged, helped and guided in this recreative work, its nature and amount is left to his own discrimination and taste. The important thing is that a system of liberty gives boys the time and opportunity for receiving such guidance, should they themselves desire it, and that such work is very often better from the fact that it is not done under compulsion. But a boy is not always to be fed with a spoon, not always to lean on others, even in the acquirement of knowledge, and it is good for him to have the chance to do a little pioneer-work on his own account. Without such work, he will not attain to the full stature of intellectual manhood. If he is never to exercise his own judgement, or cultivate a sense of what is literary and beautiful for himself, no encyclopaedic knowledge will make him anything but intellectually deficient. The whole end and object of education is to make each man a self-sufficient unit, and the

only method of doing this is a system which establishes a consciousness of his own individuality. There is no space in which to develop this idea further; but it may be said that, not only from the intellectual standpoint is such liberty good, but also from the practical. There are other means of developing these powers which will be spoken of hereafter, but let it suffice to state here that boys brought up under other systems are notoriously impractical, slow and indecisive in action, and in a crisis impotent. Liberty is a distinct help towards making boys think and act for themselves. When it is said that boys must think and act for themselves, the ideal aimed at is not a disagreeable priggishness, nor a formed and pronounced opinion on the problems of life, but rather a seriousness of mind and a habit of mental independence, which is not inconsistent with the freshness, brightness and aliveness, which are the proper characteristics of youth.

It will rightly be objected that this is only one side of the question of liberty. The intellectual development of a boy must always be strictly subordinated to the formation of character and general ethical considerations. But this liberty, it is said, is fatal to nature's weaklings and inevitably leads to the existence of moral evil in a school. Were this true, no greater misfortune could have overtaken our Catholic schools than that such liberty should be finding its way into them. But surely it is more true to say that the high standard of morality, which has existed and exists in our schools, is not due to any system of supervision, but rather to the powers of the Catholic religion. The confessional, after all, is, and must always remain, the guardian of Catholic morality, and the Sacrament of the Altar its strength. Only those who know what the Sacraments do for the spiritual development of the individual can understand and appreciate this point. It is necessary to be very emphatic here because the point touches the very heart of Catholic education, and it is the writer's firm conviction that the morality of a school does not depend upon any system of supervision, but mainly on the frequentation of the Sacraments.

In addition to this, there are many safeguards to morality wholly consistent with this view of liberty. In the first place there is the vigilance of the head master, which must be carefully distinguished from espionage or surveillance or any kind of formal supervision, and consists rather in a natural shrewdness of judgement, a knowledge of boys, their psychology, the signs of evil in their midst, and that natural straightforward observation of facts that come under his notice in the daily round of work. Nor does the system of liberty exclude the power of exhortation, example, or general help, that a master can give a boy in out-of-school hours. But it may be said in passing that this can be easily overdone, and a boy can be over-advised by an officious master.

There are some who will object to this theory of education on the grounds that youth ought to be a time of rigid discipline. It is true that every school must have its disciplinary code; there must be regular hours, punctuality, the exercise of certain restraints, enforced though they may be for the greater part by a code of honour, and proper punishments for offences whether against morals or good manners, and that gentle discipline with which the religious spirit unseen and in silence imbues the human soul. Order and discipline are essential to every school, but they must not be so rigid or so martial as to turn the boys into mere automata; rather should they be

such as to teach them proper use of their freedom.

In addition to the Sacraments, the vigilance of the "head", the help of individual masters and the training of the discipline, there is one other safeguard and almost necessary concomitant of liberty, and that is the training of boys in the exercise of responsibility. This can only be brought about by the governance of the school being left largely in the hands of the upper boys. Here it is only mentioned, and the subject is so important that it will be left for special treatment hereafter. One other point, however, may be referred to. The evils that supervision attempts to meet would be largely met by the adoption in our Catholic schools of the House System. The main difficulties of boarding-schools come from the herding of boys, or the barrack system, and this is best remedied by the adoption of the House System, which gives all the advantages of a big school, and allows for the play of all those good influences which come from a small school.

The best argument for the liberty here advocated is the sense of mutual distrust and the consequent habit of evasion which the system of supervision breeds. A habit of evasion is hard to eradicate and is closely akin to dishonesty. Very often a boy, who might have been led to good in an atmosphere of moral fresh air, is repelled by a feeling that he is watched or that force is being used to make him good; but liberty secures a high moral standard without that coercive power which tends to make the idea of excellence in any branch of life so distasteful to the average boy. The distaste thus engendered hides from him much that is beautiful and noble, whether in the social life he is compelled to lead with his fellows, or in the pursuit of virtue. This system is an attempt to lead boys by the force of *το της αρετης κάλλος* rather than by the mechanical and monotonous drudgery of reiterated commands or invigilation — to make him do right because he loves right, and not because a contrary train of action involves the displeasure of superiors or possibly bodily pain. An excellence thus acquired is surely more lasting than the gift of any other system which makes a boy in after life associate moral excellence with an elaborate code of prohibitions. A system of honour, on the other hand, teaches that, after all, honesty, straightforwardness, manliness and purity of heart, are for his own benefit, and that all moral excellences are the perfection of his nature. And, again, there is no danger under such a system of a false moral code being evolved in a boy's nature. It may seem strange, but it is fact, that the immediate effect a system of elaborate supervision has on the morally weak boy is to make him believe that he can do anything so long as he is not found out.

Moreover, the contrary system excludes the exercise of the will power of a boy which is only strengthened and made real by such exercise. Man's will does not differ from the rest of his constituent parts in that it can be healthy and vigorous without exercising the function of choice which is its *raison d'être*. To expect a boy when he leaves school to be capable of using his will in making a choice between good and bad, when this faculty of his had no opportunity of development, is as absurd as to expect a boy to play cricket who has never held a bat in his hand. The will may be trained from the earliest childhood to choose in things that matter little, and by careful thought on the part of superiors it may be led to choose between those which are more important until, by a system of careful graduation, on leaving school boys find themselves with a vigorous, healthy character, capable of resisting evil and embracing

good as occasion demands. A system where all possibility of evil is carefully excluded, or rather one that aims at such theoretical perfection, may produce some beautiful characters, even an occasional exceptional one, but the general level of those so trained will be weaklings incapable of taking their place by the side of stronger natures. The point, in short, is that a boy, before he is asked to face life, with all its moral difficulties and perplexities, must have learnt to be strong in will and sturdy in character. It is no answer to this demand to say that the hothouse as well as nature produces beautiful plants, or that many a flower has been saved by the hothouse. That is not a fair analogy, because no plant is taken from the conservatory in the depths of winter and then bedded out. But that is precisely what happens to a boy trained on principles which do not allow his power of choice some scope. He finds himself in a world of vice and sensuality, of free thought and general antinomianism, of cunning and intrigue, after five or six years spent under strict rule with all his difficulties anticipated for him, with all the minor problems of life eliminated, and supported on all sides by artificial props and stays. No one who knows human nature would expect him to survive the shock, and, as a matter of fact, he very often does not.

From the question of "liberty" we pass to the more contentious subject of "responsibility". It is certainly true to say that the giving of responsibility to boys has not kept pace with the growth of freedom in education, and yet it is probably true that one is the natural and necessary complement of the other. By responsibility obviously is meant, not merely that responsibility for his own action which belongs to everybody who is allowed freedom, but a certain responsibility for the conduct of fellow boys and, as a consequence, a real share in the government of the school. This, it is contended, is not only a safeguard which will help to ensure a proper use of liberty without removing it, but it is also an excellent training in manliness, in habits of command, in the cultivation of *savoir faire* in dealings with our fellow men, and that general practical resourcefulness which are so badly wanted by every boy who has to face the world. Besides cultivating a boy's executive faculty, it creates in a school a fine masculine tone of which more will be said.

There are some who assert that such a system was in origin economic, that the boys were given positions of trust and command to save the salaries of masters, that this system was obviously only a temporary expedient to tide over a difficulty, and that to advocate it seriously would be like suggesting a return to the system of police in Anglo-Saxon England, where men were answerable for the good conduct of their fellows in their own "tithing". But this is not a question of origins but of practical utility, and even were this true I should still maintain that the government of boys by boys is a good; it is better not to dispense with it. The English have stumbled across a system of cabinet government which owes its origin to such circumstances as that the head of the executive was incapable of talking the vernacular, but no one would condemn the system by reason of its adventitious origin. But surely a more true account of the origin of this system is that men like Arnold of Rugby saw that the top boys and the athletic heroes of a school will always have authority of one kind or another, whether it is conferred on them authoritatively or not, and that this was a force capable of being utilized for the benefit of such as naturally wield it and for the general promotion of good in a school. Whether or not readers agree with this



as a matter of history, no one can deny the fact that no amount of government by masters, and by masters alone, will ever rob the top boys of the hero-worship of the "smaller-fry", and that no schoolmaster can ignore so potent a truth in any system of government he may design.

In advocating the adoption of this system in all our schools we are not eliminating the master. Such government must always be under the general guidance of the master, who can always interfere, and, in certain cases, when, for example, flagrant miscarriage of justice has taken place, must interfere. The existence of a privileged class in the school is dependent upon their efficient interpretation of their position, and no privilege is irrevocable. At the same time, such guidance must not be overdone, otherwise the boys may become priggish and unnecessarily officious, nor must the trust confided to them be unreal or ungenune, for they quickly realize this and only use such confidence for abuse. In short, it is not advocated that the master should waive altogether his right of interference, nor his position as final arbiter; and, moreover, his appearance in the school, in an informal and natural way, is necessary and would be so recognized by the boys who exercise authority.

It may be asked, what sort of work in school government can be successfully done by boys. In the first place, the general good order of the school in hours of recreation ought properly to be their province. They will make mistakes, it is true, but so would masters, and the fact that actual mistakes would be perhaps less frequent in the case of masters will be more than compensated for by the "tone" that it will be the endeavour of the boys possessing real power to cultivate in the school. So much can be done in this respect by boys which no amount of attention from masters can ever do. The atmosphere of the school is created by the boys themselves, and this system creates a masculine and healthy tone among the upper boys, and a habit of prompt obedience and respect among the lower. Then, too, the big boys may be expected to put a stop to such offences of school-boy life as smoking and bad language, in all of which ways, if they are not given authority, they become the worst offenders. For authority gives them an interest in the orderliness and in the tone of the school, which it is otherwise impossible for them to have. The department of sports and games and the officer training corps also offer splendid fields for the exercise of authority by boys, for they are so public as to make any want of efficiency notorious. It will then become a point of honour with them to avoid such unpleasant notoriety by using their authority to secure excellence.

Two difficulties will, no doubt, suggest themselves. First, supposing the sixth form and monitors will not take up such a position in the school as this system demands and, generally speaking, show themselves utterly unworthy of confidence, what, then, is to be done? Should this be the case, it speaks badly for their early training; but in any well-regulated school it will never be found that the head boys as a whole refuse to take their position, though individuals may do. The remedy is then obvious. It is the remedy and the right claimed and exercised by Arnold with such good effect, namely, the removal from the school of boys who show themselves unworthy of their position.

But the real difficulty is the question of punishment, and the possibility of brutality or boyish prejudice making justice impossible. But here it is to be

remembered that the modern boy has had cultivated for him, by the refinement of his surroundings and constant home influence, a milder tone of manners which has gone a long way towards the suppression of bullying or undue assertion of physical superiority. But still the question of corporal punishment must always remain a difficulty, which must be solved by each school for itself with reference to its traditions and circumstances. Some coercive power ought, however, to be allowed to the sixth form and monitors, and it should be easy for the school authorities to devise some scheme which shall save this right from the abuse without destroying its reality.

Such is a brief outline of a method of managing a school that appears to be the best preparation for the modern world, but it may be said finally that no system can be divorced from the men who "run" it, and, however ideal a plan may seem, its working is always dependent upon those in whose hands it is. In a recent review in *The Times* of a book on the Montessori system of training children, which is one of extreme liberty, almost licence, one would say, the writer makes these observations with which we may fittingly end. "In any scheme of education it is as a rule the man and not the method that matters. The world is already rich in educational systems. And of nearly all of them it is true in varying degree that if the man or woman who controls and inspires the system is of divine right a true *παιδαγωγος*, then, no matter of what kind it may be, it will produce right-minded, high-souled, happy, intelligent little men and women fitted to bear a useful part in the state. But, conversely, if the teacher or the teacher's discipline is not so inspired and inspiring, then the system, however admirable in itself, will prove a comparative failure".

#### Fr ANTHONY AINSCOUGH

Ralph Wright O.S.B.

He looked into our hearts  
through closed eyes  
and then  
with bridled laughter or  
unbridled grin  
told with stark comment  
what he saw  
concealed within

Fr. Abbot pointed to an unforgivable editorial lapse in the last Journal which failed to pick up printer's error in the above. It gives the editor the opportunity to re-print Fr. Ralph's verse which stands in its own right as an affectionate appreciation.

## PAUL NEVILL, O.S.B. 1882 — 1954.

ROBERT SPEAIGHT

There have been a number of English headmasters, great in character, personality and achievement, but not all of them have formed the subject of a biographical study. Nevertheless, when Father Paul Nevill died in January 1954, it was thought by many that his work for Ampleforth should have a permanent record. The idea was explored in much detail; the publication of a memoir was announced; and an appeal was made for letters, information and reminiscences. For various reasons this project came to nothing. Publishers felt that the life of Father Paul, however important to Ampleforth, would have little interest elsewhere; Old Boys were curiously slow in coming forward with the kind of material which is grist to the biographer's mill; and although Father Paul was exceptional among great headmasters in being also, and primarily, a monk living under obedience, it was felt by some that his name should be honoured as all who have served Ampleforth are honoured, but not in a special way. The monastic vocation is directed towards anonymity; it may receive, but it should not solicit, fame.

Nevertheless circumstances compel exceptions. It was Archbishop Mathew who remarked to me many years ago that in any anthology of English headmasters "Father Nevill of Ampleforth" should have his chapter — and then he added succinctly: "a study in character". The anthology has yet to be composed, but the chapter is being written here. When I first came to Ampleforth as a visitor in 1926, Father Paul had been headmaster for only two years. I was introduced to him by Fr. Bernard McElligott, who introduced me at the same time to E.M. Forster's *Howards End* — and I was grateful for both acquaintances. Over the years I saw him frequently, but I did not know him well. Very few people, I fancy, knew him well. It is therefore as a friend, but not as an inmate, of Ampleforth that I write these pages. They could not have been written at all if those who knew Father Paul and worked with him had not given me all the help I asked for. I am deeply grateful for their co-operation and honoured by the trust they have reposed in me. A generation is growing up for whom Derek Clarke's portrait of Fr. Paul in the Library corridor, looking down over the playing-fields and wondering, one feels, not which House is going to win the match but where the next House is going to be built, is the most palpable reminder of an overpowering legend. To fix that legend in words, as here it is fixed on canvas, is the purpose of this memoir.

I have before me, as I write, a picture post-card of Nevill Holt in Leicestershire. The stately home sprawls untidily in a medley of styles — tall chimneys, crenellated parapet, a long stone balustrade separating the terrace from the rough, level parkland, and away to the right an elegant spire springing from the tower of a Gothic church. One imagines, easily enough, the chant of Mattins on a Sunday, and on Monday a meet of the Quorn. This was the home of the Nevills who traced their descent from the Kingmaker, and although Mattins was sung in the church Mass continued to be celebrated in the house. Here Valentine Paul Nevill had an ancestral right to be born; but his grandfather, returning seriously wounded from the Crimea, found the estate

heavily mortgaged and was forced to sell it. The relics of recusancy were distributed among the Dominican Friaries of England, and Paul Nevill was in fact born in Dieppe on August 17, 1882. He was the second of three brothers, of whom the younger was killed in the First World War and the elder died shortly afterwards.

The circumstances of his upbringing were peculiar for one who never ceased to extol the virtues and advantages of a good Catholic home. His father and mother had long been separated, and his mother, who was not a Catholic, was left to rear the children in the faith of a husband who had disappointed, if indeed he had not actually deserted, her. It was characteristic of Mrs. Nevill that she should have undertaken the journey to Dieppe at a moment when she was hardly in a fit state to withstand the rigours of a Channel crossing, and without benefit of Mothersill. She was on terms of easy curtesy with the Empress Eugénie, but if anyone had told her that, only a few miles away, Monet was painting the cliffs at Etretat and Boudin the sands at Trouville, she would not have been particularly impressed. Frank, fearless and invincibly patrician, she belonged to a world that accepted its rights and duties without question. It was not for nothing that Ampleforth was to know her as the Duchess; and it would not have been altogether surprising if it had known her son as the Duke. For it was no part of Father Paul's philosophy to deny that while all men were created equal, some were more equal than others; and he did not believe that it was the business of a Catholic Public School to balance the scales unduly.

They did not stay long in Dieppe, and Mrs. Nevill settled the family near Bungay in Suffolk. The house was comfortable in its Victorian way; it was called 'The Pines', and looked like it. A number of old Catholic families lived in the near, or more distant, neighbourhood: the Tempests, the Gascoignes, the Constables — and the Paston Bedingfields at Oxburgh; this Nevill's mother was a Bedingfield. The moated house at Oxburgh was romantic with its recusant memories, and Paul Nevill often stayed there. A photo of the place stood on the mantelpiece of his room at Ampleforth. 'To hunt, to shoot and to entertain' — these established families, now free from the disabilities which had hung over them for so long, certainly found no difficulty in following Monsignor Talbot's unexact recipe for the lay apostolate. But their roots went deep, and Paul Nevill imbibed their rugged, undemonstrative faith and essential Englishry, like a native air. He saw nothing incompatible between the English and the Catholic traditions. The branch had been severed, but it was a branch of the same tree and it still put forth its blossoms of Christian life. It was only a matter of time before it would be grafted on to the parent stem. There need be no conflict of principle in the service of Church, State and Empire.

Bungay was then a Downside mission, so the Benedictine influence was quick to exert itself. Meanwhile parental care, advice, admonition and chastisement were supplied by Father (later Monsignor) Meeny, the parish priest of Kingussie, Inverness, with whom the boy regularly stayed in the summer. Father Meeny, belying his name, was a rubicund and jocular Scotsman, whose jaw knew how to set when occasion required. Father Paul used to say that he had never known a priest who celebrated Mass with such a concentrated reverence.

Since Bungay was a Downside parish, it would have been natural if the boys had been sent to Downside School. But Mrs. Nevill could not afford the fees, and on the

advice of the parish priest, Ampleforth was chosen instead. Paul Nevill was eight years old when he arrived at Gilling Station, accompanied by his mother and elder brother, in January 1891. They were met by the lay brother, John Hall, in the monastic 'trap'. This vehicle stopped outside the Malt Shovel Inn at Oswaldkirk, where Mrs. Nevill alighted. She was reassured the next morning when she heard that the boys were given jam for tea. Meanwhile the new boy, round-faced and rather large for his age, was flaunting a red tie under his Eton collar. His school career was not particularly distinguished, for he was neither a scholar nor an athlete. But he was remembered for his high spirits and his gift for mimicry; if there was a story to be told, he was the first to tell it. He occasionally took part in the school debates, and when the motion proposed that Monarchy was the best form of government, it is hardly thinkable that he opposed it. In his last year he won the putting of the weight; kept goal (in gloves) for the Soccer XI; and in 1898 bowled erratically for the cricket team. He did not, however, win his place in the Eleven until his final year, when he came fourth in the batting averages with a modest 7.5 runs per innings. At the same time he was elected Captain of the School, choosing his own government of boys to look after the games, the library, the tuck-shop, and the gas. He had himself been in charge of the last two, scuttling down the corridors at dusk and lighting the burners. For the second half of the same school year he was not re-elected to his Captaincy. Perhaps, already, he was behaving more like a headmaster than a head monitor — and in any school one headmaster is enough.

Throughout the nineteenth century Ampleforth had numbered about 100 boys. The emphasis was still on the missions rather than on the school, which was staffed by young monks, many of them with no vocation for teaching, and waiting their call to Workington or Cardiff. Moreover none of them had been to a University and, in contrast to Downside, only one of the Oxford converts had joined their ranks. The limitations of this inbreeding were realised by Bishop Hedley, himself an Ampleforth monk, who persuaded Pope Leo XIII to allow Catholics entry to Oxford and Cambridge, and a house of studies for the Ampleforth community was acquired at Oxford. The academic standards at Ampleforth were undoubtedly low, though not perhaps quite so low as, in later years, Father Paul liked to make out. The examiners for the Oxford Locals in 1897 found the Classical, French, and English studies perfectly satisfactory, but they were severe on the Mathematics. Science was hardly taught at all, and only a smattering of English History. Since Father Paul was a natural historian, his sweeping judgments are in part explained. The music, however, under Father Clement Standish, was of the highest quality — so high, indeed, that the whole choir were on one occasion thrashed for singing out of tune. Father Paul was the kindest of men, but he did not remember Father Clement kindly. When he remarked, with the innocence of perfect truth, that a calf came out of a cow, Father Clement beat him. There were obviously a great many things at Ampleforth that one was not supposed to know.

The stirring of Paul Nevill's vocation is a secret shrouded in his own reticence. We only know that on August 22, 1899, he arrived at Belmont Abbey, which was the central novitiate for the English Benedictine Congregation. He had assembled with other aspirants at the Green Dragon in Hereford for a final gastronomic 'fling',

and later in the evening arrived in a yellow cab at the monastery door. After a week's retreat, he was solemnly clothed, and placed in the charitable charge of Father Placid Wray, who had once taught him at Ampleforth. The boys had then mocked at a simplicity which Brother Paul was now able to appreciate at its proper worth. Father Placid was not alone among novice-masters in his ability to send the novices to sleep, as he was leading them up the steep inclines of the Benedictine Rule. But he was exceptional in sending himself to sleep at the same time. The regime was Spartan, even by monastic standards. In earlier days the novices had nothing but tea and bread and butter between their mid-day dinner and their breakfast the next morning; and even at the turn of the century the rigours had been only slightly alleviated. Brother Paul admitted that he was generally famished with hunger. The offices were sung with a scrupulous attention to the niceties of Plain Chant according to the old Mechlin mode, and the ceremonies were punctiliously performed. They were strenuous days, from the 'Benedicamus Domino' outside one's door at 4.30 a.m. to bed-time at 9 p.m., and they were filled with a study of the Rule and a preparation for the three vows of Poverty, Chastity and Obedience. Neither the first nor the second of these caused much trouble for Brother Paul, but he would have his difficulties with the third as the years went by. When he came to his Profession, he was consoled by no sudden wave of pietistic fervour; he admitted to a contemporary that he had "shivers all down my spine". His mind, however, was resolutely fixed on the work ahead, and he was not waiting for anyone else to make it up for him. There was a certain tree in the gardens of Belmont. "Under this" he afterwards told Father William Price, "the new Ampleforth was planned."

It was not planned alone. Brother Paul remained at Belmont for two more years, studying philosophy and Church history. Bishop Hedley was a constant visitor, and so was Brother Edmund Matthews, who was completing his course in Greats at the Oxford house. Brother Edmund had been impressed by the Winchester men he had met, and the Wykehamist ideal figured prominently in the conversations under the tree. Meanwhile Brother Paul returned to Ampleforth where he took his Solemn Vows in 1903, before going up to Oxford himself. Here Brother Edmund was his companion for the first year of his residence, before being recalled to Ampleforth to become headmaster. The Benedictine students lived at 103 Woodstock Road, and afterwards as numbers grew, moved to a larger house in Beaumont Street. Father David Oswald Hunter Blair, of Fort Augustus, an Etonian convert from Magdalen, was the Superior — a man of boundless charity and innocent worldliness, a Baronet, and an incomparable raconteur. Brother Placid Dolan, who has his own secure niche in the annals of Ampleforth, was also a member of the small community. Brother Paul bicycled, swam and punted; played tennis with his tutor, Sir Ernest Barker; and formed a group for ecumenical discussion with Anglican and Congregationalist friends. After the departure of Edmund Matthews, Bede Jarrett and Justin McCann joined the community. The conversations went on, not only about the future of Ampleforth, but about the future of English Catholic spirituality. The Jansenist blight must be eradicated and the natural virtues restored to their place of honour. It was an outline of Christian humanism that the three men were sketching out on those long afternoon walks — McCann a shade less confidently than his companions — and

neither Paul Nevill nor Bede Jarrett were slow to fill it in as the future presented its opportunities.

Brother Paul gained a good second class in History, and it was not long before Ernest Barker and his family found themselves staying at Byland Farm. Forty-five years later he was still writing to Father Paul as 'discipule carissimè', and asking for the favour of a return visit. He remembered Paul Nevill as "a bright spirit, with a natural effervescence, who taught me a great deal about Benedictines as I taught him a little about general history." When Brother Paul returned to Ampleforth in 1905, Edmund Mathews had already been engaged for two years in a rescue operation. The numbers in the school had dwindled to 78, and in 1904 not a single boy passed a public examination. Brother Paul was an impetuous recruit to the rescue party. He had seen visions and dreamt dreams, too rosy perhaps for the realism of Father Edmund and Father Ambrose Byrne, or the wisdom of Abbot Oswald Smith. He was straining at the leash, and knew it; for in an old exercise-book of the period we find the following notes: "My bumptiousness — my forwardness. How galling to others — I am vain — I am talkative — I am selfish. My insistence on my own will. I vote for this — this alone is good for the school — the fatal *I* written in black letters." What must he do? "Necessary — self-inspection — to remove what is hateful — humility root of problem. Humility, considerateness and the suppression of what may be disagreeable in ourselves — make up politeness."

A clerical wit once christened Father Paul 'Dom Thomas Arnold, O.S.B.'; but I doubt whether any document remotely resembling this survives in the archives of Rugby.

Father Edmund was in substantial agreement with the views of his irrepressible colleague. Both wanted to enlarge the school, establish the house system, call in laymen as teachers, and give greater freedom to the boys. But the financial means for much of this were lacking, and if the school were enlarged, there would be fewer monks for the missions. So Brother Paul settled down to teach history, where he rode lightly to the text books; Latin, and religious knowledge. He seemed already a little larger than life. The master's desk was not made to his measure, and his long legs draped outside it. He used to invite a number of boys in the Fifth form to his room on Saturday evenings for poetry reading, although he was not, naturally, a lover of poetry; and shortly afterwards, perhaps on orders from above, the practice was discontinued. Then he was appointed second guest-master; and after his ordination in 1907 was put in charge of the smaller boys. In 1910 he had a mysterious breakdown, and spent several months in Rome. This was a parenthesis in an incessantly active life to which he never afterwards referred, except to recall his admiration of St. Peter's and his amusement at the gesticulating statue of St. Ignatius in the Gesu. An accumulation of worries had no doubt affected him. His father had died in 1906, and this had not only relieved his mother from financial strain but had also revived the scandal of her broken marriage. Besides his teaching, he had spent two years studying theology; and he was dispirited because his views on the development of the school were not making the headway he had hoped for. However, by the autumn of 1910 he was back at work, although he was observed not to be his normal self. In 1912 he was appointed sub-prior, and was elected a member of the Abbot's council. He would sit with a notable

stillness behind his roll-topped desk, his pen poised in the air, and looking at you very straight in the face. He spoke of the great work that lay ahead for Ampleforth, and of his eagerness to play a part in it. Those who favoured a more contemplative vocation for Ampleforth may have doubted the wisdom, but never the disinterestedness, of his ideals. In any case, a change was now at hand. He seems to have found it difficult to work with the monk who was Father Edmund's right-hand man, and it may have been for this reason that in 1914 he was appointed parish priest of Ampleforth village.

Father Paul used to say that he had always been happy in whatever work had been assigned to him, and indeed he had the gift of happiness to a remarkable degree. He got on with nearly everybody — except when he disagreed with them; and his patrician simplicity quickly endeared him to the villagers. Some of them now remember being dangled on his knee, while he taught them their catechism. His work necessitated long rural rides on his bicycle along the narrow lanes, and long walks over muddy tracks, as he made his way from one farm to another. The care of boys is not very different from the cure of souls, and he must have learnt a great deal from this pastoral contact with people rooted, as he was himself, in the realities of the English soil. Nor was he entirely cut off from the school. He became editor of the *Journal*; started the O.T.C.; and began his work for the School Library. On returning to Ampleforth he had discovered two boys playing hockey with unread volumes from the shelves, and their caps decorating the busts of the Roman emperors without which no library of the period was thought to be complete. He resolved that henceforward the volumes should be not only read but readable. It was about this time that he preached in Westminster Cathedral, and compiled the Index for Wilfrid Ward's two-volume life of Newman. For this he was not even awarded an author's acknowledgement.

Nevertheless they were testing days, and the steel of his character was forged in them. In 1916 the Abbot was called upon to make two appointments; one for the prefecture of the Upper boys, and one for the headmastership of the Preparatory School (now the Junior House) which had just been built, and for which Father Paul himself had so strongly pleaded. He might reasonably have hoped for one or other of these appointments, but they passed him by. Father Paul was not an introspective temperament, but on the fly-leaf of his Bible he kept a record of the milestones in his monastic career. These are headed, rather curiously: *Progress of a Failure*; and rather significantly, to judge by his handwriting, this headline appears to have been asserted about 1916. It may well have corresponded with a momentary but acute disappointment, and with a sudden distrust of his own powers. But if he could not practise, he could preach — and the *Journal* provided him with his pulpit. Here he developed his theory of liberty and responsibility for boys. Excessive supervision — particularly in out-of-work hours — bred a habit of evasion which was difficult to shake off. The boy who was morally weak came to believe that nothing mattered so long as he was not found out. Both the evasion and the superstition were alien to the English temperament and the Benedictine *ethos* with their tradition of self-reliance and self-discipline. Responsibility was the corollary to freedom, and he wanted the senior boys to have a far greater share in the government of the school. Here he did not

hesitate to invoke the name of Arnold, who had argued that the senior boys will inevitably be the leaders of the school whether you make them monitors or not. The article was the first broadside in Father Paul's battle to bring Ampleforth fully into line with the main Public School tradition. It gave fair warning of the kind of headmaster he would be.

In 1916 he took over the management of the school library from Father Ambrose Byrne, and about the same time made the acquaintance of Robert Thompson of Kilburn whose trade-mark was to appear with a rather coy insistence on all the furniture of the school. Father Paul was not interested in art, but he cared for good craftsmanship, and he thought the amenities of a school important. Meanwhile he noted that — not, one imagines, without impatience — the words of Father Edmund Mathews at an extraordinary meeting of the Chapter in May 1920: "I doubt if we as a body will ever be able to give our boys the intellectual training that the large non-Catholic Public Schools afford." This was a counsel of despair, and Father Paul was left with the ideas which had been gnawing at him ever since his return to Ampleforth — that highly qualified lay masters must be brought in to improve the teaching; that the school must be enlarged to pay for them; and that the house system must be introduced. But Father Edmund seemed to feel himself too tired to undertake these innovations; and indeed sometime before the Chapter in May 1920, Abbot Smith had casually approached him with the remark "I have decided to take you off headmaster — you have had enough." Father Edmund did not demur; he asked nothing better than to end his days on a Lancashire mission. Shortly afterwards the Abbot told Father Paul that he wished to appoint him as headmaster. Father Paul replied to this with a memorandum in which he pleaded for the retention of Father Edmund on many grounds. The Community would regard his removal with consternation; he possessed their complete confidence; and if the necessary new developments were to go ahead, these could best be undertaken by a man firmly in the saddle who had long had their necessity in mind. As a Classics master Father Edmund was ideal — tears would come into the eyes of this most reticent men when he was reading a passage of Virgil to the Sixth. If to some boys he appeared distant, all held him in respect; and those who were afraid of him while they were in school talked to him freely once they had left. "As to the personal matter" Father Paul concluded, "I must say that I detest the idea of being headmaster. I don't feel I have the qualifications and I especially dread the difficulties of working with certain members of the Community and of the deleterious effect it may have on the school." He went on to suggest that the Abbot should bring him back from the village and let him work more closely under Father Edmund. He did not refuse the offered post, and it was possible "that the day may come when I shall have to take it — but I don't think that the moment is opportune — and I am better subordinate than head."

It was a remarkable document from a monk not devoid of legitimate ambition and burning with ideas he was impatient to see carried out. The Abbot was convinced, although he did not bring him back from the village. Father Edmund wrote to Father Paul, admitting to having suggested him for the post, but also confessing how big a wrench it would have been to give it up; "I shall await events with equanimity. In any case, I shall always be your friend and whatever happens we shall work together." In

brief, Father Paul was not yet headmaster but the foundation stone of his headmastership — the alliance with Father Edmund — had been laid. Meanwhile there was a proposal to make him Prior. Fortunately Abbot Smith always seemed to have had these bright ideas in the Cloister, where there is a certain amount of monastic traffic, and Father Paul's disconcerted eye fell upon the Procurator, Father Bede Turner, who always looked like a Prior out of Robert Hugh Benson; and the suggestion was deftly turned aside in the direction where it properly belonged.

Father Paul had been actively associated with Father Bede on the Building Committee concerned with the planning of the new Abbey Church. This brought him the friendship of Sir Giles Gilbert Scott who had to steer a delicate course between the Scylla of Father Paul's expansionism and the Charybdis of Father Bede's Lancastrian caution. And he was still Parish Priest of Ampleforth — the rather Radical village where the Church of England had so little hold, and where no Squire had ever lorded it over an independent yeomanry. He built a Men's Club, with a bath tub for men who rarely took a bath; and when the roof blew up through the misbehaviour of an acetylene lamp, he quickly found £300 to replace it. He visited everyone in the village, Catholic and Protestant alike, and was always expected to tell a Yorkshire story at the Men's Staff dinner at Christmas. "Awd Kir's funeral" — a villager's description of a funeral in the Abbey church — was a special favourite. During the 1914 war he calmed his flock during an air raid and brought them dripping from the monastery when rations were running short. His management of the parish became known as 'Bread and Circuses'. He said Mass twice on Sunday, and there were Rosary, Sermon and Benediction in the evening. Some of the parishioners were worried by his way of screwing up his face when he was preaching, but they saw beyond the mannerism to the man; and his preaching, though it was not inspired, was plain and to the point. He founded the Guild of St. Roch, which secured that a trained nurse, with fee, board and lodging for a week or fortnight, should be available for any parishioner who was ill; gave clandestine tuition to promising or backward boys; encouraged allotments during the War; presented a cup for which Ampleforth and its surrounding villages competed at football; and laid out a cricket field. It was remarkable what a busy schoolmaster-monk could get through in his spare time; and when he left, the villagers gave him a desk made by Thompson as a parting gift.

During the monks' retreat in September 1924 Abbot Smith was taken ill and removed to the infirmary in Leeds, where he died on November 4th. He was a great and elusive character, and he had ruled Ampleforth for 25 years. On December 17, after a Solemn High Mass of the Holy Spirit, and after a number of inconclusive ballots, Father Edmund Matthews was elected as a second Abbot of Ampleforth by an overwhelming majority. As the Community were going into the refectory for lunch, Abbot Matthews murmured to Father Paul: "You had better be headmaster" — and then added: "Don't go too fast, Paul; and don't sack a boy too readily."

*The second part will be published in the Autumn Journal.*

## AUGUSTINE BAINES, O.S.B. 1786-1843

BERNARD GREEN, O.S.B.

Just six months after the monks arrived at Ampleforth, three novices were clothed, an auspicious opening to the conventual life of the new community. All three were to achieve much: Alban Molyneux later became President of the English Benedictines; Bennet Glover was to die as a martyr of charity in the Liverpool slums; and Peter Augustine Baines was to become a bishop and almost bring about the destruction of both Downside and Ampleforth. It was the 27th May, 1803, the day after the feast of the English Benedictines' principal patron, St. Augustine of Canterbury. Peter Baines, aged 16, from Kirkby in Liverpool, was given the name Augustine along with the monastic habit, but as was then the custom, the new name was reserved for formal occasions and he was more usually known still as Peter.

All three had arrived three weeks before from Germany. They had been boys at The English Benedictine abbey school at Lambspring, which had been closed in 1802 by the Prussians. The last novice, Clement Rishton, was secretly professed for Ampleforth and led the boys from the school by ship to Hull and then to Ampleforth where they formed the first generation in the monastery and the school. Baines had travelled out to Lambspring in 1798 along with the three Glover brothers, all of whom were to become monks at Ampleforth. He received a good education there, where he was an ecclesiastical student for four years and five months. Throughout his life, his broad education, his cultured background, his good prose style, his wide reading were often remarked upon. Much of that was a tribute to the education he received from the English Benedictines at Lambspring. There he would have seen a large, prosperous monastic community, singing the office in the largest Baroque church in northern Germany, presided over by an abbot who celebrated forty years as head of the community in 1802. It was the largest and most impressive English monastic community in existence. But the effect of this does not seem to have been great on Baines. He showed few signs later of valuing the Benedictine life that he had seen at Lambspring but which could not be re-created at Downside or Ampleforth. The reason for this is quite possibly the emergence of a movement within the Lambspring community during his time in the school that was highly critical of the abbot himself and of abbatial power in principle. They felt that an abbot was an anachronism in the age of the Enlightenment and an incongruity in the otherwise highly centralized English Benedictine Congregation. The chief spokesman of this group was a young monk, Fr. Austin Birdsall, who had emerged from the novitiate only shortly before Baines arrived in the school. Birdsall recorded the disintegration of the community and the collapse of the abbot, a process terminated by the grand sweep of European events and the actions of Prussia and Napoleon. Thus, it is likely that when Baines was clothed at Ampleforth into the tiny, struggling community of St. Laurence's, he had little confidence in many of the outward regulations of the monastic life described by St. Benedict but beyond the reach of the newly housed priory.

At the end of a year's novitiate, in 1804, Baines took his vows for life. He was



only 17 but in effect it was the working out of a decision made at the age of 12 when he left England for Lamspring. He now began the course of study which led to his ordination by Bishop Thomas Smith at Ampleforth in 1810. In that year, he drew up the plans for the wing added to the original house. During that time he taught in the school and soon was made Prefect of Studies. The next seven years were extremely fruitful at Ampleforth. The school prospered. The enthusiasm and imagination of the young monks was shown as they took the quite exceptional step of dispensing with corporal punishment and broadening the syllabus to include history, geography, science and modern languages. The contrast with contemporary Eton, where Dr. Keate was still capable of flogging the entire school in one session and where nothing beyond the Classics was taught, could scarcely have been more marked. The breadth and humanity of the schooling, as well as the exuberant confidence of the teachers, many of whom had started like Baines as boys at Lamspring, can be seen in the handwritten school magazines they produced with their reports of lectures and debates and their "learned" articles on language and literature. Instead of relying on teaching by rote, reinforced with the cane, they experimented with mnemonic systems of teaching, especially Dr. Feinaigle's method by which things could be recalled by pigeon-holing them in the imagination, envisaging spaces in which the items to be remembered were written or kept. Throughout his life, Baines retained a great interest in the art of communication and learning. In 1838, he published a book on the subject of education. He was one of the best speakers and preachers in the English Catholic Church and was more than willing to teach a class when visiting Downside as a bishop or later in his school and seminary at Prior Park.

The school at Ampleforth had several generous patrons, but their opinions about what sort of school it should be varied considerably. Some thought that its main function should be the supply of priests for the future; the Revolution had led to a sharp fall in numbers, and schools offering a good grounding for boys on church scholarships were badly needed to catch boys for the Benedictines. Baines accepted this was needed, but he saw the church students as part of a larger school with a broader purpose. He wanted Ampleforth to prepare boys for life in the world — not to equip them with the armour necessary to repel the evil influences of the pagan and Protestant society in which they would have to live, but rather to prepare them to enjoy and contribute to the world in which they found themselves. This fuelled the enthusiasm, even the excitement he brought to his work as Prefect of Studies. It also encouraged him to start trawling for the offspring of the aristocratic families whose patronage his school needed. He soon turned it into one of the most fashionable of Catholic schools. He was not alone in his efforts. He was assisted by a trio of talented men who had been among the first generation at Ampleforth as boys and thus, though only five or six years his junior, were separated from him by the enormous gulf of having been his pupils. Laurence Burgess and Cuthbert Rooker were in the 1806 noviciate, the next after Baines's own of 1803. Burgess was a businessman by temperament, became Prior in 1817 and ended his life as a bishop. Rooker was not really teacher, intelligent and well read but not an academic or natural communicator. In the next noviciate, the 1810 group included Jerome Brindle and Placid Metcalfe. Metcalfe was the most brilliant of them, an exceptionally gifted linguist responsible

for the wide range of modern and semitic languages of which the school prospectuses boasted. He was to die a martyr of charity in the Leeds slums. They were a remarkable group and two of them, Rooker and Brindle, were among Baines's closest friends, or perhaps rather disciples. They never forgot the pupil-teacher relationship. He was no friend of Burgess before 1817, estimating his abilities as less than middling and always giving him bottom classes to teach. Their later relationship was more one of confederates, business partners, than real friends.

Thirteen years of teaching came to an end in the July of 1817 when he was posted to the Benedictines' prized mission at Bath. He was just 31 when he became parish priest of the most fashionable and in some ways most prestigious mission in the hands of the Congregation. He was followed there within weeks by one of his closest Ampleforth friends Fr. Jerome Brindle. The Bath of Jane Austen attracted most of the Catholic gentry and aristocracy and they expected intelligence, learning and charm in their parish priest. They certainly found it in Baines. He had already established himself as a preacher of some note; his 1816 sermon at the opening of the new Catholic chapel in Sheffield was published under the title the *Leading Doctrines of the Catholic Religion* and was widely read. Its choice of theme was quite characteristic of a man whose formative years were devoted to Catholic education. In 1817, within weeks of his appointment to Bath, he travelled to Liverpool to preach at the Benedictine chapel in Seel St. In 1822, his sermon on transubstantiation and the worship of God at the opening of the chapel at Taunton was published; the following year, the new chapel at Warrington heard him on the *Advantages and Consolations of the Christian Religion*, a sermon which sparked off an angry pamphlet war on Catholic claims. In 1825, his sermons at the opening of the chapel at Bradford and at Myddleton Lodge were published. He was famous for his grace, his lucidity and his power as a preacher. Wiseman heard him in Rome in the late 1820's and described him thus:

"The church, which was nearly empty when preachers of inferior rank occupied it, was crowded when Bishop Baines was announced as the orator. Many people will remember him. He was happiest in his unwritten discourses. The flow of his words was easy and copious, his imagery was often very elegant, and his discourses were replete with thought and solid matter. But his great power was in his delivery, in voice, in tone, in look and gesture. His whole manner was full of pathos, sometimes more even than the matter justified; there was a peculiar tremulousness of voice, which gave his words more than double effect, notwithstanding a broadness of provincial accent, and an occasional dramatic pronunciation of certain words. In spite of such defects, he was considered, by all that heard him, one of the most eloquent and earnest preachers they had ever attended"

(*Recollections of the Last Four Popes* p.326)

Another description of him preaching was given in an account of the consecration of a new coadjutor bishop of the Eastern District of Scotland in Edinburgh in 1838:

"It would indeed be difficult to conceive anything more appropriate to the occasion, or better calculated to elucidate Catholic principles, than this truly excellent discourse; the effect of which was greatly enhanced by the admirable manner in which

it was delivered, combining apostolical simplicity and fervour, with the utmost propriety and elegance which modern education and refinement can impart to the eloquence of the pulpit.'

(*Account of the Consecration of the Rt. Rev. Dr. Gillis* p.14)

Again and again, he took as his theme the teachings of the Catholic Church. Most of his printed sermons are an exposition of Catholic doctrine. With such a determined preoccupation, he could not escape controversy and in 1821-1824 was swept into a long pamphlet war with Archdeacon Moysey of Bath on the Catholic claims. Baines's four published letters comprise a substantial volume of over 450 pages. It made his reputation as a brilliant apologist.

As well as in preaching and writing, Baines displayed his energy within the parish. Within weeks of arriving in Bath in 1817, he started extensive changes in the chapel and house: he spent £800 on alterations to the crypt and created a complex of new rooms and houses around the chapel including a bookshop and a school. Again the same enthusiasm for instruction in the faith can be seen behind his quick and decisive actions.

Bath was in the poorest and least well populated of the four districts into which the English Catholics were divided. The Western District was usually presided over by a bishop who was a member of a religious order, almost always a Benedictine, though the Vicar Apostolic in Baines's time was a Franciscan, Bishop Collingridge. Collingridge was ailing and began to look for an assistant who could take much of the work off his shoulders and who would eventually succeed him. He consulted the Benedictines. His choice and theirs was Baines. Everyone was very impressed by his gifts, his intelligence and sophistication, his gracious manner, his energy and his ideas. He was only 36 when he was appointed coadjutor bishop of the Western District. Collingridge was too ill to consecrate the new bishop and was heavily involved in controversies with the other English bishops at the time, so Baines arranged to be consecrated in Dublin by Archbishop Murray on 1st May, 1823. His title was Bishop of Siga.

The Western District was poor and thinly populated. It had no seminary, unlike the other three districts: Ushaw served the North, Oscott served the Midlands and St. Edmunds served London. Baines was particularly concerned about the lack of provision for Catholic education and training for priests. In his letter of acceptance of his appointment in February to Collingridge he pledged himself to work for a seminary in the district. Two months after his consecration, he sang the Mass at the opening of the new chapel at Downside. The community had been there for 9 years and had now begun to build. It seemed natural to him that Downside should become the seminary for the diocese, but he was equally clear that it would have to be under direct episcopal control. He discussed the idea with the President of the English Benedictines, the last Prior of Dieulouard and former Prior of Ampleforth, Richard Marsh, who endorsed the scheme but warned that it would meet difficulties and could only be passed if Prior Barber of Downside were replaced. He discussed the idea also with his old comrade Prior Burgess of Ampleforth, who welcomed it warmly and, acknowledging possible opposition at Downside, suggested on 8th August, 1823 that an exchange of buildings between Ampleforth and Downside might be a possible

solution.

By late August 1823, the plan had matured in Baines's mind. He wanted Downside, or failing them Ampleforth, to devote their energies to the Western District. He wanted a Benedictine diocese, with a seminary attached to the monastery and most of the pastoral effort of the monastery going into the parishes of the vicariate. His letters at the time show warm devotion to the English Benedictines and a firm belief that their past efforts should be rewarded and reach fruition in this way. The scheme was not wild, though its implications for the government of the English Congregation were probably far greater than Baines at first envisaged. First, the monasteries were not really autonomous but were governed by the President and the four-yearly meeting of the General Chapter. The President summoned monks out of the monasteries and posted them to missions where they passed under the authority of provincials, senior parish priests, one responsible for the north and one for the south. Thus in Baines's plan it would not be the monastery that would lose any of its freedom in accepting the Bishop's authority but rather the President and the provincials, and Baines had already secured President Marsh's general support. Secondly, the Western District had already shown its dependence on the Benedictines. Of its seven previous vicars Apostolic, five had been Benedictines. Much of the territory it covered, the far South West and Wales, was entirely devoid of Catholic chapels and was real mission territory suited to the work of a religious order. Thirdly, in 1817 there had been a great crisis at Ampleforth which led the then President to propose a union of Downside and Ampleforth. It was said that Downside was so opposed to this they prepared to leave the Congregation and applied to Bishop Collingridge to accept them into the Western District. Fourthly, something very like Baines's scheme was put into effect forty years later in the Diocese of Newport and Menevia, with Belmont as its cathedral and the monks there as its canons and with the Benedictines supplying the missionary zeal needed to develop the Church in Wales.

On 27th August, 1823, Baines wrote letters to Ampleforth and Downside inviting them to co-operate in his scheme. Prior Barber and the Downside Council refused; simultaneously, Prior Burgess and the Ampleforth Council accepted. Swiftly, Baines then proposed to Downside the exchange of buildings that Burgess had first thought of. Again, it was not a wild scheme. Downside had only been the home of St. Gregory's community for 9 years. They had previously been at Acton Burnell, which they had even shared for a year with St. Laurence's. Their former buildings in France, at Douay, had just been reclaimed by the Congregation and President Marsh was busily re-establishing there the defunct Paris community of St. Edmund's. The Ampleforth Community had been settled for twenty years, had spent more on building and with a larger school seemed the more thriving of the two. But it is unlikely that Baines expected Downside to accept the offer. It is more likely that it was made in order to silence Downside complaints when he moved the Ampleforth community down to a home nearer Bath, which became his preoccupation over the next few months. In close correspondence with Burgess, indeed encouraged by Burgess, he looked at various places that the Ampleforth community could occupy. Baines considered Ampleforth monks taking over the missions at Bristol or Taunton



and opening a school, but these were rejected on the grounds that the community could not support both ventures simultaneously. Burgess suggested a complete transfer from Ampleforth to Wardour Castle, but this proposal also failed. It seemed increasingly clear to Baines that the only realistic scheme was the one Downside had rejected in September, an exchange of property, and he therefore hardened his heart against Barber and the Downside Council whom he was now determined to force into acceptance. This can be seen from his letter to Burgess of 13th December, 1823 'For your kind offer to quit your present residence and accept of one in this District, I cannot say enough. It is more than I could have expected, and more than I could, under my present view of things prevail upon myself to accept. I should fear to do you and the Body an injury by removing you from Ampleforth, where so much money has been sunk, that would never be recovered, and where you had hitherto gone on with an almost unexampled prosperity. Besides, it grieves me to come to the determination of doing anything that should essentially injure the other Benedictine establishment which by its situation ought to be benefitted . . . They are not I should think aware how strenuous and efficient my opposition to them will be if they drive me into it. If we must come to a trial of strength one or the other party shall go down!'

Yet in 1823, Baines was not in a position to mount any opposition to Downside. As a coadjutor bishop, he was powerless. He looked to the future when, as a Vicar Apostolic, he would force their hand. In the immediate future, he could try further persuasion within the English Benedictine body. He stressed repeatedly in letters the need for Benedictines to improve their standing in the eyes of the bishops, which could only be done by active co-operation of the kind steadily refused him by Downside. He hoped to advance his plans at the next General Chapter, to be held at Downside in 1826, when the President and all officials were elected and major decisions made for the coming four years. But, though it was customary to invite Benedictine bishops to the General Chapter, Baines was not invited in 1826. They wanted to discuss his ideas free of his blandishments. Barber was re-elected Prior of Downside and, even worse for Baines, his old teacher from Lambspring Austin Birdsall was elected President — as Baines said 'as a person best suited to wage war with a bishop.' But Baines was not ready for war. In August his health broke down completely and a holiday abroad was prescribed.

He left England on 27th August, 1826, accompanied by Fr. Bennet Glover, one of the three Glover brothers who had set out for Germany with him in 1798 and his fellow novice clothed with him in 1803. They reached Rome on All Saints Day and took up residence in rooms at the Palazzo Costa. Baines was suffering from a severe liver complaint, which perhaps did little to ease his ill-feeling about the General Chapter and the Downside community. Nevertheless, in the string of letters he wrote back to Burgess and Fr. Cuthbert Rooker at Ampleforth and Fr. Jerome Brindle at Bath there are many observations on music, art and architecture. His recovery in Rome was completed in the summer of 1827, which he spent at Assisi and Porto di Fermo. He was amused by the astonishment of the peasants who had never encountered bank-notes before. Rome was seductive. He became an habitué of the fashionable salons whose doors opened to him because of his social contacts from Ampleforth and Bath. In the winter of 1827, he started preaching regularly at the Gesu, where

he was heard by Wiseman, and filled the hitherto empty church. He also established himself at the papal court, the last of the Renaissance courts where everything revolved around spectacle and personal influence and power had remained for generations in the hands of the clerical members of the gentry families of the papal states. A decade earlier, Fr. Bede Slater had become a bishop in characteristically odd circumstances. He was an Ampleforth monk, in Rome in 1817 trying to negotiate compensation for the lost English Benedictine properties at Lambspring; making no progress, he simply started wearing a cross and ring and allowed people to think he was an abbot. The weeks spent in waiting rooms were unexpectedly rewarded when Pius VII, looking for an English priest to appoint as the new bishop in the Mauritius, alighted on this patient English abbot. Slater became the first missionary bishop in the Mauritius; his reward for accepting the commission was the settlement of the Lambspring dispute.

Baines proved a great success in the papal court in 1827. He cultivated the Prefect of Propaganda, Cardinal Cappellari, a Camaldolese monk. He discussed the future of the English Benedictines with him and various schemes were aired: should the English monks become affiliated to a continental congregation? should the two monasteries pass under direct episcopal control? Cappellari made his endorsement of Baines's scheme for a Benedictine seminary very clear indeed and strengthened his resolve. All this was discussed in regular correspondence with his friends in England: Burgess, Rooker and Brindle especially. Particularly affectionate greetings were exchanged to celebrate Ampleforth's silver jubilee in 1828, when they wrote warmly of their close association since childhood and regretted Baines's absence.

Letters at the end of 1826 and throughout 1827 sketched out an alternative arrangement for the English Benedictines. The weaknesses of the current system of monasteries and missions ruled by quadriennial chapters were discussed and the advantages of direct episcopal control over the monasteries were stressed. The support of the northern Provincial, in command of the Benedictine missions in the north, was secured and he petitioned Rome in support of Baines's scheme. They were all convinced that this was all in the best interests of the English Benedictine body, with the government of which the Chapter of 1826 had made them greatly disillusioned.

Baines's negotiations with Cappellari took a new and fatal turn after he received a request from an English Franciscan to investigate the validity of his vows. Baines's enquiries raised in his mind the legality of the setting up of the two English Benedictine monasteries after the expulsion from France. If the monasteries had not been canonically approved by the Holy See, then the vows taken in them were not valid. At a stroke, the intransigence of Downside would be negated and all his schemes to bring Ampleforth south could be realized far more expeditiously. A search was made in the archives of Propaganda, but no documents sanctioning the setting up of Ampleforth or Downside could be found. He wrote to Burgess, asking him in strictest confidence to make a similar search in England. Baines was convinced, and convinced both Cardinal Cappellari in Rome and Burgess and his circle in England. Cappellari prepared a statement that the vows were almost certainly invalid, but presumably Baines did not want to publish it until he had the power to use it: until he was Vicar Apostolic. But to his dismay his plot got back to England. Wiseman, always alert to the Roman gossip and not apparently an admirer of Baines, warned a passing

Downside monk about it. He in turn alerted Downside and President Birdsall, and Cardinal Cappellari soon found himself receiving letters from England calling on him to stay his hand. His reply shows the extent of Baines's influence over him: he advised Downside and Birdsall strongly to comply with Baines's plans for the diocese and the seminary and alluded to the questionable status of the vows as a threat in the background.

Yet, while Baines was raising such fundamental doubts about the standing of all Benedictines professed since the expulsion from France, he was receiving the favours of Pope Leo XII as a charming and gifted English Benedictine bishop. Leo had been made a cardinal by Pius VII, a Benedictine pope, and wanted to give a red hat to a Benedictine as an act of homage to his predecessor. According to Wiseman, who was very well informed, Leo had decided to choose Baines. He says it is "a matter of absolute certainty that Leo had made up his mind to name Bishop Baines a member of the cardinalial college." This he got from circles close to the pope: "We were informed by Monsignor Nicolai, that the pope had called him, and said to him, 'that he had been casting his eyes around him for a member of the Benedictine body, on whom to bestow the hat of restitution; many worthy men in it were too aged and infirm, others too young, so that he had fixed upon the English monk, if, on enquiry, his character should prove equal to the proposed elevation.' Such inquiries were made, in good measure amongst us, without their object being communicated. The result was, that the bishop was desired to remove from the private apartments in the Palazzo Costa, where he had been living with his English friends, to the Benedictine monastery of San Callisto, and to wear the episcopal habit of his order." (Recollections p. 187)

This is a very odd story, though Slater's experience a decade earlier might make it more plausible. If true, it suggests Baines still saw the argument about invalidity as a tactic, a canonical conundrum easily rectified by a Roman decree. It is strange, however, that Baines could have entertained such hopes when his financial position was so straightened. In January, 1829, he wrote a rather pushy letter to Bishop Collingridge asking him to resume the allowance of £50 which the Bishop had withdrawn. As cardinal, he would need a great deal of money. Money, however, was something Baines always expected to turn up. His hopes were dashed in February, 1829 when Pope Leo XII died unexpectedly. Baines's own account in a letter to Brindle of his last meeting with the Pope stressed the warmth of the relationship: "I feel as if I had lost a Father, for the term friend is too weak for the union of kindness and affection he showed me and the confidence he placed in me when I saw him last on Monday week, he took my hand and pressed it, and held it fast all the time I was with him, whilst his whole manner and conversation expressed the most amicable condensation and the most affectionate regard".

He waited for the papal election. If it is true that Leo had promised him a red hat, then the outcome of the election must have been vital for him. But all hopes and plans were thrown into confusion on 5th March, 1829 when he received news that Collingridge had died suddenly and that he was now Vicar Apostolic. He did not react quickly — presumably his mind was absorbed by the conclave but also with the Catholic Emancipation crisis then dividing the English Parliament and occupying the

time and effort of English clergy in Rome. It was not until 28th March, three weeks later and after the election of Pius VIII, that he wrote to Brindle in Bath appointing him administrator in his absence for three months: that clearly shows that he was not intending to hurry back to England and execute his schemes. He wanted to see whom the new pope would choose as cardinals. Soon enough, the red hat was bestowed on a Benedictine, the aged Abbot Crescini of Parma who died before he could enjoy the dignity.

On the same day that he wrote to Brindle, 28th March, he wrote to Burgess renewing his pledge to bring down Downside and set up Ampleforth in the south. "The death of poor Dr. Collingridge greatly facilitates my views and fixes my determination. I will not submit to the insolence of the Downside faction. If they will not consent to benefit the Western District, I will take good care they shall not injure it . . . if they are not canonically established there, and I am persuaded they are not, I will take care that they shall not be. I am still fully persuaded that the Professions made in England are not valid, consequently you are not monks." He continued in the letter to advise Burgess at once to apply for a sanatio, declaring the vows valid, and press on with the exchange of buildings with Downside. A week later, he wrote to Brindle at Bath, "If you do not like the name or rule of St. Bennet to be dropped we can manage all that . . . with them of Downside I will have nothing to do."

In the Spring of 1829, as hopes of a red hat faded and the realities of the coming storm in England came to occupy his mind again, Baines had already settled on his old scheme for an exchange of buildings using the question of the validity of the vows as no more than a lever. A sanatio from Rome could put them right. He would have his Benedictine diocese yet. On the other hand, two important things had happened: for several years, he had lived with the moral assurance that the entire English Benedictine Congregation was irregular, that he was not in reality a monk, and he would not tolerate Downside as a Benedictine community in his vicariate; furthermore, Brindle had kept him in close touch with the fortunes of a large mansion that he must have known well on the edge of Bath that had several times been on the market, Prior Park.

By August, Baines had packed and left Rome. He reached Bath in September and at once called Prior Barber over from Downside for an interview, which took place on 1st October. They talked about the validity of the vows and Baines made his position clear. Barber at once got in touch with President Birdsall, who acted far more quickly than Baines had anticipated. Birdsall decided to appeal to Rome and sent his predecessor, Richard Marsh, together with a very able Downside monk Joseph Brown to negotiate with Cardinal Cappellari. They left before the end of the month. When Baines heard of this, he made a blunder which showed how high his emotion was running: he suspended the entire Downside community from administering the sacraments. But the Downside monks did not give way. They did not administer the sacraments outside the monastery — Ulathorne, then a junior, recalled a secular priest called in to hear the boys' confessions seated on a tub — but continued undisturbed inside it. Baines was foiled; they had called his bluff.

Events were also moving quickly at Ampleforth. The Community had clearly become confused and divided over the exchange with Downside. As yet, the question

of the vows remained secret. The men who had worked closely with Baines before he went to Bath in 1817 were committed to support him: Prior Burgess, the sub-Prior Cuthbert Rooker and the Procurator Placid Metcalfe. The younger men were more divided. Not all of them liked Burgess, who was widely seen as high-handed and money-grabbing, a reputation recently reinforced by a row about an inheritance with the young Athanasius Allanson who had departed prematurely for the mission. Baines began to move towards a conspiracy with his confederates. The four-yearly visitation by the President was due at the end of September, 1829.

On 23rd September, 1829 he wrote to Burgess asking "whether it would not be desirable that Mr. Metcalfe who seems to have some of the confidence of the young men, should suggest privately to Hampson or some other leading person of the opposition, *sub secreto* (for his information and guidance and that of others if he likes, under the same confidence), cautioning them against any engagement into which the new Prior or the President might wish to lead them and letting them know the real uncertainty or rather certainty of the invalidity of their vows." The reference to the new prior and the attempt to dissuade the young men from being influenced by the President reflect the depth of disillusionment with Burgess, who feared he might be removed from his post. Metcalfe did not get the chance to speak to the young monks. Five days later, on 28th September, the entire community except Rooker, Metcalfe and Fr. Vincent Dinnmore presented the President with a petition calling for Burgess's removal. The Monday after the President's visit, Burgess left Ampleforth and went down to Bathampton to visit Baines. He stayed there for two months. During all that time, though the quarrel surrounding Downside's refusal to become the seminary of the Western District and internal rows at Ampleforth occupied the attention of the younger monks at Ampleforth, Rooker and Metcalfe did not inform them of the deeper dispute about the validity of the vows.

Meanwhile, Marsh and Brown reached Rome on 4th December, 1829 after a journey of nearly five weeks. They met a very hostile reaction from Cardinal Cappellari, who regarded them as unco-operative to the entirely reasonable suggestions of the delightful and far-seeing Bishop Baines. Brown delivered a long memorial at the offices of Propaganda, but it was rejected as the Latin was too classical and the handwriting too small. Brown rewrote it at once in a large, bold script and in a less Ciceronian style. Brown's arguments certainly impressed Cappellari: papal recognition of the Congregation was shown in letters from the Holy See dating from 1796 and 1814. Cappellari's confidence in Baines was badly shaken when he heard of the suspension of the entire Downside community. And Cappellari was entirely captivated by the personality of Brown. Marsh and Brown were lodged in the monastery of San Gregorio on the Coelian Hill. It was cold in December and Brown used to get warm every night by skipping. News of this extraordinary behaviour reached Cappellari, who asked to come and see a display. As Brown wrote, "Well, he came, and I shall never forget his emotion. At first I began with single strokes, and then cross strokes forwards and backwards. All these feats were duly applauded, but the *finore* was reserved for the doubles, when the old Cardinal clapped his hands and fairly shouted with delight. After that there was no longer any coolness at the Propaganda. My business was expedited and everything settled to my satisfaction".

Even before Marsh and Brown had reached Rome, Baines had heard that a sanatio resolving the canonical status of the vows would almost certainly be pushed through. But now instead of the sanatio being granted to a request from Ampleforth, as Baines had at first hoped, he discovered that Downside and the Congregational officials had stolen the march on him and not only won Cappellari's favour; they had turned the whole argument about invalidity against him. Instead of Ampleforth receiving the sanatio on the understanding they transferred to the Vicar Apostolic of the Western District, leaving Downside in the cold, it seemed that the sanatio would be offered to all on the terms of the constitutions of the English Congregation and if he wanted to employ Ampleforth's services they must refuse the sanatio and cease to be Benedictines.

No doubt, these problems were worked over very thoroughly during Burgess's two months stay with Baines in October-November. During that time also, Baines decided he would almost certainly have to purchase Prior Park. It had been on the market since the summer and the price was beginning to look reasonable. Two years earlier, it had been offered for £35,000; now it was being offered for £27,000, and Baines hoped it might be acquired for considerably less. At the end of November, he and Burgess went up to Wolverhampton to the Synod of the Vicars Apostolic. He laid out his scheme again for a transference of buildings, hoping to use the bishops' support to influence Rome, but none of them was willing to get involved in a Benedictine dispute. He put before them his alternative plan, for the purchase of Prior Park, which they applauded and agreed to support with a national collection. On the strength of this, Baines went ahead and bought Prior Park for £22,000, the sale being finalized on 18th December. He felt his absence was important, as anti-Catholic feeling would ignite as soon as the identity of the buyer became known.

Not wanting to face the damp of a Bath winter after his return from Italy, pleading poverty and claiming he wanted to help Burgess over a difficult time at Ampleforth, he then continued north to spend three months at Ampleforth. His stated motives were no doubt part of the truth, though it may seem odd to neglect a diocese from which he had been absent for three years to help Burgess out at Ampleforth. Burgess gave him some financial help, including buying him a new carriage. But his real motive must have been preparing for the next stage of the scheme. He was warmly welcomed by Rooker and Metcalfe but treated with great coldness by the rest of the community, most of whom would not have known him well and all of whom had become very suspicious of his ideas since the 1826 General Chapter. Burgess told him not to eat in the refectory, and he had little contact with any of the younger members of the community. But just after the new year, Baines invited over one of his proteges from the parish at Netherton. Fr. Augustine Clifford, the son of Lord Clifford, had been a boy at Ampleforth, part of the aristocratic set that Baines had succeeded in attracting. His decision to join the monastery rather than follow some other form of priestly vocation was largely Baines's work. He told Clifford of the dubious validity of the vows: this threw Clifford into a turmoil, and he at once offered his services to Baines for the Western District. He then went off to stay at Ugbrooke, his father's house, to await developments. But before he left he spread the news about the question hanging over the vows round the community. This caused immense consternation.

Baines saw each monk privately and assured them that until Rome gave a verdict they had to continue as though the vows were valid, and secondly that he would welcome their services as a group but not as individuals.

Baines claimed afterwards that he had not conspired with Burgess, Rooker and Metcalfe to seduce the younger part of the Community into following them. Opinions of other residents at Ampleforth in the early weeks of 1830 vary, but Baines's claim that he wanted them not as individuals but as a community is consistent with the hope he had expressed repeatedly for a Benedictine college and priests for his vicariate. It is certain that shortly after returning south, when the sanatio was finally published, he instructed Burgess to make sure the novices were persuaded to leave for Prior Park; four out of five did so, but Baines's attitude to all those in vows was plainly quite different.

Baines and Burgess also denied having tried to persuade boys or their parents to defect from the school for Prior Park. Twenty two out of about 80 did so, but of these six were relatives of Baines and the trio, two were nephews of Wiseman and six were members of the Mostyn family who were close friends of Baines, leaving only eight whose decision to follow all the responsible men at Ampleforth is quite understandable. So again, accusations of undue pressure to exploit Ampleforth for Prior Park's gain do not seem justified.

The most contentious question revolved round property and finances. Baines and Burgess were accused of conspiring for years to appropriate as much Ampleforth property as possible. Letters between them in 1827 and September 1829 certainly talk of Burgess trying to develop the Ampleforth property and transfer it into his own name, but this was against the background of the expected exchange of property with Downside; no alienation from St. Laurence's was envisaged and Baines's concern was still for the mutual benefit of St. Laurence's and the Western District. Witnesses over the weeks before the final departure of Burgess and Rooker, especially Fr. Bennet Glover, became alarmed at the weight and quantity of material being sent to York in packing cases. News of this so outraged Clifford that he reversed his earlier decision and punished Baines violently. At the very least, they took away all their paper and books. They took a herd of cattle from the Byland estate for which restitution was subsequently made. But the question of finances was examined in 1835 by arbitrators who found Burgess of malpractice.

By the time Baines left for Bath in February, 1830, the decision had already been made. The sanatio would be drawn up to apply to everyone professed since 1793 except those specifically seeking exemption. It was published at the beginning of March and reached England on 3rd April, 1830. Only the four closet members of Baines's circle refused the sanatio and were secularized: Burgess, Rooker, Metcalfe at Ampleforth and Brindle in Bath. For Baines, though he tried to turn his mind to the new excitement of Prior Park which he occupied on 2nd March, 1830, it was a dismal failure. All his dreams of a Benedictine vicariate and a great Benedictine college had gone in the winter of 1829-30, while in the process the Ampleforth which he loved deeply and which he had hoped to transplant to the south had been damaged for many years to come. The weeks between the secularization on 3rd April and the departure from Ampleforth on 13th May must have been singularly unpleasant for Burgess and

Rooker. They signed away their title to property held in their own name on that day and in the evening, taking the £30 they had been given as travelling expenses they left. It was a Friday. Metcalfe remained for a fortnight to help the new superiors settle in.

They left behind a community of a dozen, four of whom were priests, whose finances were in a state of confusion and collapse close to bankruptcy, whose school was in turmoil and about to plummet into a sharp decline, and whose morale had almost broken.

*The second part will be printed in the Autumn Journal.*



**HAYES & FINCH**

**CHURCH CANDLE MAKERS  
ALTAR WINE MERCHANTS  
AND ALL CHURCH  
REQUISITES**

**Church Vestments and Linens  
Church Plate and Furniture  
Restoration of Plate and  
Metalware  
including Gold and Silver Plating**

**"Quality and Service are our Watchwords"**

HANSON ROAD, AINTREE, LIVERPOOL, L9 7BP  
FRONT STREET, KIBBLESWORTH, GATESHEAD, TYNE AND WEAR, NE11 0XB

Tel: 051-525 2421  
Tel: 091-4102129

and at London, Birmingham, Huddersfield, Coatbridge, Dublin

# ST. LAURENCE'S ABBEY

## Members of the Community

### OFFICIALS OF THE MONASTERY

Father Abbot:	Abbot Patrick Barry
Father Prior:	Fr Sigebert D'Arcy
Father Subprior:	Fr Benet Perceval (also Abbot's Secretary)
Novicemaster:	Fr Aelred Burrows
Junior Master:	Fr Timothy Wright
Delegate to General Chapter:	Fr Benet Perceval
Oblate Master:	Fr Columba Cary-Elwes
Guestmaster:	Fr Vincent Wace
Infirmarian:	Br Daniel Thorpe
Procurator:	Fr Michael Phillips
Librarian:	Br Terence Richardson
Master of Ceremonies:	Fr Alban Crossley
Choir Master:	Br Alexander McCabe
Warden of The Grange:	Fr Edgar Miller
Warden of Redcar Farm:	Br Daniel Thorpe

Fr Julian is Chaplain to the domestic staff at Ampleforth as well as Chaplain to Howsham School. Fr Gervase is Chaplain to St Martin's School. Also resident, Fr Aidan Cunningham, Fr George Forbes, Fr Aelred Perring, Fr Henry King, Fr Gerard Sitwell, Fr Joseph Carbery, Fr Dunstan Adams, Br Sebastian Percival, Br Blaise Davies.

### SCHOOL

Fr. Walter Maxwell-Stuart	Housemaster, St. Cuthbert's
Fr. Julian Rochford	
Fr. Simon Trafford	Housemaster, St. Aidan's
Fr. Nicholas Walford	Gilling Castle
Fr. Adrian Convery	Headmaster, Gilling Castle
Fr. Charles Macauley	Guestmaster
Fr. Dominic Milroy	Headmaster
Fr. Gerald Hughes	Gilling Castle
Fr. Edward Corbould	Housemaster, St. Edward's
Fr. Henry Wansbrough	Housemaster, Junior House
Fr. Anselm Cramer	Librarian
Fr. Stephen Wright	Junior House
Fr. Les Chamberlain	Housemaster, St. Dunstan's

### ST. LAURENCE'S ABBEY

33

Fr. David Morland	Senior Master, Classics
Fr. Felix Stephens	Second Master, Housemaster St. Bede's, Editor: Journal
Fr. Bonaventure Knollys	
Fr. Matthew Burns	Housemaster, St. Wilfrid's
Fr. Timothy Wright	Housemaster, St. John's
Fr. Gilbert Whitfeld	
Fr. Richard Whield	Housemaster, St. Thomas's
Fr.; Francis Dobson	Manager, School Shop
Br. Christopher Gorst	Gilling Castle
Fr. Justin Arbery-Price	Housemaster, St. Oswald's
Br. Alexander McCabe	
Fr. Christian Shore	Housemaster, St. Hugh's
Fr. Cyprian Smith	
Fr. Bernard Green	
Br. Terence Richardson	
Fr. Hugh Lewis-Vivas	
Fr. Bede Leach	
Br. Cuthbert Madden	
Br. James Callaghan	
Br. Barnabas Phan	

### PARISHES

#### Local Parishes

Ampleforth	Fr Kieran Corcoran
Gilling East	Fr Bede Leach
Kirbymoorside and Helmsley	Fr Bonaventure Knollys
Oswaldkirk	Fr Vincent Wace

#### Ampleforth Parishes

Bamber Bridge	Fr Edmund Hatton	St Mary's Priory
	Fr Damian Webb	Bamber Bridge
	Fr Justin Caldwell	Preston PR5 6SP
	Fr Ian Petit	Tel: 0772 35168
	Fr Peter James	
Brindle	Fr Thomas Loughlin	St Joseph's
	Fr Raymond Davies	Hoghton
		Preston PR5 0DE
		Tel: 025 485 2026
Cardiff	Fr Kevin Mason	St Mary's Priory
	Fr Laurence Bévenot	Talbot Street
	Fr Lawrence Kilcourse	Canton, Cardiff
		CF1 9BX
		Tel: 0222 30492

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

34

Easingwold/  
RAF Linton

Fr Osmund Jackson

St John's Priory  
Long Street  
Easingwold,  
York YO6 3JB  
Tel: 0347 21295

Knaresborough

Fr Theodore Young

St Mary's  
25 Bond End  
Knaresborough  
Yorks. HG5 9AW  
Tel: 0423 862 388

Leyland

Abbot Ambrose Griffiths  
Fr Wilfrid Mackenzie  
Fr Maurus Green  
Fr Jonathan Cotton

St Mary's Priory  
Broadfield Walk  
Leyland  
Preston PR5 1PD  
Tel: 0772 421183

Liverpool

Fr Benedict Webb  
Fr Leonard Jackson  
Fr Martin Haigh

St Austin's  
561 Aigburth Road  
Liverpool L19 0NU  
Tel: 051 427 3033

Lostock Hall

Fr Rupert Everest

The Presbytery  
Brownedge Road  
Lostock Hall  
Preston PR5 5AA  
Tel: 0772 35387

Parbold

Fr Herbert O'Brien

Our Lady and Saints  
Lancaster Lane  
Parbold  
Wigan WN8 7HS  
Tel: 02576 3248

Warrington

Fr Augustine Measures  
Fr Christopher Topping  
Fr Edmund FitzSimons  
Fr Gregory O'Brien

St Mary's Priory  
Buttermarket Street  
Warrington WA1 2NS  
Tel: 0925 35664

Warwick Bridge

Fr Francis Vidal

The Presbytery  
Warwick Bridge  
Carlisle  
Cumbria CA4 8RL

Workington

Fr John Macauley  
Fr Piers Grant-Ferris  
Fr Gregory Carroll

The Priory  
Banklands  
Workington  
Cumbria CA14 3EP  
Tel: 0900 2114

ST. LAURENCE'S ABBEY

35

York

Fr Geoffrey Lynch (Prior)  
Fr Cyril Brooks  
Fr Aidan Gilman  
Fr Ian Petit

St Bede's Monastery  
& Pastoral Centre  
21 & 23 Blossom Street  
York YO2 2AQ  
Tel: 0904 610443

Oxford

Fr Philip Holdsworth  
(Master)  
Fr Alberic Stacpoole  
(Senior Tutor)  
Fr Jeremy Sierla  
Br Benjamin O'Sullivan

St Benet's Hall  
Oxford OX1 3LN  
Tel: 0865 55006  
Tel: 0865 510501

Cardinal Basil Hume

Archbishop's House  
Westminster Cathedral  
SW1  
Tel: 01 834 4717

RAF Chaplain

Fr Gordon Beattie

York House  
RAFC Cranwell  
Sleaford, Lincs.  
NG34 8HB  
Tel: 0400 61368

Very Rev Fr Placid  
Spearritt (Prior)

Holy Trinity Abbey,  
New Norcia,  
Western Australia 6509.

Fr Bernard Boyan

Cathedral House,  
Mount Pleasant,  
Liverpool L3 5TQ.

Fr Mark Butlin

Collegio S. Anselmo,  
Piazza Cavalieri di Malta 5  
00153 Roma,  
Italy.

Fr Fabian Cowper

32 Seymour Street,  
London W1.

On 4 October 1986, Fr Abbot preached on St Margaret Clitherow at a Mass for 1800 members of the Catholic Women's League in York Minster. The music was arranged and led by Br Alexander and Fr Cyprian.

On 8 November 1986, the IBVM nuns celebrated the 300th anniversary of the foundation of the Bar Convent in York. Mass was celebrated in their beautiful

eighteenth-century chapel by Bishop Harris, Bishop Wheeler, priests of the diocese and seven members of the Ampleforth community. A hundred people then sat down to lunch, half of whom were IBVM nuns reunited from all over the country.

Fr Martin Haigh has led the Ampleforth Pilgrimage to Lourdes since 1953, the first after the War. The 1987 Pilgrimage will be his last as Director: he is bowing out now so that he can train up his successors and hand on his knowledge and experience. He is to be succeeded by Fr Bernard Green as Director and Mr Jack Berner, who will be responsible for the administration of the Pilgrimage.

In January 1987, Fr Gordon left RAF Germany for the Royal Air Force College at Cranwell. In addition he is chaplain to Royal Air Force Swinderby, 15 miles away, where all the basic recruit training takes place for every non-officer entrant to the Royal Air Force. The result is that every Catholic entering the Royal Air Force, airman or woman, officer or non-officer, will have to endure at least six one hour sessions of Fr Gordon in their Chaplains' hour training programme.

Fr Austin Rennick has produced, with the aid of Mrs Anne Peper Perkins, a short memoir of his life and a collection of some of his talks and reflections. It is published by St Louis Priory, where he has been a monk since 1958, and is entitled *Let Me Tell You a Story*. It traces his childhood in India, his schooldays at Repton, his awakening interest in music at Oxford where he read Classics at Brasenose and his conversion to the Catholic faith. He became a laymaster at Ampleforth rather than at a school in Malta on the chance arrival of a telegram from Fr Paul Nevill in the morning post rather than a letter from the other school in the afternoon. As a monk at Ampleforth in the 1930's and through the war years he taught Classics and then English and brought enormous zest to the playing and singing of music. In 1958, he went out to join the new foundation at St Louis, Missouri, where his contribution to the musical life of the city has been distinguished. The book is a delight to read: conversational, anecdotal, full of warm generosity and deep wisdom.

The Panel of Monastic Musicians issues a regular Bulletin edited by our own Fr Laurence Bevenot, which sets itself the laudable task of both promoting and preserving monastic liturgical music for use in religious communities. In reality, however, its audience is rather wider, since one of its general aims and functions is to provide a useful mandate and direction for all sorts of community liturgy, not just that of the religious orders.

The Panel includes representatives from most Benedictine, Cistercian and other religious communities where the Divine Office is sung daily. Members organize regular conferences and lectures on all aspects of our musical inheritance and issue leaflets and cassettes not only of the more recently composed Office music and psalm tones but also of the great treasures of Latin plainsong. Indeed, it is a notable feature of the Bulletin's liturgical role that it strives to keep alive the flame of this tradition, to carry this torch and pass it on. With this in mind, Fr Laurence has founded the Latin Torch Choir, a group of some 40 mixed voices stemming from our parish of St Mary's in Cardiff, which meets fortnightly and sings at many local and diocesan services to show that there is a corpus of traditional music which can still be sung and heard in Catholic churches.

The Bulletin takes the attitude that the promotion of English liturgical music largely looks after itself, but that it is a specifically monastic responsibility to provide the scope and context for the preservation of the Church's traditional music. This is a particularly apt and natural task for monks to undertake. If they allow the torch they carry to be extinguished, who will relight it?

B. O'S

Fr Placid and Fr Cyprian have contributed chapters to a new book edited by Cheslyn Jones, Geoffrey Wainwright and Edward Yarnold S.J., *The Study of Spirituality* SPCK £15. Fr Placid has written the chapter on St Benedict, and Fr Cyprian on the Rhineland Mystics.

#### EXPERIENCE OF MEDJUGORJE

*On 24 June 1981, two girls, Ivanka and Mirjana, aged about 15, saw the bright figure of a smiling young woman on a hillside, near their village. Since then this figure, who identified herself as the "Blessed Virgin Mary" and added "I come as the Queen of Peace", has appeared every day (with very few exceptions) to them and four others of their age, two boys and two girls. Since then, some five to six million people have visited this little spot in the middle of Yugoslavia.*

Five members of the Community have now visited Medjugorje. What is the experience like? As with all profound experiences it is of course difficult to express; and each person's will be slightly different. One's first impression is that the place is more modern than expected, very crowded round the church but otherwise a wide open valley. After a day or two one becomes more and more aware that it is as if Our Lady is the next-door neighbour to these people; and to an

extraordinary extent. She seems involved in all the details of their lives. This presence seemed (to me) not so much the gentle, motherly presence of Lourdes, but it had something of Old Testament prophetic quality about it, urgent and disturbing. To see the sun spinning as many do (and I did) shakes one inside and yet one turns back to the lives of the villagers as to something even more important. They are so united and at peace — which they weren't at all before; so dedicated to prayer, to the long, daily Mass, to fasting. They are also tremendously hospitable to all who come. It is a task that has been given them. A little example happened after lunch in Mostar with Father Svetozar Kragljevic, a Franciscan, whose book on Medjugorje caused the withdrawal of his passport. I mentioned that I would rather stay with the villagers than in the ten mile distant hotel where we were. He flagged down a car — and our dormobile — as we left the city, and came over with the driver saying, "This is Marinko, you can stay with him". Medjugorje is nothing if not direct.

All day long confessions go on next to the church and one meets countless people finding answers to their sufferings, their problems, and others shaken out of their complacent Christian — or not very Christian — lives. To meet the visionaries is very moving, although Jakov, the youngest, understandably fed up by all the attention, plays the scruffy teenager. But I saw him in the Sacristy dictating with great intensity the Thursday "message" (there is one given each week), which was about holiness in their family lives. Ivanka is a lovely person, a natural and attractive young lady but with her five year experience clearly shining forth. We gave our rosaries to Jakov, as people do most days. They are put on a table where during the apparition Our Lady prays over them; — again the extraordinary jump, the next world and this.

To climb the two "holy" hills, Pobrdo where it all started and Krizevac where the huge cross is, and to pray there with a feeling of awe; to share the villagers' lives; to sense the urgency of the call back to God and the disturbing yet strengthening presence of the supernatural is to return to daily life amazed that the world is carrying on as normal.

Matthew Burns OSB

#### MEMORIES OF ABBOT HERBERT (a talk to Ampleforth Juniors 6 November '86)

The official records of Abbot Herbert give you the picture of a man who was a Scholar, rather remote and strict. What I want to put before you is the man I knew — the only Abbot, in fact, that I have ever lived under in the monastery! I want to put flesh on the bones — to put a heart into that stern body.

The man I knew was my friend and counsellor — a man from whom I learnt almost everything I know about God, about being human and about being a Christian. After much difficulty I entered the Novitiate, largely due to Frs. Stephen

and Anthony and Abbot Herbert, who voted for me against all the advice of the council! When it came to Solemn Profession, I went to the Abbot and told him I didn't feel able to put myself forward for Profession — his answer was: "I will take full responsibility for that".

You will have heard that Abbot Herbert was a born pessimist — that he always looked on the gloomy side of life — that he did not see fit to congratulate people on their success. What you may not have heard is that he was a most humble monk of a type which St. Benedict could well have used as a model for his chapter on Humility. There was no make-believe about his attitude, and this may help to explain why he expected other people to see things the way he did. For example, there was an Inspection of the School by the Education Authorities who gave a glowing report stressing the selfless devotion of the Monks etc... In a subsequent Chapter Abbot Herbert told us that he was of course pleased by the report, but that it was important for us to see it as God's Blessing and the result of "the continuous prayers and sufferings offered for Ampleforth by Fr. Bernard Hayes who has been confined to his chair for the past 20 years".

By nature he was a realist who did not look for or expect miracles. When he was released from the heavy burden of responsibility and was once again — after 24 years — able to take up Parish work, he became a new man — a man set free, with no responsibility other than the matter in hand or the person immediately in front of him. And I know that those 15 years were his most happy — he won peoples' hearts simply by being himself. He was a shy man who felt at home in few places and in the company of only a handful of people. He loved the Brethren, but found visits to the Abbey in his last years a trial: "they always give me a wonderful welcome" he used to say: "They say they will come and see me — but they never do".

That remark highlights an unexpected sadness in his life — he found it difficult to be alone, which was surprising since he was a man of deep prayer. Was it perhaps memories of his early childhood, when he was so often alone and not allowed to play with the local children "lest he might be taught wrong things" to quote his own description of his mother's attitude: "She was the best mother you could wish to have, but in this... if only she had known..." So whenever I was going anywhere I used to ask him if he would like to accompany me. I was friendly with Fr. Vincent Whelan (Salford) and we met at least monthly and often more frequently. Abbot Herbert enjoyed these visits. Here he found someone with whom he could share his love of reading and together they would discuss Trollope, Newman, Augustine — both of them were avid readers with astonishing memories. Another frequent visitor to Leyland was Archbishop Beck. I first got to know him when he was a young priest and chaplain to Wellbury Park School — he too, was sensitive and found small talk a trial — but in the company of Abbot Herbert he relaxed and flowered. Perhaps it was through these associations that he learnt to enjoy life as he had never done before and that he began to see that food and drink were not merely a necessity for life (to be used frugally) but also to gladden the heart of man. He learnt, from me I fear, to enjoy his pint and when the Parish Priest was on his day off we used to amble across to the Club and fill a jug for our lunch, much to



the amusement of the Steward and various salesmen who came in on a Monday lunch time! That is the sign of a humble man: to change the custom of years and at the age of 80.

In other ways too he seemed to develop a childlike sense of the wonder of things, as though he was seeing them for the first time. He used to look upon flowers as unnecessary and that was a habit of a life-time; now however he seemed able to enjoy them, seeing the hand of God in the development, for example, of a rose.

In the last days before the Abbatial election of 1963 Fr Anthony Ainscough, who was the Prior, tried to find out what were his feelings: "How do you feel about being re-elected?" "No different than I did when I was first elected". "Do you feel less reluctant now than you did then?" "I never wanted it then, I want it no more now than I did then". "Do you intend to resign?" "A monk does not resign". It soon became obvious that he was not going to be re-elected. I went to his room and told him. Only years later he told me that, had I not done that, he would have been unprepared for the shock; as it was, he had time to compose himself and make a speech that all of us will remember which showed nothing of the agony he felt. Afterwards he described it as: "It was like having an amputation — it was painful, but I was glad".

On the occasion of Basil Hume's enthronement, he was expected to dress up as titular Abbot of Westminster, but he said that he had given his cross and ring back to the monastery. Much against his will it was brought out for him. He did not want to be dressed up, he had never enjoyed it. One family who knew him as part of the family — the father was a lapsed Catholic and the mother an elder in the URC Church — said when she heard he was an Abbot (after his death) "But I never knew he was an Abbot — to me he was just our father and our friend and we loved him dearly". He never made any attempt to talk the father into coming back to the Church nor hint that the children ought to be brought up as Catholics; he accepted them as they were and loved them and often had a house Mass there since it was the centre of his Prayer Group. In the words of another friend from whom I asked comments: "I have never known anyone so fundamentally honest".

He had a wonderful turn of phrase: to someone in a state of nerves about a forthcoming event he would say: — "The sun sets on every day. The anticipation of a thing is far worse than the reality". "Sin is not forbidden because it is wrong. Sin is wrong because it does harm either to yourself or to someone else". "I have found that things work out in the end, but not until one has reached breaking point". When he preached at some centenary at Monk Kirby he said: "When a Religious Community prospers exceedingly, there should be prayers for a financial disaster". What else can be said of him? that he was always ready to admire goodness in people whatever their status in life; that he was unaware of social distinctions; that he feared to wound by being honest but that he feared more to pretend even in the smallest things.

In his last year he had trouble with his eyesight and this caused him distress. We went from one specialist to another — tried all sizes and shapes of magnifying glass, but to no purpose. We had formed the habit long ago of saying office together

whenever possible. People from the Parish came to read to him, but for a man who could read a book in a day, who had read all the correspondence between Newman and Manning (all 18 vols of Newman's public letters) and all their biographies, this must have been a big cross. He had prostrate trouble and went to a specialist who told him it was cancer and that nothing could be done. He was given hormone treatment in the hope that it would delay further growth, but he failed quickly and was confined to bed for the last 2 months, became confused and at times aggressive, so contrary to his nature. Yet, he always managed to recover and to recognise his friends. There were light moments to this grim period. At night we employed a succession of nurses, most of whom were excellent, but there was one we nicknamed Miss O.K., because she always looked into his face and said "Are you O.K.?" Not an expression he ever used himself! When I paid my early morning call to see how he was and whether there was anything I could do, he said: "Yes — strangle that woman"! Then one evening when I was about to go to the Youth Club, they called me back — just in time — he died peacefully.

Theodore Young O.S.B



**FOR ALL YOUR WORLDWIDE TRAVEL  
ARRANGEMENTS —  
BUSINESS OR PLEASURE**

<p>Australia Special Agents</p>	<p>TWA Main Agent</p>	 <p>QUALITY IN AIR TRANSPORT</p>	
-------------------------------------	---------------------------	---	--

**3 CHURCH ST., HELMSLEY, YORK. YO6 5BT**  
 Tel. (0439) 70771 Telex 57966

## IN GOD WE TRUST

In God we Trust: Christian reflections on the Nuclear Arms Race  
(C.N.D. publications 1986, £1.95)

DAVID MORLAND OSB

In a Headmaster's lecture given in 1982 and printed in the last Journal, Michael Quinlan argued the case, both moral, political and military in favour of the policy of nuclear deterrence. He also made the claim that in an imperfect world such a policy was quite compatible with Christian ethics and belief. His account was lucid and compelling and evidently based on great knowledge of the subject while at the same time being informed by a strong Catholic faith and a powerful desire to work for the reduction of tension and the building up of trust between East and West. He, however, makes it plain that it is woolly-minded and quite erroneous to equate in moral terms the two super-powers; despite all the shortcomings of western democracies, they are immeasurably superior to the totalitarian states of the east and it is this very gap in value, and the conflict which it generates, which is a basic justification of the policy of nuclear deterrence.

'In God we trust' is a series of essays written by Christians of a totally different outlook from Michael Quinlan. The introduction is by Bruce Kent and all the contributors would, I think, support the policies and values of CND. They vary considerably in quality but none of them possesses quite the same solidity and skill in argument exhibited by Michael Quinlan. However a common characteristic of the essays and a quality lacking in the earlier Journal article is a fuller treatment of biblical and theological ideas in support of a vision of justice and peace in which the possession of nuclear weapons could have no place. In his introduction Bruce Kent reflects on the meaning of the title, 'In God we trust'; and poses the question whether we do in fact trust in God. We may say that we have no security except in the God who made us but is this more than a pious platitude which leaves us to think and act in a way which in practice ignores the reality of God? He argues that 'ironically the very search for security through nuclear weapons and other instruments of mass destruction makes us progressively more and more insecure. We do not trust in God and we cannot trust in the fragility of nuclear deterrence'. He does not ignore the practical needs of security in private or public life but asserts that neither reasonable prudence nor Christian faith can support the argument that a system of security should be based on mutual threats of mass murder. He accepts that there may be legitimate debate between Christian pacifists and Christians of the Just War tradition but believes that 'there can be no difference between them when it comes to the world of nuclear weapons which are indiscriminate in their effects and attack the innocent, not only of this generation but of generations yet to come'. He accepts, too, the good faith and the good will of many Christians who do not accept this view though naturally he believes that the true task of Christian peace-making is incompatible with the long term retention of nuclear weapons and the policy of deterrence.

In the first essay Bishop Tony Dumper analyses the biblical notion of peace and contrasts it with the conventional secular idea of peace as the absence of war or overt violence. He argues that 'shalom' is a much broader and deeper notion carrying with it the idea of wholeness or harmony, the right ordering of human life, both private and public. It is both an inner sense of a right relationship to God and the world and a public sense of a right ordering of society. Crucially in the Bible peace is always inextricably bound up with justice: for the biblical writers it would be inconceivable to have a 'peaceful' society which was unjust or vice versa. He accepts that in different historical situations and different Christian traditions working for justice and peace have meant different things but he argues that in our world nuclear weapons can serve neither justice nor peace, 'because the kind of war that could result from a nuclear attack could not in any circumstances contribute to a just world'. If the choice had to be made between foreign occupation and the risk of nuclear war, then the former is preferable to the latter since 'any resulting injustice is less likely to be harmful to long-term human happiness than a nuclear war'. He warns against confusing the case against the possession of nuclear weapons with the case for total Christian pacifism: there are many Christians who are not pacifists and who believe in the right of a state to defend itself against unjust aggression but who nevertheless hold that nuclear weapons should not form part of such a defence because of the 'indiscriminate, unpredictable and long-term nature of the destructive effect of nuclear weapons'.

In the second essay entitled 'Earth shall be fair and all her people one', Sue Dowell tackles the issues of nuclear weapons in the broader context of concern for the environment and ecological questions. She argues that over recent years there has been a convergence of secular and Christian interest in the protection and the future of the whole planet both in its material and human aspects. In some ways she is critical of the traditional Christian interpretation of the biblical injunction to have dominion over the natural world as a charter for exploitation but hopes that a more authentic reading of the Bible will yield a more rounded and harmonious lesson: man and the world are bound up in a delicate and complex web of inter-relationships and the pursuit of wealth and industrial progress at the expense of this ecological balance spells disaster as well as injustice for mankind. It is in this context that she sees the danger not only of nuclear weapons but also of the nuclear industry generally. In the latter part of the essay she points to the connection brought out by many contemporary biblical scholars between the teaching of Jesus on the kingdom of God and the Old Testament theme of the Year of Jubilee. Leviticus 25,3-8 states that every fifty years there is to be a year of jubilee or restoration in which slaves are to be freed, expropriated land returned to the original owners and oppressive debts wiped out, i.e. a year of radical conversion in which 'the subordination of land to the accumulation of wealth is checked.' Thus, on this interpretation, Jesus's preaching of repentance and conversion in the face of the present and imminent kingdom of God is a call to social, economic and political action as well as personal change of heart, a message that has, she argues, great significance for today.

In 'Love your enemies' Pat Willmitt reflects on the meaning of the biblical precept on the level of international relations as well as personal morality. He points out that the world in which Jesus pronounced this command to his disciples was just as savage

and flawed as our own and yet this did not prevent him from making it a condition of membership of the kingdom of God. Nor is there any Christian ground for neatly limiting this injunction to our immediate neighbour: in a global village where the actions of one group or nation have an impact on the wellbeing of another, love your enemy must have world wide significance. At the very least, he argues, it is totally incompatible with the threat and conditional intention to annihilate millions of people and he attacks, as spurious logic and bad theology, the argument that the values of Christian civilisation or the preservation of the fabric of the Church could or should ever be defended by such a defence strategy. 'The disruption of our relationship to God is the worst thing that could happen to us and our failure to love our neighbour and our hatred of the 'enemy' has already estranged us from God'. He then goes on to point out that whatever the fundamental disparity in value between democratic west and totalitarian east, there are many logs in our own eyes which we need to remove in order to have a clear view of the beam in our opponents. For example he alludes to the flourishing arms trade where, in the words of the Brandt report, 'there is a moral link between the vast spending of arms and the disgracefully low spending on measures to remove hunger and ill-health in the Third World'. He ends by posing a stark choice, 'In this nuclear age, Jesus' command to love our enemies becomes more urgent and insistent as we realise what the consequences of our failure will be... The vicious circle of hate begetting hate must be broken before we are plunged into the abyss of annihilation.'

In perhaps the most wide-ranging and well-thought out essay in this collection, Barbara Eggleston, the National Co-ordinator of Christian CND, analyses the meaning of idolatry in the modern world. She draws on themes in the Old and New Testament to show that power and the state form one of the most insidious and pervasive forms of idolatry both in ancient and in modern times. She points out that in addition to the Pauline injunction to obey legitimate authority in the state there is also the tradition of resistance to unjust or idolatrous state power and quotes Aquinas: 'When the emperor commands one thing and God another, one should ignore the former and obey the latter.' (Summ.Theol. Q.104, Art.5). Idolatry, she argues, is placing one's ultimate security in, or demanding absolute allegiance to, anything other than God and she believes that the modern state frequently is the object of such idolatry. Nuclear weapons and the possibility of genocide which they imply form the typical paraphernalia of this idolatry for they represent an ultimate trust in human power of a massively destructive kind for the preservation of security. She draws an interesting lesson from the 1930s and one very different from the common warning not to appease totalitarian regimes as a defence of nuclear deterrence, namely that it was the refusal of a minority of German Christians led by Dietrich Bonhoeffer to accept the myth of the total state, with its false claims to be the bulwark against communism and the bastion of Christian civilization, which helped to preserve the credibility of the Christian church in Germany and to rebuild it after the war. She questions the logic and moral justification of deterrence as the lesser of two evils on the grounds that it represents the idolatry of expediency and in practice masks the very real preparations for the use of nuclear weapons without which deterrence would not be credible. 'At the heart of nuclear deterrence there are men and women who are

trained to obey orders to launch nuclear weapons.' In the last part of the essay she concludes that it is a Christian duty not merely to oppose nuclear weapons theoretically but to take active measures for their abolition. In addition to political lobbying she connects the opposition of groups such as those at Greenham Common and elsewhere to the ancient Christian tradition of praying in evil places as well as good. The Gospel injunction to watch and pray takes on, she feels, a new meaning when one is engaged both in bringing into the open what the authorities would rather have hidden and in offering worship at places which may be the launch pads of human and global annihilation.

In the final essay of the collection, entitled 'The Apocalypse and the nuclear holocaust', Andrew Chester draws attention to the widespread misuse of the apocalyptic parts of the Bible and the Book of Revelation in particular by Christians associated with the Moral Majority in order to underpin an aggressive military policy. On this interpretation the Apocalypse predicts a nuclear holocaust between the forces of good and evil as the dénouement of God's plan for the world. The forces of evil are identified with world communism, and the Soviet Union in particular, and the forces of good with the United States and its allies. Thus the possession and indeed the use of nuclear weapons are justified by the Scriptures as instruments of the divine will. The author points out that this is a radical misinterpretation both of the genre of apocalyptic literature as a whole and of the message of the Book of Revelation in particular. It ignores its proper historical context and falls into the fundamentalistic trap of trying to tie modern events to specific prophecies on highly dubious evidence. He isolates four main themes in the Apocalypse and shows that their significance for the nuclear debate is very different from that drawn by the fundamentalistic reading of the text. First there is the theme of divine judgement and the need for repentance: it is the evil and immorality of the world which contains the seed of its own destruction and the call to the disciples of Jesus is to repent and reject the pride and self-sufficiency of a world turned against God and human injustice. The lesson Andrew Chester draws from this for the nuclear question is that Christians have a duty to reject the value of a society which 'arrogantly asserts its self-sufficiency and security on the basis of an ever-increasing and more sophisticated nuclear arsenal.' Then he points to the strong role of 'witness' in the Apocalypse both of the seer himself and the two ideal witnesses who bear testimony and suffer death for their prophetic stance. This demonstrates the demands God makes on his followers in the face of a world which seems to be in the power of forces opposed to truth and justice and therefore God's Kingdom. It may involve suffering and even death because the witness to an alternative set of values is threatening to accepted norms of power and success and brings about a hostile reaction. The third theme is the demonic power of the state as represented in the portrayal of the Roman State and the idolatrous worship it exacts of human beings. As in the previous essay the author contrasts this account of human authority with that of Paul in Romans 13 and emphasises that where power of the state makes such totalitarian claims on its subjects, then it acts as pseudo-God and must be rejected. Finally the writer strikes a more positive note and alludes to the theme of hope and of the transformation of the world, the vision of a 'new heaven and new earth' which is at the heart of the message of the Apocalypse. This is not

merely a spiritual, private and other-worldly affair but it is material, public and concerned with this age. It encourages hope in God's will for mankind and the world precisely when the omens and the 'signs of the times' seem dark and foreboding. Given the wickedness and stupidity of human beings it is not impossible that a nuclear holocaust may occur but it would be a hideous misuse of the Apocalypse to declare it to be the will of God which is to be prepared and even engineered by 'men of God'. It is rather the duty of Christ's disciples to witness to the hope of the new Jerusalem in the torn and complex world in which we live, giving way neither to cynicism, despair or illusion.

In comparing the approach and contents of the essay in 'In God we trust' with that of Michael Quinlan's article one may draw three main conclusions. First there is sheer difficulty of genuine dialogue between the two sides. The authors seem to live in quite different worlds, religious, political, social and moral and yet the evident sincerity and good faith of both sides is clear to see. The gap is made the more poignant since the authors are all Christian and many of them Catholic. One cannot simply condemn one side as a lunatic fringe and applaud the other as representative of the real world of common sense, since one of the points at issue is what constitutes the 'real world'. Who are the realists in a world of nuclear weapons and the threat of global annihilation? From a Catholic point of view, given both the seriousness of the issue and the conscientious differences between loyal members of the Church, this raises the question of the role of the teaching authority of the Church in settling the matter. It is true that statements both of the Pope and episcopal conferences have touched on the morality of nuclear deterrence but it is equally clear that no definitive judgement has been made. Perhaps the time has come for a serious and universal forum of the Catholic magisterium to consider the issue, for example the Synod of Bishops.

Secondly one can discern a fundamental difference of moral approach. Michael Quinlan's article takes a broadly pragmatic approach while making serious use of moral principles. In general he seems to be a 'consequentialist' in his attitude, i.e. the rights or wrongs of an action or policy are to be judged in the light of its probable or foreseen consequences. Thus the fundamental justification of nuclear deterrence is that on balance he believes it less likely to lead either to nuclear war or loss of western security than any other policy at the moment, given the fundamental mistrust of east and west. In contrast the moral outlook of 'In God we trust' is more absolutist, i.e. based on the objective rightness or wrongness of human action and intention irrespective of consequences. Thus nuclear deterrence is morally wrong because it involves the conditional intention to commit mass murder and this can never be justified whatever the foreseen consequences of abandoning the policy of nuclear defence. The debate between these two approaches is of course not limited to defence issues: it is at the heart of many other moral controversies in the Catholic Church e.g. in sexual ethics. One of the reasons why dialogue and still more consensus is difficult on such moral issues is that the starting point and basic ethical principles are so far apart.

The final reflection arising from the two treatments of the nuclear question concerns the nature and role of the church. In Michael Quinlan's account there is the underlying assumption that the role of the Church is to operate within the structures

of western democratic society whose values are fundamentally compatible with Christian faith and morality and certainly infinitely preferable to the totalitarian absolutism of the Soviet bloc. Thus it is a Christian duty to defend western values against possible enslavement or blackmail by the Warsaw pact countries. The attitude of the authors of 'In God we trust' is very different: while not equating in terms of value western democracy and communist society, nevertheless the stance towards western society is far more critical, not only in its nuclear defence policy but in many other areas e.g. justice towards the third world or exploitation of the environment. From this arises a quite different view of the role and witness of the Church: its task is not so much to operate as part of the established order but rather to take a critical and prophetic stance as a source of alternative values and styles of life. The state and national security are seen not so much as the guardian of western Christian civilisation but as the possible object of idolatrous worship which the Christian and the Church as a whole has a duty to criticise and question, in order to be an authentic witness of the Gospel. Here again the gap in attitude is enormous and covers a much broader range of politics and activities than the issue of nuclear deterrence. Perhaps one might argue that the Church is large enough to embrace both parties but there may come a time when the Church may have to choose one option or another. To some degree this has already occurred in many third world countries e.g. South America. Perhaps it will also happen in the Churches of the west in the not too distant future.

## ASSUMPTION SCHOOL

*Formerly Convent of the Assumption*



**RICHMOND  
N. YORKSHIRE**  
Tel. (0748) 2117

**Day/Boarding School for girls 8-18 yrs.**

A school with a tradition of academic excellence, recently extended to include extra laboratories, home economics and art block. Wide choice of subjects to 'A' Level. Escort to and from Teesside Airport and Darlington Station.

*For a prospectus and details of current scholarships and service personnel bursaries, please contact:—*

**THE HEADMISTRESS: Sr. Maureen M.A. (Oxon)**

# The Real Lessons of the AIDS Crisis

JUSTIN PRICE OSB

Anyone planning an educational programme to contain the spread of AIDS is involved in a running battle which he cannot afford to lose. We have to keep abreast, and preferably ahead, of an enemy whose characteristics, present disposition and likely future movements are uncertain but increasingly menacing on an ever widening front. The battle is likely to be a long one, so the strategy and tactics of the educator must be cast in short and long term perspectives and be flexible enough to be kept under constant review. The approach described here is different from what I would have recommended a month ago, and will certainly be further modified in the future.

Health education usually finds its way into the crowded school curriculum because of concern about some particular threat such as smoking, drugs or alcohol. Parents and teachers hope to forestall harm by giving timely information. This is a slow and uncertain process, and its success depends upon the way in which information interacts with experience. People do not give up smoking when they learn about its dangers, but only when they link up that information with some unpleasant personal experience related to smoking. It has taken 20 years to establish the present downward trend in smoking among adults, and even now it is not very successful among the young. What chance have we then of stopping the AIDS epidemic through education?

Our greatest hope of success lies in the scale of the problem, the dramatic momentum of its spread and the fundamental threat it poses. The fearful spectre raised by the unchecked spread of AIDS is so sickening that it may just be enough to motivate changes in sexual behaviour, even before people begin to experience the deaths of others close to them.

In Britain, we are at a critical moment in the epidemic. The virus is now crossing over from its earlier stronghold among active homosexuals and intravenous drug users. It is not yet widespread in the heterosexual population, and there is little current danger to the majority of sexually active young people, but they are without doubt one of most vulnerable groups within the heterosexual population. Some young people are more at risk than others, but none are entirely safe: the non-sexual routes of infection through direct blood-to-blood contact include, for example, physical contact sports such as rugby, football and boxing, and the sharing of razors, toothbrushes and the like.

The situation is critical and demands an immediate response. With no vaccine and no cure in sight, the educator is in the vital position. In developing his short-term strategy, he has to assess the areas of risk for his students and to identify those among them likely to be first at risk. He then has to devise an approach whose objective will be to reduce as far as possible the risk of infection among them.

At first sight, it may seem that he should aim to reduce the risk of infection to zero; strictly, that means he should aim to get them to adopt celibacy or masturbation as their expression of sexuality. More realistically, and with little increase

in risk, he could aim to get them to adopt pre-marital chastity followed by a monogamous relationship with an uninfected person; failing this, he could accept the degree of risk involved in 'safer sex' and the use of condoms. Some of these approaches have clear appeal to the Catholic on grounds other than the avoidance of AIDS.

In choosing which objective to go for, those who would intervene have to consider their chance of success, the demands of their own moral convictions and the chance of winning the greatest good for the greatest number. The government has made its assessment, and has clearly gone for the third option. The Catholic teacher has to make his decision in the light of the teaching of the Church and his own convictions, and from his knowledge of his young people.

Wherever possible, he will want to influence his students towards chastity, not just because of the danger of AIDS, but for all the right and good reasons that have always been true. It may be that the threat of AIDS will pre-dispose youngsters to listen and adopt a chaste life-style when in the past they might have shrugged off his arguments without much thought. It may also be that this is a particular time of grace, enabling people to make changes in their lives which might once have been too much for them. The teacher has to be sensitive to all this, and not jump too readily to the conclusion that the call to chastity will meet with no response.

But he has to remember too that he will be asking some of them to make a rapid and complete change in their sexual expectations and behaviour, and that they might be unable or unwilling to make the change fast enough to protect themselves from AIDS. The teacher or parent needs to have a realistic picture of the sexual morality of the world inhabited by the Catholic young. A number of surveys over the past few years gives some clue, but each teacher needs to conduct his own, formally or informally. He needs a listening ear with which to hear and understand the particular position of his own clientele. He will find among them a range of views and practices, but there will most likely be some common elements.

Firstly, many of them will have picked up the assumption, even the expectation, that they will have a number of sexual relationships before they marry; secondly, many of them will be in a state of mind and in environments which can lead them to experiment for short periods with different forms of sex and perhaps with drugs. Thirdly, even those committed to chastity in the full Christian sense can and occasionally do fall short of their commitment, and will be, in that moment, vulnerable to AIDS: once established in a population, it is not a disease of the promiscuous but potentially of anyone who is sexually active with a partner with an unknown and unknowable sexual history.

Even if the range of sexual behaviour in a given group does not include sexual intercourse, it will most probably in boys and with increasing probability in girls, include masturbation. For very many young Catholics, this will carry little or no tag of rational guilt, but will be associated with and reinforce a variety of fantasies and attitudes to sexual activity. This in itself makes it very difficult for them at a later date to activate a different set of attitudes and expectations when the opportunity and stimulus to sexual intercourse arise.

To change established patterns of sexual behaviour and expectation requires a strong counter-pull - perhaps from fear, perhaps and preferably from a higher

generosity and vision of happiness. The young often seem to be afraid of a life without sexual activity, as if it were some kind of desert of stunted growth and unassuageable loneliness. The appeal to generosity, to vision, may touch those who have been following, perhaps unthinkingly, the customs of their contemporaries. It may encourage them to develop their own principles and put them into practice, to change in themselves hitherto unquestioned habits and to look for healing of any spiritual and psychological wounds through the love of Christian friendship, through the sacraments, in prayer and, where necessary, through counselling.

It remains true that the call to complete pre-marital chastity presents a tremendous challenge to those young who are already sexually active. Because of the strength of the feelings and habits involved, it is most unlikely that the majority of them will be able to change their lives in one great leap. There is bound to be a transitional stage of struggle and with times of success and times of failure. So in approaching the subject of AIDS with these young people, it seems to me that the teacher and others involved in pastoral care have a double task. They must both encourage them in persevering towards chastity and at the same time acknowledge the possibility of failure in self-control or conviction, and prepare them for the consequences that could follow.

This means that they must teach them how to protect themselves and others against infection. To use the fear of infection as an additional deterrent to immoral activity is not likely to be effective and will not contribute to growth in Christian chastity. If instead the young person realises that he might, through lack of self-control or ignorance, contribute to the death of others (even, perhaps of his own future spouse and children), then a fundamental concern for their welfare requires that he knows how to minimise the evil he does. It may not be much, but it is a first step towards chastity. It is not a sell-out to go for those steps which are realistically achievable when they fall short of the ideal, as long as the ideal is presented as paramount and remains the ultimate goal.

Even when the teacher or pastor meets an out-and-out self-centred hedonist, it will not only be concern for others that will prompt him to give the same advice. If heeded, that small crack in the hedonistic facade may be the beginning of a movement towards a higher kind of love. The orientation towards conversion and the expectation of and prayer for movement in the life of the sinner give any advice on 'safer sex' a temporary character and point the person towards growth in chastity.

It goes without saying that not only the statements, but also the example of the way of life of the teacher must be in line with his commitment to Christian chastity. Any young person talking to him about sexual matters must know exactly where the teacher, and the Church, stand; and must also sense that it has brought him to a happy integration in his own state of life.

What of the longer term strategy? The objectives are of course the same, but underlying it is the assumption that at best, the short term strategy will have succeeded only in managing rather than eradicating the threat of AIDS. It means that a teacher or parent, looking round his class or family now, fears in his heart that some of them will die in spite of every educational and preventive measure.

The correct and compassionate integration of AIDS carriers and sufferers into the

community of family, parish and school is a part of our future for which we must prepare now by disseminating accurate information and challenging prejudice. We cannot allow ourselves to speak or think of this coming epidemic in a way which sees it as a destructive punishment of the sinful which will leave the virtuous untouched. It is among the current and emerging high risk groups that we can expect to find Christ at work, even through their suffering. But we must also prepare ourselves and our students for grief, for the search for meaning in the midst of affliction; we must be ready to face in ourselves as well as in others the inevitable questions about the loving nature of a God who can permit such a thing to strike those whom his Son loves so much. The depth of faith required to ride such a storm of questioning and despair can only be a gift for which we must pray. It leads us to the Cross and to the mystery of God's agony in his Son and his creation. Here we see as clearly as anywhere that the way through the AIDS crisis, as we seek to prevent its spread and as we cope with our failure to do so, lies not only in the medical, social and psychological fields but more fundamentally in the life of the Spirit.

We must pray for this as if it all depended on God, but we must also work as if all depended on us. There are many underlying causes of the promiscuity which has enabled AIDS to spread. Without undervaluing personal responsibility, we can accept that the fragility of the family and the pernicious commercial use of sex have played a part.

The current generation of adolescent young is so much at risk because attitudes to sexual activity and self-control have been so deeply conditioned by the way in which the sexual drive is manipulated in our culture, being detached from love, marriage and family and set spinning free.

As part of a long-term educational strategy, we need to teach young people to take a close and careful look at this conditioning process, in the hope that through their reflection they will be able to some extent disentangle themselves from it.

We must also give them something to put in its place. The Manichean view, still underlying some Catholic attitudes, offers no solution; the Church must make explicit a positive and inspiring theology of sex if its response to AIDS is not to appear a mere relapse into the fears and prohibitions of the past.

The long-term strategy must indeed include a critical approach to the misuse of sexuality in our culture; but this must be combined with a renewal of the Church's teaching on the true value and depth of human sexuality as a sacramental participation in the love of God, of which chastity is both a recognition and a celebration.

*Reprinted from The Tablet, with permission.*

## CHILE 86

T.A. JELLEY (J82)

As the children were going home from San Lorenzo school in a Santiago shanty town one day in August last year, one child was heard telling his mother about the day at school. Referring to his Amplefordian teacher he told her, 'Today we were taught by someone from another planet.' This is just one of many different reactions to the small groups of boys who, for several years now, have been going to work in Chile for six months after leaving Ampleforth. The groups have been growing in size year by year since the scheme began in 1983, and eight have gone out in 1987. What is it that has attracted an increasing number of Ampleforth boys to such a distant country, and why do they return to Britain with altered lives? The answers to these questions are not straight forward and cannot be understood through a short article. Indeed, I think understanding is difficult without a personal living of the 'Chile Experience'. But the fact remains that something has grown between Ampleforth and the Manquehue (pronounced Man-kay-way) Apostolic Movement in Santiago, and this 'something' has its roots embedded in the finest soil: that of the Word of God and the Benedictine Spirit.

In 1986 Conventual Chapter agreed on the establishment of formal links between Ampleforth and Manquehue, including those of regular support through prayer and, on a different level, the provision of the advice and guidance of the Abbot and Community whenever requested. This agreement is the final recognition of the importance of such links to both parties, links which have been developing and strengthening since the first visit to Ampleforth, in October 1981 of José Manuel Eguiguren the founder and leader of the Manquehue Apostolic Movement. He has visited Ampleforth annually since then and since 1983 has been giving the St. John's Sixth form retreat. Relations reached a further stage in 1985 with the visit of Fr Timothy to Santiago, and Fr Dominic's visit in 1986.

The Manquehue Apostolic Movement was founded in 1976 as a Catholic Action group stemming from a confirmation class presided over by Senor Eguiguren in a Santiago school. In 1978 this Movement of the laity, which takes its name from the school, was given formal recognition by the ex-Archbishop of Santiago, Cardinal Silva, and has since become a significant force within the apostolic activities of the Archdiocese. It aims to work towards the building of God's kingdom and the search for his will through his Word and through sharing in community. Thus the Bible is the basis of the Movement's work supported by the guidance of St Benedict's Rule. This work is undertaken through various apostolates, the largest being the running of the Colegio San Benito, an independent school in Santiago, the Colegio San Lorenzo, a new school set up in one of the city's poorer shanty towns, and direct evangelical work among the poor. Amplefordians have become involved in all the apostolates but their principal work is done in the Colegio San Benito.

The school, founded in 1982 by Senor Eguiguren who is also the headmaster, educates around seven hundred boys and girls from the age of four to fourteen (although when the school is fully grown, pupils will go up to the age of eighteen).

It was into this environment that I came, not without apprehension, in May 1983 with Nicholas Duffield (J82), an event which was to alter my whole outlook. I say we were apprehensive, but that was to be expected since we were the first two ever to go out to work at San Benito, and Chile is not considered a stable nation, although we were to discover that it is more stable than commonly thought outside its own borders. What first put us at ease, as indeed it has every succeeding participant in the 'Chile scheme', was the friendliness and interest of everyone we met. Chileans seem to love foreigners. In this way we have formed many deep and lasting friendships.

The work that those who go out are set to do is diverse. Apart from assisting in English classes, most significant has been the Ampleforth contribution to sports in the school, which have developed at a rate which must be envied by other schools as new as San Benito. Other activities in which Ampleforth boys have taken part include Scouts, Art and Music. My own particular activity was the organisation of the school drama which involved between twenty and fifty children. We worked from March until September when we would perform the fruits of our rehearsals, usually with great success. The first two productions were in English and as my Spanish improved we launched into pantomimes in Spanish. We finished 1985 with a one-act Chekov farce which proved popular and a new departure for the three children who acted in it. We were greatly helped out in these activities by other ex-ACT members particularly in backstage work.

The Apostolic Movement is present in the school through a tutorial system whereby a member of the Movement takes charge of a group of children, advising them and ironing out any problems they may have in the school and helping out as far as possible with problems in the home. The tutor is also responsible for conducting a weekly Bible class. In spite of language barriers, Ampleforth boys have been invited to take part in these tutorials and to become close personal friends of the children. Indeed, this side of our work is considered the most important of all we undertake and its results have been clearly shown in the affection the children have towards us and their genuine sadness when the time comes for our return to Britain.

If families of those who have gone out from Ampleforth have been disappointed or even shocked that their sons should be going to work in a high-income belt elitist school in a country where there is so much poverty, the justification for the Movement's running of such a school is that for the rich and influential to become aware of the plight of the poor, and of their duty towards them, they must receive a Christian and socially-open education, and it is this that San Benito sets out to undertake. It is through the tutorial system and the time given by tutors, including British tutors, to each pupil that the message of God's love can be brought into their lives.

I mentioned that the Apostolic Movement also runs a school in a shanty town. This school, dedicated to St Laurence, opened in 1986 with infants and will grow at a rate of around sixty pupils a year. Amplefordians also work in this school and have found their work highly rewarding. The headmaster of San Lorenzo, a member of the Movement and a qualified architect, sets off each morning on his moped with some poor 'gringo' on the back.

Outside their school activities, the Ampleforth boys have set out to have a good

time. Although the interests of each group have varied from year to year there have always been opportunities to get to know the country. Chile is long and narrow and its landscape changes from desert in the north to green fertile valleys in the central zone, to mountains, glaciers and lakes in the south. It is arguably the most beautiful country of Latin America. My own travels have taken me from Arica on the northern border with Peru to Coyhaique in south, with several trips to the popular seaside resort of Vina del Mar and to the ski resorts above Santiago.

Most remarkable of all in the history of the Chilean connection has been the lasting effect on everyone who has gone out from Ampleforth to work with the Apostolic Movement. The Movement is divided into communities which meet weekly to meditate on the Word of God. In 1984 a small English-speaking community was formed incorporating three of us from Ampleforth who were out there and four or five Chileans. The community was led by Senor Eguiguren. The re-formation of the community has become an annual procedure with the new arrivals being invited, but by no means obliged, to get together within a community. So far, all who have been invited to join have done so and have found a new dimension to their lives. Senor Eguiguren explains that it is not the learning of anything new but the discovery of what had already been learned at Ampleforth and the putting into practice of that experience.

The experience could not be allowed to die on return to Britain. So the Manquehue Apostolic Movement has been brought to Britain by those who have returned from Chile and has begun to expand, incorporating some who have neither been to Chile nor Ampleforth, men and women. It functions principally in universities where two or more can get together for a weekly meeting, and all have committed themselves to regular private meditation on readings from the Bible as well as certain other agreed activities. Ampleforth is the spiritual centre of the Movement in Britain as indeed it is of the Movement in Chile.

Without a doubt, the impact on each one who has set out from Ampleforth to take part in the life of the Manquehue Apostolic Movement has been a gradual process, barely perceptible during the first few months, but the source of great strength in the last days in Chile and the subsequent return to Britain. It is an impact clearly apparent to those who know the individuals concerned, and the change can be discerned through their help at the school retreats, their life of prayer and deep commitment and their living testimony of their personal encounter with Christ. Whatever their own experience, it is strengthened and increased by the element of community — knowing that each is working to the same end. And this is perfectly summed up in the motto of the Apostolic Movement: 'Ut in omnibus glorificetur Deus.'

The following have all taken part in the arrangement with Colegio San Benito:

P.N. Blumer (A84), S. Breslin (O85), D.J. Byrne-Hill (T85), D. Carter (D85), N.R.L. Duffield (J82), P. Gosling (C85), J. Hart-Dyke (C85), T.A. Jelley (J82), P. Johnson-Ferguson (C84), J.R. Kerr-Smiley (W83), M.B. Robinson (A83), P.W. Sutton (O85), R.F. Thompson (A84), C. Verdin (J84), G. Wales (T85).

## POLAND 87 pt. 1

ANDREW CARTER

'You come to bossman's cabin,' urged the drunken sailor. 'Drink good Polish vodka and make a speech.' We found the bosun's cabin already packed tight with members of the crew, and I was relieved when I realised that we had been invited only to make conversation. It was New Year's Eve, and Edmund Vickers (currently a school monitor in St. Bede's) and I were on board a Polish container ship somewhere in the Kiel canal, on the second day of our journey to Poland. We were escorting a 40-ton container of medical relief goods to hospitals in the cities of Poznan and Wroclaw. Ralph Sammy was accompanying another container to Warsaw. The trip was organised by the Beverley-based charity, Jacob's Well Polish Appeal, and a proportion of the medicines we were taking had been paid for with the £2000 raised in the autumn by the school.

As we emerged into the Baltic, snow began to settle on the deck, and when we docked at Gdynia on January 2, the temperature was well below freezing. The dock, and soon the ship, swarmed with soldiers, machine guns slung across their backs, red helmets over their balaclavas. We had been anticipating, with no great pleasure, a six or seven hour search of the containers at the dock, but the customs said we could go. Only later did we learn that this wasn't the bonus we thought it to be: our container was to be checked at every stop we made. This caused considerable delays, bureaucratic complications and frayed tempers on the rest of the journey.

The week spent in Poland was a remarkable experience. We saw the sad conditions in some of the hospitals, the shortages and the over-crowded wards; essential drugs and equipment are unobtainable, and the medical budget is decreasing. The after-effects of Chernobyl on young and new-born children hang gloomily over the future. We also experienced overwhelming hospitality and the delight of our hosts when they heard about the continuing efforts by Ampleforth on their behalf. We began to learn something about the difficulties in everyday life as a consequence of the country's economic and political problems. In Gdansk we were taken to the church that has special Solidarity associations. It was a dark and snowy evening and Mark, our host, couldn't at first locate the right church. He decided to ask someone, and crossed the road to a man we saw first shrug his shoulders and then turn rapidly away. Mark returned, chuckling conspiratorily, and informed us the man was a Russian.

The inside of the church was a strange combination of traditional piety and challenging political symbol. Over the crib, instead of an angel, stood the Polish eagle, crowned as in the days before 1945; and joining the shepherds and the kings in adoration were the figures of the Pope and the murdered priest, Fr Jerzy Popieluszko. A new plaque on the wall commemorated the slaughtered Polish officers of Katyn; and the government's recently introduced anti-religious programme for schools was depicted as one of the heads of a great red papier-mâché beast from the book of Revelations (one of the names 'insulting to God' — Rev. 13:1 — and, presumably, to the Polish people).



## HEADMASTER'S LECTURES 'EASTERN EUROPE : PRESENT AND FUTURE'

PETER UNWIN, C.M.G.(T50)  
(formerly H.M. Ambassador in Budapest  
now H. M. Ambassador in Copenhagen)

"Eastern Europe", as we understand the term today, consists of eight countries ranging from East Germany on the Baltic to Bulgaria on the Black Sea, united only by the fact that they lie east of a line fixed by the position of allied forces at the end of the Second World War. That line became known as the Iron Curtain. There are no useful generalisations about those eight countries. First, three of them are not Eastern European at all: they are Central European. Tell a Hungarian that doing business in Eastern Europe is difficult and he will say, 'Ah yes, how different you must find it here in Central Europe'. Tell an East German that he was an East European, and his reaction might be violent. These countries vary in size, from the thirty million people of Poland, the size of a respectable leading nation on a European scale, to a country as small as Bulgaria with eight and a half million people. Then there is the appalling poverty of a country like Rumania, while the German Democratic Republic, though grim and dour, is nevertheless approaching the G.N.P. per head of the United Kingdom. There is the strange half freedom and half pluralism of Poland and the squashed subservience of Czechoslovakia. There is the sophistication of Czechoslovakia, a country that has in the past been a vital, dynamic, intellectually lively place in the heart of Europe, and Rumania, of which even its best friends could not make many intellectual claims. There is Hungary, economically advanced in the sense of having backed away from the strict rigours of communism, and the hide-bound, near Stalinism of Czechoslovakia, or, in a different way, of Rumania. Yugoslavia, (in a sense not one country but six), not under Soviet control, is an exception to every rule that you can make about Eastern Europe. 'He who generalises, generally lies'. But he who does not tends to be a bore. So, even though it is difficult, here is an attempt at generalisation.

All eight countries, except the German Democratic Republic, are passionately aware of their own national identity. The spectrum ranges from the G.D.R. which is just the rump of a much bigger country, to countries like Poland, or Hungary, both of which tend to make national identity a religion. Secondly, all of them in one way or another have something which complements, rather than contradicts, that passion about national identity: a great sense of Europeaness. I do not think anybody in Eastern Europe thinks of themselves just as Albanians, just as Bulgars, just as Hungarians, just as East Germans — they think of themselves as all that, and Europeans too. Nowhere in Eastern Europe has there been in the last 40 years, or in the last 200 years, the problem of reconciling nationality with Europeaness, which we have experienced in this country and perhaps over which we have still not completely triumphed. The third thing that they all share, the thing which would strike us all most if we descended at Budapest Airport, or Prague Airport or Warsaw Airport is that they are all in their own ways under highly authoritarian governments

A connoisseur of authoritarian governments, as I suppose I have become, can see great differences between the gentlemanly authoritarianism of my people, the Hungarians, and the very rough, tough authoritarianism of their neighbours, the Rumanians. But this fact of authoritarian government is the most striking reality of Central and Eastern Europe.

The fourth thing they have in common, is the fact that, except for Yugoslavia and Albania, they are all under ultimate Soviet control. I emphasise "ultimate"; thirty years ago you would have said it was complete, twenty years ago you would have said it was quite effective; today it is effective, but it is mostly ultimate. Soviet control is still there, but it stands back a little. Nevertheless if you think about Eastern Europe in geopolitical terms, the only thing that holds it together is the fact that when peoples' sense of national identity rises up and their passion for freedom asserts itself, when people say, 'By God, we are all Europeans, let's go and join the Western Europeans', the Russian tanks will roll. It happened in 1953 after the death of Stalin when the East Germans thought they would rather be West Germans, and on 17 June they were put down bloodily and effectively by Russian tanks. It happened in 1956 when the Hungarians got the smell of freedom and of national identity in their nostrils, rose up, thought they were going to get away with it and then went down fighting, crushed by Russian tanks. The best Western estimate of the deaths in that particular round of fighting were 20,000. So the ultimate authority in Eastern Europe is Soviet control. Just as the last argument of kings used to be artillery, so the last argument of the successors to the Tsars is tanks.

A fifth point about these countries is that all of them, except perhaps Bulgaria and Yugoslavia, passionately want to be different from what they are. They want to have more sense of national identity, they want to have more sense of European community, they want to have less authoritarianism among their masters, and they want to have less Soviet control. For that reason, and I think this is ultimately the most important consideration for western policy, they are all in the long term unstable. So there is a range of things which makes the countries of Eastern Europe different and a range of things which tends to unify them.

I said that all these countries were conscious of their Europeaness. I want now to tease out what these countries have in common with, and where they differ from, the free countries of Western and Central Europe. The first of the things that they have in common is a common line of historical development. All of them, as we do, go back to Christian roots. Some of them go back by way of the Orthodox Church, rather than the Roman Catholic Church, but they go back to Christian roots. They have evolved quicker or more slowly than others via feudalism, capitalism, nationalism, to their present condition. They have all of them had experiences in common with the western countries, and experiences that clashed with the western countries. Let me take Czechoslovakia for an example. Czechoslovakia (a compound of a very great and ancient Central European state called Bohemia, and a less sophisticated state called Slovakia) can look back on a history quite as sophisticated, quite as subtle as anything further west. In the Middle Ages the biggest university north of the Alps was the University of Prague. Immediately before the war, before Hitler fell upon Czechoslovakia, Czechoslovakia had a standard of living higher than

that of Switzerland. The Czechs today still have a sense of engagement in Western Europe which goes deep. They also have a sense of betrayal by the west. At the time of Munich in 1938, Britain and France let the Germans have their way in Czechoslovakia and left the Czechs saying, 'Well, we have put our faith once too often in Western Europe and now whether we like it or not we will have to put some of our faith in the Soviet Union.'

Now consider Poland. In Father Popieluszko's church in Warsaw a few months ago we went to a Mass marking the date to the six months from his murder. They said a moving Mass in his memory and, one could not help feeling, in honour of the Polish nation: a passionate Polish nationalism which at times was impressive and at times was frightening. They read out Polish battle honours from World War II, Polish losses, Polish tragedies. Some of the names like Katyn Forest, where Polish officers were murdered by the Russians, and Treblinka or Auschwitz, where Polish citizens were murdered by the Germans, were safely in Eastern Europe. But they also mentioned places like Cassino, and the North Cape, and I realised that Polish forces, Polish troops, Polish sailors, Polish airmen fought in Italy, fought on the North Cape, in what in my childhood memory was the western battlefront of World War II. This illustrates the common experience of Eastern and Western Europe through a history which is forgotten until it surfaces again as I found at Father Popieluszko's church.

So that shared, though often interrupted, historical experience is the single biggest thing they have in common with us in Western Europe. They have other things too; they want peace because they know that they would be destroyed by war. They are caught up in a super-power conflict in alliance with a super-power. But many of them realise that the conflict, as well as dividing the continent, has for forty years kept the peace. So it is an ambivalent back-handed kind of conflict, an ambivalent back-handed kind of relationship with their neighbourhood super-power, a power not as friendly in their eyes as our friendly neighbourhood super-power is friendly in ours.

Lastly, they have in common with us something which I suspect the historian a hundred years from now will say is the central truth of the back end of the twentieth century, that both Western Europe and Eastern Europe are steadily falling behind the United States and Japan in terms of technological and economic development. This is not just a truth that affects our economic well-being; over a long period it is also going to affect our sense of national or continental identity, our ability to cope in the world, our ability to move on into what the jargon calls a 'post industrial society'. We and the East Europeans both have this problem: the difference is that we in Western Europe have the beginnings of a life boat to rescue us. As I see it the East Europeans have no life boat, they have not got the thing that we rather imperialistically call the European Community when we mean the Western European Community; they have only the C.M.E.A. (Comecon) which is in many ways more of a millstone than a lifeboat.

That brings me to consider the future. Eastern Europe has several possible futures. It can stagnate in its present relatively unsatisfactory and unstable state. That would mean that it would go on living in a rather edgy relationship with the Soviet Union. The regimes would do more or less what Moscow told them but try to create a bit

of elbow room for themselves, and the people would do more or less what the regimes told them but would try to create a bit of private life for themselves. There are various ways of doing that. One is by pushing gently against the authorities, the other is by withdrawing into an internal immigration of which you can find examples all over Eastern Europe, mostly in Poland. So all of the countries of Eastern Europe can stagnate in their present relatively unsatisfactory and unstable state. For some, like Hungary, that would not be too bad; for some like Rumania, it would be appalling, while others like Poland, would have a degree of pluralism which they had created themselves, without the Government ever really granting it.

On the other hand, there might be revolution, followed by bloody repression. There have been four great stabs at greater freedom in Eastern Europe since 1945. There was the East German rising in 1953, there were the Polish actions followed by the Hungarian Revolution of 1956, there was Czechoslovakia in 1968 when it looked for a short while as if Dubcek might pull it off, and then there have been a series of Polish defiances of Moscow right through the 1970's and above all in 1980. It is worth noting that those attempts to assert themselves have been put down less dramatically, less decisively, less bloodily in recent years than in the early years. I think it is fair to say that the Soviet Union would, if challenged again in Eastern Europe, hesitate longer; there is more 'downside potential' for them in another intervention in Eastern Europe. They would try, as they tried in Poland, to avoid intervention; only if they were provoked to the ultimate degree would they invade, crush, kill, murder and destroy as they did in Hungary in 1956. But I think just as stagnation in rather sulky, bloody-minded resentment over the decades is one possibility, so is the culmination of that bloody-minded resentment in an uprising, followed by repression.

There is a third possibility, something which I think can be seen in Hungary today. A grudging kind of acceptance of the status-quo has been achieved in Hungary over the 30 years since the Hungarian Revolution of 1956. When Mr. Kadar, the boss of Hungary, came to Britain to have dinner with Mrs. Thatcher in Downing Street, I had to prepare the ground for his visit. I reported that the British Embassy in Budapest had said in 1959 that Kadar might be able to enforce acquiescence but he could never get positive support. Now 26 years later, he has quite a lot of slightly uneasy support for his regime. I was able to say that because I had written the report 26 years before saying that he would never pull it off. There is no way of carrying more conviction in Downing Street than admitting you were wrong 26 years before. It is possible to imagine that the countries of Eastern Europe could over 30 or 40 years build the kind of grudging acquiescence which you find in Hungary today.

But perhaps because I am an optimist I think the most probable future is different. It deserves most discussion because (a) it is the most hopeful; (b) it is the most likely and (c) it gives us in Western Europe something to do about it. I think that there is a hope that a process of evolutionary change in Eastern Europe will gradually raise the costs of Soviet over-lordship and at the same time, if it is done right, simultaneously reduce Soviet fears of what could go wrong in Eastern Europe and so lead to an eventual weakening of the Soviet grip. Once that starts to happen, there is scope for a further evolution towards a more organic state of domestic affairs within each of these countries of Eastern Europe. I think that for them to develop in an

organic way rather than in the arbitrary way in which they have performed and lived in the past 40 years is the main hope. Now I have to admit that there are things that can go wrong with the organic as much as with the arbitrary; after all, free will is organic and it can go badly wrong. Yet through organic development lies the best hope for Eastern Europe gradually becoming a happier, more satisfying, more stable and safer part of the world.

Let me offer a shopping list of the elements in this process of evolutionary change. The first is that the Soviet Union, everywhere in Eastern Europe (except perhaps in Bulgaria) is lacking in any kind of attraction. It is an empire in which the heart-land is less developed than the fringe and where almost every tendency is centrifugal rather than centripetal. Nobody is going to help the Soviet Union when it stumbles and falls. This reflects the almost total intellectual and social bankruptcy of Communism in those countries. Let me give you an illustration. My son, an Old Amplefordian (26), a theatre director, believes passionately that only Marxist theatrical analysis makes sense. He said to a group of Hungarian theatre people whom we invited round for a meal to meet him, 'Where does socialism come into your picture of the theatre, or your picture of life?' They all smiled and in their different ways said, 'We know why you asked that question, but it doesn't at all'. Communism, outside a small circle of a few idealists and rather more opportunists has no intellectual or social attraction in Eastern Europe. It is illustrated by the material failure of communism throughout Eastern Europe. Forty years ago they promised the people of Eastern Europe a lot of blood, sweat and tears and a certain amount of material satisfaction. In many of those countries they have given them something better than they had before World War II, but something far worse than they could have enjoyed if they had taken a Social Democratic path of development. So pure Communism has failed in material as well as intellectual terms in Eastern Europe. It has to be modified for any kind of material success and to remain relatively attractive to the people, and relatively competitive in world terms. Countries like Rumania which refused to modify the doctrine of communism, have material failure. And countries like Hungary which chase material success by modifying the doctrines of communism have an increasing gap between theory and practice: a gap which is steadily increasing the hypocrisy and internal contradictions of the system. On top of those negative factors there is a pulsating sense of national identity. The Mass in Father Popielusko's church was as much a feast of Polish nationalism as it was a feast of Catholicism. Go to anything in Hungary and the one thing which gets the blood pulsing through Hungarians' veins is this sense of national identity. The Rumanians are the same, the Bulgars are the same. Perhaps they have not had the cynicism which we have suffered in the forty years since World War II; perhaps they have not learnt that nationalism cannot satisfy every need. But this passionate sense of national identity is something which is steadily teasing the countries of Eastern Europe away from Moscow. As they get rich they are told, go on, get richer, 'enrichissez vous'. 'Enrichissez-vous' is a perfectly good slogan up to a point but it is not a slogan on which to build Communism. Lastly there is the nagging need for technical change requiring economic and political change for survival in a modern, difficult, complex and competitive world.

So I think we are going to see a steady reduction of Communist dogma in the

economics of Eastern Europe, a steady decentralisation of decision making. We are going to see the beginnings of a political reform to match economic reform. We are seeing this already in Hungary. We are going to see a gradual, rather hypocritical, tentative move towards a kind of pluralism, though not a pluralism on the Westminster model. I hope we may see a kind of semi-detachment from Soviet foreign policy ending with neutrality leaning towards the Soviet Union, something on the lines of Finland. People in the west criticise Finland for suffering 'Finlandisation'. I suspect that if Eastern Europe were to suffer 'Finlandisation' it would become a happier and more stable place. There is the story about the family where the husband made all the serious decisions. He decided what was the right level of interest rates, how much extra pay the unions should be given in the next pay round, what were the pros and cons of nuclear war, whether the Government ought to be investing more in hospitals or education. His wife made all the unimportant decisions like where to shop, where the family might live, where the children might go to school. I think gradually we are going to see in Eastern Europe a situation where the Eastern Europeans are the wives in that analogy and Moscow is the husband — and it will not be a too unhappy state of affairs for Eastern Europe.

The last question is when. There is certainly no point in looking for dramatic progress. If you move too fast (as the Hungarians never cease to tell us) you only end up with arousing too many expectations, followed by revolution and repression. A lot of people in Eastern Europe over the last forty years have learnt that lesson the hard way, particularly my clients, the Hungarians. Twenty thousand people killed in fighting, two thousand people executed afterwards, two hundred thousand people fleeing to the west — that teaches a hard lesson to a nation of ten million people. But even after that lesson, the country in Eastern Europe I know best has made real progress in the twenty-five years since I first went there. There is an end of terror. There is more respect for human rights; there is a steady rise in living standards there is some freedom of choice in economic life; there is some choice between personalities, though not yet in policies, in political life; there is some limit to the hypocrisy which is the most nauseating of all the characteristics of communism. That process has not happened elsewhere in the same way, though Poland has taken another course towards freedom. But I think that just as Poland and Hungary have made that kind of progress, others very slowly can, and will be able to do so. Already people will tell you (travellers from this School have told me) that the contrast between Czechoslovakia and Poland or Hungary is far greater than the contrast between Hungary and a free country of Western Europe like Austria. So in God's good time (and that means a long time) there is hope, and I think that this more optimistic view of the future for the countries of Eastern Europe is also the most realistic. If you ask me to be more precise than that, all I can say is this: I don't think that the countries of Eastern Europe will in my lifetime become relatively satisfactory homes for Eastern Europeans. But I think probably in your lifetime, they will.

*From the Headmaster's Lecture: 31 January, 1986*

## THE GROUND RULES HAVE CHANGED: POLITICS TODAY

HUGO YOUNG (B57)

When the title of this lecture was fixed, the Headmaster probably had a different scenario in mind from the one which now confronts us. It did look in the summer of 1986 as though the ground rules might be about to change. The government was in difficulties. According to the *Sunday Times* even the Queen had taken a dislike to the government's style. The Prime Minister herself was an uncertain quantity: her credibility had been almost destroyed by the Westland affair in January, 1986; her status as a person of unimpeachable integrity was gravely questioned. Labour was looking like a party which could govern and Neil Kinnock was assuming the plumage of a potential Prime Minister. Moreover the S.D.P./Liberal Alliance was scoring regularly 25% in the opinion polls and it seemed to be clear that we were living in a three party system.

In mid-1986 the country seemed on the brink of something which had been talked about for several years — the possibility of coalition government or, if not coalition, minority government. How different from the election of 1951 when 97% of the voters voted either Conservative or Labour. By 1986 there had developed a breakdown of definable, predictable class interests and family traditions of the kind which produced the 1951 election result. The next election would set the seal on Britain's evolution from a two nation, two party country into a political melting-pot in which all allegiance, like all class definition, had dissolved.

But by January, 1987 this scenario had changed: the most common forecast of the outcome of the next election is a third term for Mrs. Thatcher. The opinion polls seem to say so although you will note a late January opinion poll which put the Labour Party five points ahead, suggesting that the electorate is too volatile for a June election. But opinion polls do seem to suggest that if an election were held at a time of the government's choosing the chances of them winning are greater than the chances of anything else happening. Politicians admit as much, including Norman Tebbit, to whom I do occasionally talk (at least I have done in the past). I have not talked to a single senior Labour politician in the last few months, indeed in the last few years, who has believed that Labour will form the next government with a working majority. The best they anticipate is a minority government with Labour as the largest single party. And so, from the prospect held out by my title tonight, with its enticing promise of radical change, we appear to be confronted with the direct opposite, a third term for the Conservatives, which will link Mrs. Thatcher with the last longest-serving Prime Minister, that great forgotten character Lord Liverpool 1812-1827.

I do not make any confident prediction about the next election. The scene has changed so swiftly that it can change just as swiftly back in the opposite direction. A couple of by-election sensations and once again the Alliance will be on the road. Mr. Bernie Grant, the leader of the Haringey Council, has only to be metaphorically hung, drawn and quartered personally by Neil Kinnock, and Labour might once again look like the next party of government. One of the ground rules that has changed

indubitably concerns the unreliability of the voter. A consistent pattern presented by elections and opinion polls shows over a long period the steady emancipation of the voter from everything which binds him or her to a consistent party loyalty. The very shift I have mentioned over the last six months indicates that there have been millions of voters changing their mind and then perhaps changing it back again over a short period.

So we might yet be in for a period of minority government with all the apparatus of coalition and compromise which this will call for. The Prime Minister will have to be a broker, not an autocrat, election manifestos will be torn up, the politics of the smoke filled room will replace the politics of the ballot-box. Our lives could be transformed from one dominated by the five year parliament to which we are accustomed, to one in which we shall neurotically apprehend another election at any time it suits either partner in a coalition to pull the rug.

Such an outcome would certainly have dramatic results. It would, I feel sure, be the end of Mrs. Thatcher even if the Tories were the largest single party. It is I suppose almost inconceivable to many people in this room that there could be a male Prime Minister. Most of you, in your conscious awareness of politics, have only been aware not only of a female monarch but a female Prime Minister. And, after all, what would Mrs. Thatcher do? We know that she has no interest whatever in anything except politics. The idea of her being transported to Dulwich to engage in the life of a domestic housewife and being satisfied not to be running anything at all is inconceivable. She has no interest other than running the country and to be deprived of her single interest is something into which she would not enter willingly. She might stay. But I think it is improbable. She is not a coalition figure. She is not the sort of person you could imagine making and being happy to make the sort of compromises which are necessary. I remember a conversation with Sir Anthony Parsons who was, you may remember, her Foreign Affairs Adviser after the Falklands war. Parsons first met her when he was Ambassador in Iran in 1975 when she had just become leader of the Opposition. He conveyed to me with great vividness a conversation he had with her, driving across northern Iran, in which he expatiated on the virtues of consensus. She stopped him in mid-flow, turned to him and said, with the utmost severity, 'I believe all consensus politicians are quislings'. That sentiment uttered privately does remind us how very deeply she is a party politician and how totally unsympathetic she would be to what she would have to do if she were not the sole governing Prime Minister. Also, she would have lost a majority of 140 which is a colossal repudiation by the electorate, one which it seems to me it would not be acceptable for her to simply ride over and say that in some mysterious way she had none the less won the election and was entitled to carry on being Prime Minister. And this assumes that the minor parties in some potential coalition were willing to serve with her which is extremely doubtful. If the Tories do not have a working majority it will, I think, be a matter of finding a decent way out for Mrs. Thatcher, making it appear that she had gone voluntarily and was not being pushed. Then the way would be clear for perhaps Kenneth Baker to make common cause with David Steel and David Owen who are born coalitionists all.

However I propose to make the assumption that the Tories are going to win the

next election and I want to try and explore the meaning of that in terms of our political system. Even though this result was not anticipated when this series of lectures was being planned, a third consecutive Tory victory provides just as suggestive a basis for believing that the ground rules of our politics really will have changed. In that eventuality three questions are worth asking. First, what has happened to the right? Second, what has happened to the left? And third, what will happen to the country between now and the end of the century if a third Conservative victory produces the effects which, I will argue, are most plausible.

First, the right. Eight years of Conservative rule have, without a doubt, shifted the balance. Many assumptions about what is and is not essential in a well organized society have been fundamentally altered. They have challenged rather late in the day what is grandly known as the post-war settlement and I would identify four areas where this looks more or less irreversible.

First, the assumptions about state ownership. This is the most extraordinary shift. In 1979 when Mrs. Thatcher fought her first election, Conservatives were terrified of even mentioning the word privatization. In the manifesto that year only one institution was identified for being removed from the public sector, a body called The National Freight Corporation. No mention of British Gas, British Telecom and all the things which have now added so heavily to the coffers of the treasury. Now we have Conservatives talking about privatizing the Post Office, the prisons, new towns, privatizing electricity, not yet the Police but they have already privatized clamping of cars in London. In a sense this has not changed our lives much, because the failure of the privatization policy has been such that the importing of competition, which is really the main thrust of the argument in favour of it, has been so patchy. But there has been a break-out from what seemed at one time unchangeable; and there has been little public opposition. The small share-owner is now perhaps the Tories' kept voter as the council-house tenant is that of Labour.

A second, and more important assumption, which has been fundamentally and irreversibly changed, concerns the trade unions. There has been a breaking of the power of the unions through a steady series of laws which has removed their privileges; and of course there has been one great contest which had an indelible symbolic impact. No government, wanting to do what the Tories have wanted to do, could have desired a better chosen enemy than Arthur Scargill, the worst general any trade union has ever had and the best enemy any government could want to have. The miners' strike was very bloody, it seemed to go on interminably and it caused appalling misery. It was a decisive event in the history of this government, indeed in the history of this country and the demonstration effect of what happened to the miners will not be forgotten. This thrusting back of union power has been achieved with the consent of most union members and certainly with the approval of the vast majority of people who do not belong to unions. Can you remember what the atmosphere was when this government came to office in 1979? The country had just experienced what was known as the winter of discontent in which the labour government had been harried from pillar to post by a whole series of strikes and the most appalling breakdown of services. It was thought then that the unions could not be tamed. Today, however, a strike by British Telecom suddenly makes us realize how

unusual it is for there to be any strike affecting a large number of people. This is a new event in recent history, well symbolized by the fact that the life of the labour correspondent in my own profession has really ceased to exist. The industrial editor and labour correspondent of the Independent Television News became so bored with his job that he has become a Sports Reporter.

The third change concerns unemployment, which was once regarded as a political disaster and which mesmerized governments. Ted Heath reversed most of his policies in 1972 when he saw that unemployment was going above one million, decided that that was unsustainable, and persuaded his entire cabinet, including the present Prime Minister. In 1987 an unemployment level of three million is a norm, not an acceptable norm but one which is accepted and one which will not result in the fall of a government, in my judgement. All opinion polls show unemployment as the greatest single issue of people's concern but a government which brings unemployment down from 3.3 million to 3.1 million is not actually going to have an enormous effect on the electorate. Ministers feel under obligation to say that unemployment matters without necessarily seeing unemployment any longer as evidence of government failure. Indeed I think unemployment has become a key weapon in the ascendancy of the right: it has become a tool and not a threat. Unemployment will perhaps affect the timing of the election because ministers are obsessed about bringing these figures down by whatever cosmetic means they can do so.

My fourth assumption concerns welfare. If you talk to a zealot of the right he will tell you that Thatcherism has been at its least adventurous over the issue of the Welfare State. Mrs. Thatcher has failed to cut benefits as sharply as market forces would indicate, she has not come to grips with the pensioner, with unemployment pay, with the great panoply of benefits that shore up the lives of one parent families, the homeless, single people and so forth. Labour market theorists, some to be found at Liverpool University and others at St. Andrew's University, the two great intellectual homes of Thatcherism, combine with Reaganite dreamers to propose a society where far more people than at present are exposed to the law of the economic jungle. These academics have not yet got their way. All the same, the assumptions which this government inherited have been altered because lower standards of provision are now accepted. It is now accepted that the National Health Service should not necessarily be set up in such a way as to match the demands which are made of it. The rhetoric of national poverty — that we are a poor country being bled white by welfare supplicants at the expense of productive wealth — that rhetoric has entered the blood stream.

Here we have four assumptions which have changed the landscape. When we say that Mrs. Thatcher has not made a U turn we mean that she has lived with these assumptions and she has replenished the ideas behind them and stuck with them. There has been no flinching from the unpalatable short term consequences. If you doubt this, consider the behaviour of the opposition parties. Their rhetoric may often go through the motions of attacking Thatcherism and certainly attacking the lady herself. But in fact the Opposition parties have made many accommodations with it.

Take the S.D.P. The S.D.P. presents itself, in part, as Thatcherism with a human

face. The key word of the S.D.P. is realistic. They do have a redistributive tax policy but they are tougher even than the Tories in their talk about trade union reform. In their leader, Dr. David Owen, they have a man whom a number of serious Tories would like to see as the next leader of the Tory party. He is a man who in some of his gestures and some of his priorities is behaving like a politician who, while he may not aspire quite so extravagantly as to lead the Tory party, none the less may realize that his only hope of future ministerial office does lie through the Tory party, perhaps through some sort of arrangement between his own party and the Conservatives. The thrust of his party is, in many respects, a rightward thrust.

Even the Labour Party has made a number of concessions to Thatcherism. Still committed to reversing the trade-union changes and full of the rhetoric of compassion in which Mr. Michael Meacher is such an indiscriminating expert, Labour remains hesitant about de-privatizing because of the knowledge that people actually like owning shares, particularly shares which have been almost given to them. For the Labour Party to promise to remove those shares (although in the case of British Gas they are hesitating) is, they realize, an electoral loser. Nor is Mr. Kinnock clear of his sense of direction. This supposed champion of radicalism and of freedom attacks the government for not being strong enough in preventing the publication of the story about the British defence satellite which the *New Statesman* has published and which the B.B.C. has banned. Here is a leader of the opposition of a left-of-centre party actually unable to resist the lure of the Union Jack as Mrs. Thatcher waves it and claims to be the party of patriotism.

What I am saying, as a general proposition, is that it is the right which still has the intellectual initiative in this country. Remarkably, it is not exhausted after eight years in power. The great difference between 1979-87 and the period of 13 years of Tory rule 1951-64, culminating in the time of Harold Macmillan, is that the ideas of Macmillan became exhausted. Thatcherism has become respectable, no longer sneered at by the intelligentsia. Mrs. Thatcher herself is no longer sneered at by the intelligentsia. Everybody who has been in employment, and certainly in employment in the upper half of society, has done extremely well out of eight years of Conservatism. Those who once were utterly derisive of Mrs. Thatcher are now a good deal less so, although it is interesting that people tend to be careful of the company in which they say so. It cannot be disputed that she has changed the norms of society, she has changed the expectations which people have of their government, the deep tide has not gone against her. Real incomes have risen for two or three years — and there has never been a time in history when a government to which that has happened has lost an election. The odds must be on a third successive Thatcher victory.

So I turn to the left. Throughout the building of this right-wing ascendancy, the Tories have been enormously assisted by the collapse of the left as a coherent political force. This has been decisive, and was not inevitable. It has been due to failures of organization and ideology. These two things have been intertwined around each other.

Let me take ideology first. British socialism has been conducting an argument with itself for nearly 20 years. What is socialism really about in the later 20thC? The

exercise began in 1970 when Tony Benn was the nodal figure in the argument, having spent six years before that as the chief technocrat of Harold Wilson's government. Benn renounced what he called 'my managerial phase' and became a romantic idealist and radical, and he led the debate of the left from 1970 at least until 1984. There was an intermission when Callaghan was in government, 1976-9, but underneath the pragmatism of the Callaghan government, and indeed much stirred up by it, was a ferment of increasing left-wing alienation. There was a tendency on the left to cast as scapegoat anybody who had been part of the Callaghan pragmatism and, as they saw it, of Labour's failure.

It was then, perhaps, that we began to discover the price that Britain has paid for not having had a Communist Party. They order these things much better in France. We now see a centrist coalition of Mitterand and Chirac with the Communist party reduced to a 10% minority on the fringe. In this country it has been through the Labour Party as a vehicle that all the radical left forces have sought to express themselves and the last five or six years particularly have seen, emerging into the open under the guise of the Militant Tendency, numerous other hard left factions and associated radical pressure groups.

Where this has been most conspicuous is also where it has been most powerful. Although forming no part of national power, Labour has been powerful in the cities. The hard left has survived, flourished and grown in Liverpool, Manchester, Sheffield and other old cities deprived now of employment but run by successful and energetic Labour Parties. This has given Labour a separate power base. Ken Livingstone, David Blunkett and until recently Derek Hatton had separate power bases where they could do things for the benefit, as they saw it, of people in those cities who were themselves deeply damaged by the years of Thatcherized government. There has developed a species of socialism in the great cities which, in my view, is the only dynamic area of the Labour Party and this has gone on despite the attempts of central government to curtail local power. Labour went into the 1983 election as a national party with a left-wing manifesto which Gerald Kaufman described as 'the longest suicide note in history'. Mr. Kinnock is now doing his best to write a more pragmatic manifesto which will be of less appeal to the left but somehow will strive to gather for Labour the great fluid surging centre of those millions of voters who really cannot make up their mind which way they want to go.

Parallel with the ideological collapse of the Labour Party was an organizational collapse. Here I refer to the creation of the S.D.P. Inspired by Roy Jenkins, driven forward by David Owen, given moral tone by Shirley Williams and organizational muscle by the next speaker in this series, Bill Rodgers. What were Owen and Jenkins really looking for? Partly, the old Labour Party, minus the unions. Something like the German socialists perhaps. Partly a party with a defence policy which was not unilateralist and anti-nuclear. I do not think defence was as powerful an element as it now seems to be, but Owen has chosen to make it a central issue and it was certainly there in the beginning. The S.D.P. has spent much time trying to sort out where it stands in the political spectrum. Their party conferences sometimes degenerate into conferences about linguistic philosophy as they try to determine that they are not on the right and not on the left but more near the centre. They try to rewrite not merely

the electoral pattern but also the geometry of politics.

This is not the time or place to rehearse the history of these developments but I want to consider some of the consequences. Where do these developments leave us? In particular, how do their effects relate to the picture of politics between now and 2000?

I shall put up for consideration three tentative conclusions which, if they prove to be correct, are undeniably serious. The first is this: I begin to think more and more that we are, whether we like it or not, a two party country. Allegiances may be breaking up but, at a deeper level, we have a Government and we need an Opposition. The parliamentary system overwhelmingly favours the two-party system. The voting system perpetuates it, particularly when the governing party is only backed by a minority of voters. The system which the British understand and need is based on regular elections which install and then at some point remove a government, and I think it is becoming harder to envisage how this historic reality can be converted into a new system which provides for alternating governments but with a series of small parties. Too much will conspire against the permanence of any sort of coalition government until we have a proportional system of voting; and this will only come about when there are at least a hundred members of the Alliance in parliament to vote for it. It is a vicious not a virtuous circle.

Secondly, we no longer have an Opposition which is credible. The opposition must be left of centre. We have a government which is so fiercely right-wing that there is no other place for the opposition to go. Some Conservatives suggest otherwise: David Howell, who has written a book about his Conservative philosophy, once explained to me that the only place for the S.D.P. and the Alliance to go was round to the right of the conservatives. But that sort of fancy could only be dreamed up in an ideological laboratory. The fact is that there has to be an Opposition to the left of the present government, but the left itself is without coherence. In particular, the Labour Party looks more and more unworkable. This is not just a matter of plots. The tabloid press frequently seems to suggest that the state of the Labour Party is very much the result of conspiracies, manoeuvring and the imposition of minority groups upon a great mass majority. If my description of the city politics of the Labour Party is correct that cannot be so. The more persuasive reality is that the Labour Party is dynamic in the cities because there is an appeal in deprived areas for a radical party. It does not solve the problem for Neil Kinnock to expel a small part of the Militant Tendency at Liverpool and occasionally damp down other prominent fires.

The problem is that there are two models of socialism on display: the radicalism of the city which has gained so much from Mrs. Thatcher herself, not through admiration but because the radical left think that she has made conviction politics work. Bernie Grant and his friends see themselves as conviction politicians on the Thatcherite model. Opposed to this model is Kinnock-style socialism which is appealing for mass support for an increasingly right-wing version of the creed. Kinnock now controls the apparatus of the party through the National Executive Committee, and the parliamentary party — although after the next election this will be less true. So there is an unresolved conflict both within the Labour Party and, as I have earlier indicated, between the Labour Party and particularly the S.D.P. strand

of the Alliance.

A third consequence of my analysis follows: a shift is needed, not towards the more fissiparous politics that a few years ago seemed not only likely but desirable, but towards the evolution of a more coherent politics of the left. For a practising politician to talk about this at the moment is unreal because the last thing politicians want to consider is what they will do if they lose the election. Bill Rodgers might be an exception because he knows the Alliance cannot win the election, but the Labour Party who really are the more important element in this argument will not contemplate the consequences of defeat. Commentators can be less inhibited because we are not running for office. The only solution of our paralysis of Opposition on the left lies through some fusing of the different elements that now exist to the left of Thatcherism.

The obstacles are enormous. They lie partly in ideology but much more in personality. Journalists are often accused of writing too much about personalities, but people like reading about personalities and the fact of the matter is that so much of politics happens because of personality. Not all political events happen because a White Paper is produced or a party makes a great statement; much of what has happened under this government has taken place because Mrs. Thatcher, with this extraordinary combination of influences and characteristics, has been sitting there in No. 10 for such a long time. Similarly it is personalities who will decide what happens on the left. Dr. Owen has a difficult personality for anybody to work with, as the Labour government found when he was Foreign Secretary. The S.D.P. and the Liberals find it now, as would the Tories were he to get closer to them. Those who ought to come together would find it most difficult to get on together. I do not think Hattersley and Owen find it possible to be in the same room at the same time. The right-wing of the Labour Party can never forgive the S.D.P. for having broken away, and yet it is the Labour right who, on my analysis, needs to make common cause with the S.D.P. So personality is against a coming together of the forces of the left.

Other forces might favour it: the trade-unions for example. If Mrs. Thatcher wins another term, the trade-unions will become less and less political. This is already taking place with some trade-union leaders and it is worth being reminded that a trade-union leader's first business is with his members. To listen to a man like Gavin Laird of the engineering union is to realize that the tide in trade-union affairs is away from the intimate relationship with the Labour Party and towards a more industrial trade-unionism which does not depend on allegiance to one party. Unions are of course to the left and not to the right; but this impulse to industrial rather than political unionism could be a catalytic force towards some sort of coming together on the left.

The only alternative to re-alignment on the left is an indefinite period of Conservative government, protected by the voting system and by the fact that so many people in this country have really had it very good under Mrs. Thatcher.

If there is to be change, then the most likely way this might happen would not at first involve the Alliance. If Labour loses the election they have to make a choice. The Labour Party has to decide what it really means in the later 20thC by socialism. It has to accommodate itself to capitalism. It has to abandon the rhetoric about state ownership. It has to modify the fundamental place which it gives to equality in it.

ideological priorities. The omens of radical re-thinking along these lines are not good and yet if such thinking does not take place the consequences after a Conservative victory will be dire.

Mrs. Thatcher herself has offered one interesting by-product of another victory: she would be the agent by which socialism would be wiped off the map. Any opposition would itself be ideologically centre or centre-right — rather like American parties. Instead of a socialist and a conservative party, there would be in effect democrats and republicans, between whom in America there are few differences of idea. They have always been, and they most spectacularly are now, organizations for the acquisition and use of power. Mrs. Thatcher would think that a benign development, and she thinks that one more term of Conservatism might bring it about. I personally doubt whether she is correct. With our history it will take much longer than that, and the rump of a truly socialist Labour Party, perhaps playing the role of the French communist party, will always remain.

Meanwhile we would have experienced the unchallenged hegemony of one party, which is a deeply corrupting condition. However materially satisfactory most people in this room may have found it to be and might continue to find it to be (and which I certainly would find it to be), for our system and for our country it is corrupting, damaging, and fundamentally unhealthy. It postulates a long period of an uninvigilated government. This government has had the most extraordinarily compliant press of any government of my experience. That does not stop them complaining about it. But in truth the press has given Mrs. Thatcher's government an easy life and there has been a parliamentary situation which has allowed ministers to do almost what they want. The only dynamic element of opposition has come from within the ranks of their own party-in cabinet and on the back benches — but this opposition has been unreliable and deflected in the end by all the usual pressures. I do not think that with a new Conservative leader anything very much would change. In fact I can envisage a new Conservative leader of the Baker or Hurd mould taking the Conservative party back a little bit towards the centre, and thereby strengthening their hold over the country.

In the event of a continuing hold over the country by the Tories society would be polarized, not between left and right, but between people in the system and people outside it. In that circumstance I envisage the continued growth of an alienated force, particularly in the cities, for whom the political system seems irrelevant. Now that indeed would be a change in the ground rules and one which would have within it the seeds of a social catastrophe.

*Headmaster's Lecture: 23 January 1987*

## THE TOYNBEE COUNTRY

COLUMBA CARY-ELWES O.S.B.

Round the Abbey and School we have what was dubbed sixty years ago *The Ampleforth Country*: from Brandsby to Helmsley, from Kirkbymoorside to Kilburn: now we have Herriot Country which centres on Thirsk and the Dales; should we not also have a Toynbee Country? This of course would include the Lawrence Toynbee Country, our nationally famous painter, but also the Country of his even more famous father, the world historian who also lived at Ganthorpe some two miles south east of Terrington.

In the first place he was a frequent visitor to the Abbey, spending one Christmas time in seclusion in the Monastery (1936). But he had already visited it and been cared for by Fr. Paul Nevill, the then Headmaster, in the crisis over his son Philip's expulsion from Rugby School. In fact a unique figure at the Abbey, Fr. Louis d'Andrea, had reviewed with what Arnold thought outstanding discernment the first three volumes of his *A Study of History*. Arnold's admiration for Fr. Paul, also, was so considerable that he sent him the volumes of *A Study of History* as they came out.

In 1913 Arnold Toynbee had married Rosalind Murray, the daughter of Professor Gilbert Murray and his wife Lady Mary, a member of the Howard family of Castle Howard, where she had been partly brought up. Ganthorpe Hall which became their house, and is now that of Lawrence, their son, was part of the huge Howard estate; so Castle Howard too is part of Toynbee country.

Ganthorpe Hall was the place where the writing of *A Study of History* began, written in the garret away from disturbance and with a window looking out north and north west, as Arnold would say, to Hornby Hump, beyond Helmsley (NW), which hump Arnold took to be in the Ampleforth Country and therefore linked with all of us. Hanging by the window was a crucifix. He had many friends in the Community besides Fr. Paul, especially the wise and good Fr. Stephen Marwood, Fr. James, Fr. Kentgem, later Fr. Alberic. He would visit the School and on one impressive occasion he expounded to the Ampleforth Literary and Debating Society his developing insight into the transcendent importance of the Higher Religious in the history of humanity, an insight which transformed the shape of *A Study of History*. He delighted talking with the senior boys. The chosen vehicle was The Friday Club of St. Wilfrid's. The meetings were in the Housemaster's Room and would be prolonged late into the night.

No doubt the most striking and important incident in his life, which is connected with the Abbey, is the one related to the gilded Crucifix that hangs under the arch over the high altar of the Abbey Church. He recounts somewhere how, when in an agony of mind he was dozing one hot summer's night, he seemed to be holding onto that Crucifix, below which he frequently prayed, and a voice said to him in Latin, just two words *Amplexus expecta* — *Cling (and) wait*.

Gilling Castle also he knew well and he would attend the Exhibition tea party there. In 1939, on that lovely sunny Exhibition day, he was introduced to Sir George Ogilvie Forbes, then 2nd in our Embassy in Berlin. The latter said to Arnold (early



June), now, no matter what anyone can say or propose to do, Hitler, in mid August, will threaten the Polish corridor and then break through it. Arnold had hoped and expected that war could be averted.

One evening during the Second World War, while we were sitting in the now pulverised old monastic guest room, someone hurried in to say: the God Emperor of Japan has abdicated. It seemed as though Arnold became enveloped in the history of that "divine" dynasty and the end of it. His white hair seemed to shine in a peculiar way. This was part of his tendency to have para-historical mystical experiences. He mentions them discreetly. But one he often referred to and delighted in. In fact he would hope others would experience this one with him. I mean walking the length of the magnificent terrace above the ancient and serene ruins of Rievaulx Abbey — part of his "Country" and the Ampleforth Country too, a terrace that a quarter encircles the ruins, glimpses of which can be had through frequent gaps in the forest below. The terrace and the elegant temples at either end of the terrace must be eighteenth century, before the French Revolution. Arnold would pace that broad grass surface from one end to the other sinking into history, from our own fragile age through to the time of Voltaire and Dr. Johnson, down, down to the age of Bernard of Clairvaux and of Aelred his friend, with the intervening years of Reformation and destruction.

Even more evocative was his quiet delight in communing with the ancient chieftans, of pre-Saxon, pre-Roman, perhaps pre-Celtic times whose large funeral mound lay in a remote valley between Ganthorpe and Slingsby on Slingsby Moor. We would walk there after lunch on a summer's day, lie on our back in the soft grass and remain silent until perhaps the cattle would quietly gather around munching, and thus disturb his reveries.

So the Toynbee Country is Castle Howard and is satellite Ganthorpe; the neighbouring promontory over looking Sheriff Hutton and the most southerly terminal moraine of the Ice Age; Hornby and Rievaulx, Ampleforth, Coxwold and Newburgh. Of course for him the whole countryside breathed history. But it was perhaps the sense of continuity, of continuous, uninterrupted history at Ampleforth that attracted him most.

He was buried in the graveyard of the Anglican church at Terrington, and his devoted second wife, née Veronica Boulter, was buried next to him.

NOTE: On Arnold's death his wife Veronica asked me for his letters, which I sent her. These and all mine to him which, unknown to me, he had apparently kept, she sent for safe-keeping to the Bodleian Library, Oxford.

For some years the letters he wrote to me from 1937 — 1955 could not be found. Eventually they were recovered by a novice from a tin box in a box room on the top floor of the monastery. These also went to the Bodleian. It is these which have been published by the Oxford University Press and which are the subject of the following review.

## AN HISTORIAN'S CONSCIENCE

THE CORRESPONDENCE OF ARNOLD J. TOYNBEE  
& COLUMBA CARY-ELWES OSB

(edited by Christian B. Peper, Oxford University Press, 1987, £30)

PHILIP SMILEY (D41)

Arnold Toynbee's "magnum opus", the three million word "A Study of History", lies today like some vast Aztec ruin, abandoned by the faithful, defaced by unbelievers, and invaded by the jungle. Its chief attackers were his old friend Geyl, and, far less politely, Trevor-Roper; in any case, the urge for meta-physical systems and prophetic "patterns" of history — what one might call the Marx & Spengler marketing of the past — is long out of fashion. All the same, the twelve green octavos (or, more likely, Somervell's abridgement, which was as much as most general readers could manage) are still opened by those in search of treasure in the huge temple-complex whose ground-plan has long been lost in the under-growth. Toynbee's "miraculous learning"; as Geyl put it in one of his devastating essays, ensures that they are not disappointed. Every page gives new insights into the past, strikingly original connections between events, and above all fresh light on the role of religion in history. Or one can simply skim the index and stop almost anywhere — anabaptists, Beowulf, Cataphracts, Xerxes, York, Zoroaster — and find something that one did not know or something that makes one want to know more. And yet this immense work was only a part of Arnold Toynbee's intellectual life. There is a Victorian splendour about his "curriculum vitae": Winchester and Balliol, a first in Mods and in Greats, Ancient History don at Oxford, Professor of Modern Greek and later of International History at London, Foreign Office in both wars, Reith and Gifford lecturer, traveller, journalist, versifier in Greek and Latin, author of books and articles without number translated into twenty five languages.

In 1936, distressed in mind and body, Toynbee had a strange dream about Ampleforth, with which he had recently become acquainted: he was clasping the crucifix above the high altar in the Abbey church while a voice said to him "plexus expecta": "embrace me and wait". This curious episode (to whom, nowadays, would a crucifix speak in *Latin*?) foreshadowed a paragraph many years later in "A Study of History". Toynbee had a great admiration for the emperor Marcus Aurelius, who wrote his spiritual testament, the "Meditations", during his desperate campaigns on the Danube against the barbarian invaders of the empire. The saintly Marcus begins this work with touching thanks to his family and friends whose example had helped to form his moral and spiritual character. Moved by this passage and feeling perhaps that he too was doing battle against the enemies of civilization, Toynbee added a similar list to the end of his great book, and in it he speaks in the same terms as Marcus of his gratitude to his friends at Ampleforth. It is very clear from this present volume that he was thinking above all of Fr. Columba Cary-Elwes. C.C.E. will blush to find himself coupled in print with the mighty Toynbee: "I am what I am, and no great brain", he endearingly admits; none the less, he shares A.T.'s long life, his energy, his humanity, and his intellectual curiosity, and these letters show how much else they

had in common.

There are six hundred pages of them in "An Historian's Conscience", nearly all between A.T. and C.C.E., with a few to and from others, edited by Christian B. Peper, a St. Louis attorney and common friend of the two chief correspondents. It has been handsomely produced, with photographs, by Toynbee's life-long publishers, the O.U.P., but the deep crimping on the spine tells that it comes from their American branch. The misprints, on the other hand, are depressingly British. There was a time when these words would have been an unthinkable insult to the Clarendon Press — is there a single misprint, I wonder, in the whole of "A Study of History"? — but since then it has uttered books besmirched by every kind of error. It is dismal to find, in the name of Oxford and at a cost of £30, misprints in ancient Greek, modern Greek and Latin (they cannot possibly be A.T.'s mistakes) as well as in English, French, Italian, Spanish and German, including illiteracies such as "diphtheria" and "Stationary Office". The fault will not be Mr. Peper's either: he is obviously a scholarly editor who has gone to great pains for the sake of accuracy and information. Almost every letter has explanatory footnotes. Some British readers will fret at the elaboration of this apparatus, especially when it is attached to simple invitations to tea or accounts of a country week; but they should recall that what may seem pedantic over here is commonly accepted in the United States as necessary to any serious work of academic interest.

Most readers will begin a book like this at the index, and a reviewer may fairly do so too. The Ampleforth entries are naturally many. There is Fr. Paul Nevill, whom A.T. thought a greater headmaster than Rendall, his own at Winchester. C.C.E.'s proposed life of him never appeared. We are told why, but not how all his correspondence came to be destroyed soon after his death. Another projected life of him by Robert Speaight is mentioned once and then heard of no more. Footnotes on these points would have been helpful. There is Tom Charles Edwards, oddly described by the editor as a "history instructor"; he characteristically gets A.T. to talk to the history VIth whom he taught with such success, despite his deep distrust of "A Study of History". There is Hugh Dormer, D.S.O., but, strangely, not Christopher Allmand, V.C. In 1955 we have the new foundation in St. Louis, Missouri, with C.C.E. as its Prior, and twelve years later his return to England. We have George Steiner's memorable lecture to the VIth form, very much in the spirit of "A Study of History", on the destruction of the Egyptians in Exodus and the slaying of the suitors in the "Odyssey". And there is the tragic fire on the school train from Kings Cross at the beginning of the war, in which six boys died (not nine, as a footnote states: their names are on the oak door at the end of the Big Passage). But "An Historian's Conscience" is about vastly more than Ampleforth; it is about the intimate friendship of two men over forty years and the many shared concerns from which such friendships draw their strength; and its core is about what the title hints — the ministrations of a scholar.

Arnold Toynbee had married Rosalind, daughter of Gilbert Murray, Regius Professor of Greek at Oxford. Some twenty years later she joined the Church and wrote "The Good Pagan's Failure", which enjoyed a vogue among Catholic apologists of the day. Their youngest son, aged ten, was deemed, in virtue of his mother's conversion, to be a Catholic as well — a questionable practice of the time which would

not be taken for granted in the Church of today. He was later sent to Ampleforth where his elder brother had also spent a few months, and it was thus that his father met C.C.E. Their first letters use the formalities of "Prof", and "Fr", and indeed persist in that style for over three years, but right from the beginning the subjects of them are far more than formal. The threat, and soon the reality, of war hangs over them all: Munich, the black-out, air-raids, Dunkirk, fire-watching, the Normandy landings: one letter is dated simply "during the Battle of Britain". Another war, the one in Spain, is a topic of these early letters, and evidently of conversations too: the reader should remember throughout this collection that the two men were not mere "pen-pals", like Bernard Shaw and his Abbess, but wrote only when they could not meet. C.C.E. shows himself no more than a guarded supporter of the Falange and free of the embarrassing enthusiasm which many middle-class Catholics had for the dictators in the 1930's: indeed he had the honour of gravely displeasing Franco by a liberal article in the "Spectator" in 1949.

Of some other concerns of English Catholics unexpectedly little is heard — but again one must recall that these letters are substitutes for conversations. The dreaded "Chesterbelloc", admittedly past its rowdiest, hardly appears, nor do its atheist dragon-slayers H. G. Wells and C. G. Coulton. Of the ecumenical movement and particularly of Anglican reunion there is less discussion than one might expect, given that C.C.E. in "The Sheepfold and the Shepherd", "The Times", and elsewhere spoke up for both long before it was fashionable or even tolerable for most Catholics to do so. Perhaps there is a clue in the visits that both friends made to Rome in 1953 — one on an ecumenical pilgrimage, the other with Schuman and de Gasperi to a public seminar on European unity. As their friendship deepens into intimacy, so the subjects of the two letter-writers broaden. A.T.'s endless travels and lecture tours, C.C.E.'s time in America and later in Africa, the books that both were reading and writing, the progress of "A Study of History", its growing theocentric spirit, and the criticisms of it from other historians, Buddhism or Islam (of particular interest to A.T.), Suez, Vietnam, the Second Vatican Council, the murder of President Kennedy (celebrated in champagne by certain citizens of St. Louis) and a thousand other matters crowd the pages. Not many collections of letters bear reading entire. Neither A.T. nor C.C.E. is a Chesterfield or a Byron, and the strict chronological order which the editor has used makes it hard to keep track of this great variety of topics without constant visits to the index — which, it must be said, is excellent. That is notably awkward for the two matters which are the heart of the book and to which the rest is marginalia — A.T.'s domestic troubles, and his spiritual search. These together are the "Historian's Conscience" of the title, and the reader could follow them more readily if the relevant letters, or parts of them, had been collected from the whole and set out in separate chapters.

"The Time of Troubles" is a sonorous phrase from Toynbee's cyclical theory of history. His own time of troubles began with his marriage to Rosalind Murray. They were not in any case, as one of their children put it, "well suited", and her conversion to Catholicism filled him with "disquiet and foreboding". Then their second son Philip was expelled from Rugby for joining a communist cell started by a nephew of the Churchills, and they arranged for him to have private tuition at Ampleforth, near

the family home, for his entrance to Oxford. Philip was an uneasy pupil, and it is instructive to compare A.T.'s quiet account of this episode, in a letter to Robert Speaight, with his son's over-heated version in the memoir "Friends Apart", in which, for example, he talks of certain members of the Masters' Common Room (one of them still a member) "looking over the edge of the fascinating, repelling monastic canyon". An infinitely greater calamity was the suicide of the eldest son: A.T.'s letter about it only a few days after is worthy of the emperor Marcus himself. Meanwhile the slow breakdown of his marriage ended in divorce and annulment. A happy second marriage brought him respite, but other family estrangements were to come, and the numbing discovery that his former wife had taken an ex-friar as a lover.

Throughout this long-drawn-out crisis A.T.'s letters show no trace of self-pity and a resolute unwillingness to think ill of others. But he was a deeply sensitive man and was driven, as he writes to an old Balliol friend, within sight of madness and suicide, both of which had already touched his family. It was in this agony that C.C.E.'s friendship was so needful to him. It is true that there was a breach between them lasting nearly two years, which the remaining letters do not explain. An editorial note connects it with the marriage dispute and the enigmatic intervention of a certain abbess of Poor Clares, reputed a mystic but later doubted. There is also a startling letter from A.T.'s secretary which seems to bear upon the case; but it lacks the usual notes that it badly needs, and the reader is left in some puzzlement. In any case C.C.E. generously took the whole blame for the break, and the easy resumption of the friendship was a proof of its depth. A.T. had been under psychoanalysis for several months and speaks of the great help it had given him; but one can hardly doubt that it was C.C.E. as much as anyone who stood between him and the double fate he dreaded.

The other central theme of these letters is Toynbee's spiritual Odyssey, and it was in this above all that the historian's conscience found a keeper. The importance of religion in his thinking is very clear from "A Study of History", especially in the later volumes, where it modified many of the axioms on which the earlier ones had rested, and turned the historian into a prophet. This is not a place to discuss it in detail, nor the damage that such a change may be thought to have done to the validity of the historian's methods. Certainly it was a result of his own increasing desire for a spiritual home which was all the keener for the trials of his earthly one. From youthful atheism he had returned in middle age to a belief in God after an emotional crisis, apparently a love-affair which threatened his marriage. His wife became a Catholic shortly after, but he himself, for all his belief in sin and prayer, was unable to make such a leap of faith, burdened perhaps by the sheer weight of his learning and his omnivorous study of comparative religion, which, as Fr. Knox once sagely remarked, tends to make one comparatively religious.

The letters of the two men on religion, the very heart of their relationship, have much more than the others the character of a debate. The reader will not find the arguments easy to follow, scattered as they are amid so many other topics. But the gist of it was that A.T. saw Christianity as one — maybe the best — among several "higher religions". "Uniqueness is the stumbling-block for me", he writes, and despite the tantalizing words from his death-bed he seems to have remained a syncretist to

the last. For C.C.E. this naturally would not do. His understanding of non-Christian religions grew hugely under A.T.'s gentle guidance; but he wanted his friend to recognise Christianity as the Truth and, more precisely, to become a Catholic: he even hoped that he would be to the modern Church what Augustine ("Your true patron and example") and Aquinas had been to it in their days. But critics of old-style Papist "head-hunting" will find no ammunition here. There is zeal and persistence, but no simplistic proselytizing and none of the point-scoring "apologetics" which came into English Catholicism after the "second spring" of Victorian times and only went out after the second Vatican Council. The debate is rather a continuous conversation between two highly civilised friends, a believer and a seeker, in which both in their different ways needed and influenced the other.

If there is a climax to these letters it is probably to be found in May 1967, A.T., cut to the heart by the death of his first wife, writes to C.C.E., bruised by his painful departure from St. Louis. He reminds him, without a trace of priggishness, that he too has had his critics; he names "my dear pugnacious Dutch friend, Pieter Geyl", alludes to the far less friendly Trevor-Roper, and adds "In my belief it is a very considerable sin to let oneself stay at all out of charity with any fellow human". And of his dead wife and their dead marriage he says: "The worst of all our sins is to have even the least touch of malice towards any other living creature". Toynbee's natural goodness shines out in these two pages; could anything be less of a "Good Pagan's Failure"? And yet it was this same gentleness and unselfishness, projected on to a theory of public events, that makes his great book a work of meta-physical rather than of scientific history.

Not the least moving page of the six hundred is the brief forward by A.T.'s youngest son Lawrence, now a distinguished painter whose portrait of his father begins the book. Lawrence's earlier years were much vexed by the troubles of his family, but his later ones no less consoled by the friendship of Fr. Columba. He here reflects with charity and tact, as well as with critical acuity, on the letters exchanged by these two far-reaching influences in his life.

This absorbing book is above all a chronicle of two friends who needed each other, as true friends must; and what each gave and took is here set forth for all to see. In the end it was probably C.C.E. who of the two had more to give.

Arnold Toynbee was vulnerable as only the really good can be. Fr. Columba was able to fortify him in his long-drawn-out time of troubles, and to assuage the spiritual thirst which a lifetime's draughts of learning had failed to quench.

THE ART OF  
LAWRENCE TOYNBEE

(O41)

PEYTON SKIPWITH

Lawrence Toynbee epitomises many of the best characteristics of an English gentleman from the days of Britain's Imperial past, the most extreme of which, and the most difficult to reconcile, are a high degree of professionalism coupled with a near crippling diffidence and self-doubt. To his friends and admirers the combination is both endearing and infuriating; to outsiders it is either baffling or crazy; an almost incurable case of that peculiarly English disease of self-inflicted guilt that strives to turn on its head the Biblical saying 'To those that have...' In this respect he is not unlike his maternal great-grandfather, George Howard, 9th Earl of Carlisle, an artist of no mean talent, who, whilst desparate to be judged by his artistic peers as a professional, would always hold back for fear that by selling one of his own paintings he was depriving other more needy artists of the chance to sell and earn a living. At a time when Britain is passing through a period of upheaval greater than anything it has experienced since the early days of the Industrial revolution, these qualities of honest humanity and true paternalism seem, in the short term at least, to be something of an anachronism. For future generations looking back on the twentieth century they may well be regarded as amongst the vital traits that helped to hold together the social fabric of Britain during this cultural revolution.

Born in 1923, the youngest son of Arnold Toynbee, Lawrence's education and training were reasonably standard for someone of his background intent on making a career as a painter. After Ampleforth he went to New College, Oxford, and as an undergraduate also attended the Ruskin School where he studied under Albert Rutherston. At this time the Ruskin had been amalgamated with the Slade, evacuated from its elegant London Premises in Gower Street near the British Museum, and each of the two Schools had good, old fashioned Principals, who believed in sound drawing as the basis for all art; Rutherston, a Bradford man and brother of Sir William Rothenstein, was a figure draughtsman of great delicacy, whilst Randolph Schwabe, the Slade Professor, worked in the eighteenth century topographical tradition. His studies were interrupted by the War and service with the Guards but later, in 1945, he returned to the Ruskin as a full-time student. As life gradually got back to normal after the War, the Slade returned to London, and Lawrence had the choice of going with it or remaining at the Ruskin. However, as he had already met his future wife, Jean Asquith, who was studying at Oxford, he had no hesitation about remaining at the Ruskin, and to this day continues to acknowledge a debt of gratitude to Rutherston for the teaching and encouragement he gave him.

The immediate post-war years were a time of great upheaval politically, socially and aesthetically. The protagonists of the modern movement espoused wholeheartedly the aesthetic of the School of Paris and traditional painting values appeared to be under threat. This led to some bizarre reactions such as Sir Alfred Munnings's

Cut past cover point

courtesy the artist







notorious speech as retiring president of the Royal Academy in 1949, in which he adopted the role of an intemperate and irascible Don Quixote tilting indiscriminately at every 'Modernist windmill'. This speech, which has just been reprinted in the catalogue of a touring exhibition, *Munnings v. The Moderns*, recently shown at York Art Gallery, alienated many natural supporters as well as antagonising the avant garde. Looking back with the benefit of hindsight it is hard to appreciate what all the fuss was about, but at the time the divide between Traditionalism and Modernism seemed to be of near cataclysmic proportions. The despair resulting from this seeming *impasse* destroyed several promising careers and contributed to the suicide of at least one distinguished artist, John Minton, who was frequently heard lamenting that painting as we had known it for centuries was finished. Luckily, most of those young painters, who were equally on the wrong side of the aesthetic divide, reacted less dramatically and gradually found their own solutions. A number of these artists, emotionally unhappy with the panacea of abstraction, but equally not wishing to revert to a redundant and lifeless academicism, were able to follow a path, the existence of which had been shown by the pioneers of the Euston Road School in the years immediately preceding the outbreak of the Second World War. Toynbee, a generation younger than the standard bearers - William Coldstream, Claude Rogers, Graham Bell, Victor Pasmore and Lawrence Gowing - built on their achievements and painfully extended their domestic and suburban subject matter to encompass the whole range of figures in movement, especially sportsmen, which he has made so uniquely his own.

For a few years Toynbee adhered quite closely to the tenets of the Euston Road School painting low-keyed, intimate pictures, and making a virtue of industrial dirt and the dingy gloom of shabby railway stations and the London underground. He was fortunate enough to be taken on by the Leicester Galleries, who, in their day had championed both Munnings and Picasso, and one of the first paintings he exhibited there was a Coldstream-influenced panel, *The District Line*, which was in their annual exhibition, *Artists of Fame and Promise*, in 1950. However, by this time he was already beginning to seek ways to move forward. For him the 1950s was a decade of experimentation; a mild flirtation with abstraction was quickly killed when Oliver Brown, one of the great dealers of his generation and a partner of the Leicester Galleries, compared one of the resulting canvases to a squashed panda. One of the many virtues of the Leicester Galleries in those days before the art market began to expand was that it was a congenial meeting place for artists, and it was there that Lawrence met Anthony Fry, another of the gallery's young painters, and it was Fry's canvases of figures dancing in landscapes which gave him the lead and enabled him to start his own series of experimental painting based on sportsmen rather than dancers. One of their contemporaries, Martin Froy, described it as a characteristic of Fry's paintings that, although carried out from the subject with great objectivity, it was 'the rhythmic and directional movements through the subject in depth which interested him'. This describes precisely the new interest and understanding which Lawrence now began to bring to his paintings of cricket, rugger, tennis and golf. As a young man he had been a good sportsman himself and had twice played cricket for Oxford in war time matches. However he never wished to be a pictorial Wisden recording and documenting those historical landmarks that old pros recall in bars and



clubhouses to the boredom of all except the most avid statistician. As he gradually developed he began to treat sport like a ballet and found that his chosen role was somewhere between that of a choreographer and a painter, arresting, dissecting, analysing and reconstituting movement in an unceasing quest for the ideal. Already he was conscious of the fact that there was no room in his work for the quirky or off-beat; perfection had to be the aim. Over the years his quest, choreographer-like, has been to refine his subject matter so that every shape and form and gesture, as placed by him on the canvas, conveys to the spectator not only a precise movement, but indicates what has caused precisely *that* movement, and what the likely result will be. This is a far remove from arrested motion as captured by the camera with all its potential for recording the untidy, haphazard and irrelevant.

Arrested motion looks stilted and silly and, prior to the invention of the camera, even the greatest sporting artists had to resort to certain conventions to depict types of movement that they could never completely analyse. Edward Muybridge's sequential photographs of humans and animals in motion constituted a major breakthrough in our understanding of the mechanics of locomotion. The Italian Futurists used this knowledge and developed mechanical formulae, using multiple images superimposed on one another, to depict movement; beautiful and stimulating as many of their paintings are, they are purely cerebral exercises which seek to recreate the process rather than create the illusion of movement. To some illusionism may smack of wizardry and charlatanism; something slightly suspect; a conjuring trick - now you see it! now you don't! Studying one of Toynbee's cricketing paintings is a bit like witnessing a conjuring trick, but the effect has been achieved only after hours, days, weeks, months, and sometimes years of painfully hard work; there is no hint of meretricious sleight of hand anywhere in his work. As the viewer approaches one of these cricket paintings he sees the whole scene - bowler, batsmen, fielders, umpire and the crowd beyond - and yet when he examines it closely that bowler, who seemed so exact, may actually have only half his bowling arm, or perhaps the batsman is missing part of his leg. 'What happened to these limbs? where did they go?' he may ask himself. The answer, of course, is that they have not gone anywhere; it is just that because of the speed of movement you cannot see them. Even more than his analysis of the rhythm and direction of the game so that each and every gesture across the canvas relates to, and is in harmony with, the focal point of the subject, it is this unrelenting analysis of individual actions, and the way they are seen as well as understood by the spectator, which constitutes Toynbee's greatest achievement. How has he managed it? First of all he has brought together two of the most important interests of his life - sport and painting - but he had done that much earlier in his career in such pictures as *Chelsea v. Spurs at Stamford Bridge* and *Mid-week practice at Stamford Bridge*, both painted in 1953, without attempting in anyway to create the illusion of orchestrated movement. With his finely tuned sense of tone he could easily have settled down at this time to being a gentle and accurate recorder of English life and landscape, with the occasional portrait thrown in; all things he enjoys doing and does well. But fortunately for us, and for posterity, the worm was already eating away at him; he was already obsessed with movement and the problem of how to depict it. Once Anthony Fry had given him the clue he was off, agonising and worrying like

a terrier trying to get through an almost impenetrable thicket. Drawing, sketching, painting, scrubbing out, repainting endlessly. Agonising. Some paintings have gone on like this for years. Worked on; Put aside; picked up again; at times almost worked to death; put aside in despair; and then, suddenly, taken up and repainted from start to finish with a freshness and nerve that obliterated the pain and frustration and make the resolution of all the problems look simple.

Like most painters of his generation, Lawrence had to supplement his income in the post-war years by teaching; in the early days he taught at St Edward's, Oxford, and still possesses a splendidly rich, though somewhat static, painting, *Boxing in the Big School* done in the late 1950s. Later, in 1965, when he had inherited Ganthorpe, the beautiful Georgian house near Malton where he was brought up, he took a post at Bradford College of Art, and later still became head of the art department at Morley College, London, where he not only taught but organised the exhibition programme at the Morley Gallery. He interspersed the regular exhibitions of contemporary painting and printmaking with occasional historical exhibitions and showed there a selection of paintings from Castle Howard, First War paintings from the basements of the Imperial War museum, and a retrospective tribute to the Leicester Galleries. All this activity kept him in touch with other painters, which was important as few artists can work successfully in a vacuum. Even now his visits to Ampleforth as a quasi painter in residence give him the stimulation and access to the agonies of a new generation, one or two of whom may go on to become artists. Mark Gertler, one of the most talented painters of the inter-War generation, described so precisely the trials of being a painter and being called upon to advise starry-eyed parents about their offsprings prospects. In a letter to his friend, Carrington, he recalled the visit of a poor woman and her son who wanted to be an artist 'Oh! what could I say? The mother looked at me and envied me! They both thought what a happy man this must be. . . Did they know that though for so many years I had been studying, studying, working, working, pouring my very brains out into my art yet there I stood feeling, Oh! more ignorant than when I started... *It's a hard life, it's a hard life* was all I managed to mutter to the envious mother.' For Lawrence, as for Gertler and other good artists, there are no easy solutions. At sixty four the problems are as great as ever, the study and work are as hard, but there is some comfort to be derived from the knowledge that as success has occasionally been achieved in the past it must be achievable again.

*Peyton Skipwith is a Director of The Fine Art Society*



## BUILDING PROGRESS

Bernard Sunley and Sons Ltd, as management contractors, are building the New Centre to replace the Old House. The outcome of a negotiated contract was a price of £2,673,259 as against our quantity surveyor's budget estimate of £2,671,000 and bringing the contract to within £1,759 of budget, a satisfactory position for which we thank Richard Slusarenko of Flood and Wilson. Fees, V.A.T. (where applicable), contingencies, and a figure for inflation 1986-8 bring the estimated total sum to £3,600,000.

Work started in earnest in September, 1986 with Cementation Ltd. sub-contracted to drill some 170 piles, a task achieved to the astonishment of onlookers days ahead of schedule. The pace has been maintained by each sub-contractor in turn. The foundations are laid, the steel frame up, all floors are complete with reinforced concrete, roofing (though not tiling) is finished, much of the block work is done, the electrical fitters are at work. Natural stone, from the same quarry as that for the Abbey Church, will face the southern front of the building. But the laying of stone has yet to begin: an example of the modern trend to build inside out. Sunley's contract is for 22 months — to finish by 1 August, 1988. After 8 months they are 2 months ahead of schedule.

The estimated £3,600,000 brings the total spent 1982-6 on the Sunley Centre (£600,000), Music Department (£450,000) and Monastery extension (£300,000) to £4,950,000. Appeal income is expected to reach £4,650,000, a shortfall of £300,000. But for the generosity of 1,800 friends it would all have been a dream.

JFS



Fr. Abbot signing the contract with Nigel Linstead, Managing Director, Bernard Sunley & Sons Ltd

## BUILDING PROGRESS

85



## Whitwell Hall

(Whitwell-on-the-Hill 551)

Lovely Country House set in 18 acres delightful grounds overlooking Vale of York. Every comfort provided and good food assured. Tennis Court, Games Room and Croquet on lawns.

## The Old Sawmill, Brandsby

(03475 340)

Just 4 miles from the College is our country cottage — with all comforts; it is adjacent to our fine restaurant. Secluded position, with gardens.

## Hamilton's Restaurant, Helmsley

(0439) 70618

Fully licensed restaurant specialising in Caribbean and international cuisine. We offer a warm welcome and personalised service. Open for luncheon and dinners. Reservations advisable.

## Kings Head Hotel, Kirkbymoorside

(0751 31340)

R.A.C. Listed. Residential, fully licensed, bar meals. Home cooking a speciality. Large car park. Ampleforth 20 minutes. Ring the above number for brochure and tariff.

## The Blacksmiths Arms, Aislaby, Pickering

(0751 72182)

Comfortable accommodation backed by a restaurant serving home smoked salmon, local produce, game in season, fresh vegetables and home made sweets.

## The Feversham Arms Hotel, Helmsley

(0439 70346 or 70766)

Built in 1855 by the Earl of Feversham, this small, comfortable hotel has 15 double bedrooms all with private bath, telephone, radio-alarm clock and colour television. Own hard tennis court. Central heating throughout. Recommended in 1980 Egon Ronay Guide.

## The Worsley Arms Hotel, Hovingham

(Hovingham 234)

A Georgian Coaching Inn situated in the delightful village of Hovingham, only 5 miles from Ampleforth. The 14 individually decorated bedrooms all have private facilities and the good food provided by our chef makes a truly worthwhile stay.

More hotels on pages 90, 91 and 159.

## AUTUMN REVELRIES

### HOUSE DIAMOND JUBILEE CELEBRATIONS

St. Aidan's	Col. E. M. P. Hardy	A45
St. Bede's	Capt. M. P. Gretton, R.N.	B63
St. Cuthbert's	Lord Stafford	C72
St. Oswald's	M. J. Craston	O76

### SILVER JUBILEE and more

Manchester Hotpot	C. A. Brennan	E52
-------------------	---------------	-----

### APPEAL CELEBRATION DINNER to honour the London Steering Committee

Autumn 1986 saw the largest number of Old Amplefordians together during the course of a 6 week period. The list of all who attended is printed for the record. Old Boys who attended and those who were not able to but were contacted will wish to place on record their gratitude to the organizers of the dinners without whose contribution by way of time, enthusiasm and doubtless money these celebrations could not have taken place. Although coincidental, the fact that these Jubilees coincided with the end of the Appeal served as a reminder to all of the close bond which links not only Old Boys with each other but each and every Old Boy with Fr. Abbot and the Community.

The editor of the Journal has been in the fortunate position of being involved not only in the Appeal and its celebrations but also with one of the four Houses celebrating its Diamond Jubilee. He has been in the less fortunate position of being bombarded with material that "must" be printed in the next Journal from loyal, devoted and obviously competitive members of the 4 Houses, each anxious to show why they are the best. Cruelly but realistically the few comments penned below are more prosaic and neutral.

St. Cuthbert's celebrated 30 years of Fr. Walter's stewardship; over 250 Old Boys attended. Dinner was preceded by Mass at which 9 monks concelebrated. Old Boys commissioned a portrait of Fr. Walter by Andrew Festing (C59) which now hangs in the Housemaster's room. Fr. Walter 'excelled' himself according to Francis Stafford. 'He spoke brilliantly even rising to his feet a second time to put facts right about why he was called the vicar'. A correspondent in turn wrote to thank the committee for their "hard work and dedication" in organizing a "remarkable and happy reunion accomplished with exemplary flair and expertise and prefaced, not least, by that booklet of over 400 fascinating potted biographies". If there was a prize for imagination it would have to be given to Francis Stafford who awarded 2 sets of House colours: for the shortest entry received and for the longest, the latter won and adorned by an erstwhile editor of this Journal.

Alone among House dinners and hotpots St. Bede's broke with tradition,

included wives and girl friends and had a party in the Porter Tun Room of the Brewery in Chiswell Street for 310, 205 of them Old Boys. St. Aidan's and St. Oswald's managed to choose the same date for their dinner, causing a problem for Fr. Bernard Boyan, an Old Boy of St. Aidan's and former Housemaster of St. Oswald's. Both St. Bede's and St. Aidan's prevailed upon, respectively, immediately past and current Head Monitors to speak; Old Boys of both Houses generously donated over £2,000 for their Houses. St. Aidan's now have a pastel painting of Ampleforth by Gerard Gosling, a House honours board for swimming, a statue of St. Aidan by John Bunting, a microwave oven for the VI Form gallery and a pool table. Michael Hardy (A45) described Fr. Simon's speech as being punctuated by words of encouragement for the younger tables, prompting the Housemaster to comment that he was glad that House Jaws did not receive such a rapturous welcome. Cardinal Basil gave a House Jaw at the St. Bede's dinner concentrating in his serious moments on the nature and value of family life, appropriate for a 'mixed' occasion which had the hallmark of a large family gathering. Matthew Craston and his team with some push from Fr. Justin as current Housemaster were responsible for the St. Oswald's celebration.

Sixty years may not sound as impressive as centenary celebrations. And only 4 Houses were involved. Other Houses had indicated the way forward with their thirtieth and fiftieth anniversary dinners. It may be coincidence that the architect of the House system, Fr. Paul Nevill, is commemorated in this issue by reprinting his article on Liberty and Responsibility for Boys; it was no coincidence that in the last issue Fr. Abbot chartered the history of the founding of our House system. The wisdom of that policy, the gratitude of several thousand for it, and the family centredness which it created lay behind the devoted efforts of those who organised, those who attended and so many of those who wrote in to the organisers but who could not be present.

### MANCHESTER HOTPOT

For 25 years and more, biannually, Tony Brennan (E52) has hosted a hotpot in Sam's Chop House in the centre of Manchester for up to 100 Old Boys. A car load of monks from the Abbey, and monks from the parishes join the party which is informal, simple, and almost as natural a gathering as House lunch on a Sunday. Behind this routine lies perseverance, hard work and loyalty which those who attend do not take for granted. The hotpot is an institution and this is an appropriate moment to record just one list of those who attended, remembering that there have been over 50 such occasions, all master-minded by C.A. Brennan.

### APPEAL CELEBRATION DINNER

The 1972-6 Appeal was launched and ended with a major London dinner. It would have been singularly inappropriate to have ended the 1982-6 Appeal with an occasion which competed with House Jubilees. But the Appeal Director asked that the Community show its appreciation of the work done by the London Steering Committee by having a small formal dinner. Fr. Abbott presided, Cardinal Basil toasted the Ampleforth Appeal to which Desmond Mangham replied on behalf of



AMPLEFORTH APPEAL 1982-86 LONDON STEERING COMMITTEE  
 Standing left to right: D.F. Tate (E47) Fr. Dominic (Headmaster W50), P.J. Williams (T69), Fr. Michael (Procurator, E50), P.S. Detre (J62), J.W.B. Gibbs (T61), G.V.B. Thompson (J69), R.M. Andrews (061), J. Hickman (A60), D.J.A. Craig (H63), M.J. Craston (O76), R.G. Vincent (O57)  
 Sitting left to right: A.J. Firth (Consultant), Mrs. Enid Craston (Secretary, Parents' meetings), Fr. Felix (Appeal Director, H61), Major-General W.D. Mangham C.B. (Chairman O42), Fr. Abbot (Patrick Barry, W35), H.J. Codrington (W41), Mrs. Veronica Palmer (Secretary), Abbot Ambrose Griffiths (A46), N.J.I. Stourton O.B.E. (D47), Abbot C.F.H. Morland (T57)



AMPLEFORTH APPEAL 1982-86 LONDON STEERING COMMITTEE

*Standing left to right:* D.F. Tate (E47) Fr. Dominic (Headmaster W50), P.J. Williams (T69), Fr. Michael (Procurator, E50), P.S. Detre (J62), J.W.B. Gibbs (T61), G.V.B. Thompson (J69), R.M. Andrews (061), J. Hickman (A60), D.J.A. Craig (H65), M.J. Craston (O76), R.G. Vincent (O57)

*Sitting left to right:* A.J. Firth (Consultant), Mrs. Enid Craston (Secretary, Parents' meetings), Fr. Felix (Appeal Director, H61), Major-General W.D. Mangham C.B. (Chairman O42), Fr. Abbot (Patrick Barry, W35), H.J. Codrington (W41), Mrs. Veronica Palmer (Secretary), Abbot Ambrose Griffiths (A46), N.J.I. Stourton O.B.E. (D47). *Absent:* C.F.H. Morland (T57).

the London Steering Committee. The Appeal Director welcomed the guests, all chosen as representative of the help, advice and generosity he had received from all quarters — Old Boys, parents, businesses, trusts, helpers — over 4 gruelling years. Sir William Shapland, Chairman of the Bernard Sunley Charitable Foundation replied on behalf of the guests.

In addition to the London Steering Committee, there were present: Mrs. Bella Sunley and her son Charles Paternina; His grace the Duke of Norfolk (O34); David Peers (O42) and James Garrett who organized the film 'Shaping the Future'; Air Commodore Denis Rixson an experienced fund raiser, friend of Fr. Peter, Fr. Anthony and Fr. Denis, and informal but valued adviser to the Appeal Director; Barney Ord of the Northern Area Committee; Lt. Col. J. C. Brooke Johnson, Common Cryer and Sergeant at Arms, Mansion House, London; David Carter, former parent and financial adviser on the genesis of the appeal; Bryan Reilly, Chairman National Panasonic U.K. and former parent; John Kendall (O49); Fr. Pat Brown, Secretary to the Cardinal; Edward Manset, a non-O.A. friend of the Appeal Director from the early days, a French banker working in New York who organized the New York visit and represented all those abroad who worked for and contributed to the appeal; Fr. Richard ffield representing those monks who made visits during their vacation; and last but in no sense least Derek Hinson whose administrative skills master-minded the appeal.

JFS

### The Malt Shovel Inn, Oswaldkirk

(Ampleforth 461)

A former Manor House and Coaching Inn, 'The Malt' is run on traditional lines with traditional fayre and traditional ale from the wood. Sheltered gardens for summer and open log fires in winter. Three letting bedrooms.

### The Pheasant Hotel, Harome, Helmsley

(0439 71241)

A new country hotel with 12 bedrooms, all with private bathrooms, colour TV and tea and coffee making facilities. Enjoy a snack in our oak-beamed bar or the best of English food in our dining room. AA and RAC Two Star and Ashley Courtney recommended.

### The Rangers House, Sheriff Hutton

(Sheriff Hutton 397)

Featured on the BBC TV Holiday programme. A 17th Century house in secluded and peaceful surroundings offering excellent cuisine and accommodation. Personal attention by the owners.

## MEMBERS OF THE COMMUNITY WHO ATTENDED AUTUMN REVELRIES

### ST. AIDAN'S

Fr. Benedict Webb	(A38)
Fr. Aidan Gilman	(A46)
Abbot Ambrose Griffiths	(A45)
Fr. Fabian Cowper	(A49)
Fr. Richard ffield	(A59)
Fr. Simon Trafford	(O44)
Fr. Leo Chamberlain	(A58)

### ST. CUTHBERT'S

Fr. Walter Maxwell-Stuart	(C32)
Fr. Francis Vidal	(C38)
Fr. Philip Holdsworth	(C39)
Fr. Alberic Stacpoole	(C47)
Fr. Bonaventure Knollys	(C53)
Fr. Dominic Milroy	(W50)
Fr. Gerald Hughes	(C47)

### MANCHESTER HOT-POT

Abbot Ambrose Griffiths	(A45)
Fr. Bernard Boyan	(A28)
Fr. Cyril Brooks	(B47)
Fr. Justin Caldwell	(B47)
Fr. Wilfrid Mackenzie	(O31)
Fr. Dominic Milroy	(W50)
Fr. Felix Stephens	(H61)

### ST. BEDE'S

Fr. Vincent Wace	(B33)
Fr. Damian Webb	(B35)
Fr. Julian Rochford	(B41)
Fr. Justin Caldwell	(B47)
Cardinal Basil Hume	(D41)
Fr. Martin Haigh	(E40)
Fr. Felix Stephens	(H61)

### ST. OSWALD'S

Fr. Adrian Convery	(O49)
Fr. Piers Grant-Ferris	(O51)
Br. Christopher Gorst	(O65)
Fr. Bernard Boyan	(A28)
Fr. Justin Arbery Price	

### APPEAL CELEBRATION DINNER

Cardinal Basil Hume	(D41)
Fr. Abbot Patrick Barry	(W35)
Fr. Dominic Milroy	(W50)
Fr. Michael Phillips	(E52)
Fr. Felix Stephens	(H61)
Fr. Richard ffield	(A59)

### Ryedale Lodge, Nunnington

(Nunnington 04395) 246)

A small country house hotel and restaurant personally run by Jon and Janet Laird offers peace, tranquility and good living.

### White Swan Hotel, Ampleforth

(Ampleforth 239)

We are now able to offer accommodation in newly converted and fitted bedrooms as well as our usual bar meals every lunchtime and evening. Dining Room open to non-residents 7-10.

DIAMOND JUBILEE CELEBRATIONS

	<i>St. Aidan's</i>	<i>St. Bede's</i>	<i>St. Cuthbert's</i>	<i>St. Oswald's</i>	<i>Manchester Hot-Pot</i>
1926	E.W. Fattorini*				
1927			A.A.J. Danvers*		
1929			J.C. Riddell		
1930	H.A. Bulleid* P.E.L. Fellowes*	N.J. Horn*	R.A. Chisholm* A.C. Russell*		
1931	R. Hodgkinson* I.H. Ogilvie*	A.D. Cassidy*	W.B. Atkinson* A.J. Morris* P.J. Stirling*		
1932		D.L. McDonnell*	R.C.M. Monteith*	Lord Dorner*	
1933	H.St.J. Coghlan*			R.W. Perceval*	
1934	A. O'Connor	Rev. T.J.F. Hookham*	A.M.F. Webb*	Duke of Norfolk* Lord Vaux of Harrowden* A. von Vollmar auf Veltheim*	
1935	J.S. Stuart-Douglas* D.K.Wells*	Lord Michael Fitzalan Howard*	J.T.N. Price*		
1936		R.V. Tracy Forster*			
1937	J.F.B. Hill* G.B. Potts*		F.H.J. Lochrane*	E.G. Blackledge* M.J. Ryan* H.G.P. Westmore*	M.J. Ryan*
1938	H.R. Finlow* P.E. Kelihier R. Ogilvie*	L.E. Barton* H.P. Parks* D.E. Warren	R. Bellingham-Smith* J.M. Gillow B.C. Wolseley		L.E. Barton*
1939	J.G. Elwes M.A.P. Johns*	J.P. Magrath*	R. Hardy*	R.F. Grieve* M. Jennings B.A. McSwiney	
1940	R.A. Coghlan*	G.O. Barton* P.R. Boyd*	T.H.E.B. Ashworth* T.H. Faber*	J.G.C. Ryan* M.A. Sutton*	G.O. Barton*

	<i>St. Aidan's</i>	<i>St. Bede's</i>	<i>St. Cuthbert's</i>	<i>St. Oswald's</i>	<i>Manchester Hot-Pot</i>
1940		P.G. Conrath* G.V. Garbett*	F.J. O'Reilly* G.J.C. Wolseley*		
1941	J.P. David* P.W. Hickey P.S. Reid*	R.A. Ryan	P.I. Laughton M. Vickers*	Lord Martin Fitzalan Howard*	J.P. Barton*
1942		D.P. Winstanley*	J. Rigby	P.F. Davey R.H.G. Gilbey* W.D. Mangham* D.T. Peers*	C.B. Conlin*
1943		J.G. Danaher* R.J. Pigou* B.J. Sherley-Dale*	M.T.P. Charlton* J. Emmet* J.J. Nolan* R.W.E. O'Kelly* P.J. Wright*	J.S. Grotrian*	
1944	J.E.N. Duggan* I.A. Wright	U.C. Alen-Buckley* J.P. Odone* B. Richardson*	J.B. Gillow* K.W. Gray* R.F. du B. Travers*		
1945	J.C. Brodie* D.F. Cunningham* E.M.P. Hardy* C.J. Hopkins* P.W. O'Brien* B.R. O'Rorke* P.J. Richmond* T.G. West*	M.C. Misick	S.Z. de Ferranti* R.K. May* A.R. McKechnie* E.M.S. O'Kelly*		
1946	T.C. Nosworthy*	F.H. Bullock* P.J. Ryland*	R.A. Campbell* Mr. Justice Nolan* R.E. Wolseley	Prince John Ghika*	
1947	S.H. D'Arcy	J.S. Hay* J.D.P. O'Brien* M.R. Palmer* F.G. van den Berg*	J.M. Boodle* D.G. Howard*	P.J. Heagerty I.L. Satow	J.H. Scotson*

	<i>St. Aidan's</i>	<i>St. Bede's</i>	<i>St. Cuthbert's</i>	<i>St. Oswald's</i>	<i>Manchester Hot-Pot</i>
1948	R.G. Ballinger* R.A. McCaffrey*		I. Tylor* D.J.C. Wiseman*		
1949	B.J. O'Connor*	I.E. Johnson-Ferguson* I.L. van den Berg*	J.M. Kendall T.A. Llewellyn C.L. Thomasson*	J. Dick*	
1950	A.E. Firth* G.M. Moorhead*	M.A. Freeman* D.R. Goodman J.S.H. Hattrell* M.L. Morton*	J.G. Faber* J.F. Scrope S.B. Thomas*	J.S. Heagerty* J.H. Sugrue* P.J.C. Vincent*	T.P. Fattorini* G.M. Moorhead* J.P. O'Loughlin* D.A. Sutherland*
1951		E.J. Massey* M.D.W. Pitel*	M. Bull N.J. Fitzherbert* Judge T.E.L. Lewis-Bowen* R.G. Reynolds* I.R. Wightwick*	S.H.M. Bradley* J.S. Dobson*	E.J. Massey*
1952	D.W. Fattorini* J.D. Fennell*	N.O. Burridge* M.W. Hattrell* J.R. Symington* O.R.W. Wynne*	M.H. Johnson-Ferguson*	P.D. Blackledge* H.T. Fattorini* Lord Mark Fitzalan Howard* Lord Rankeillour*	C.A. Brennan* H.T. Fattorini* R.D.H. Inman G.G.G. Kassapian* O.R.W. Wynne*
1953	J.D. Campbell C.G. Leeming*	R.L. Allison* A.A.W. Daszewski J.N. Leonard N. Macleod*	C.N. Perry* S.E. Scrope*	M.D.B.C. Regan*	J.D. Campbell
1954	T.N. Heffron* A.G. Randag*	J.E. Kirby* G.H. Morris*	G.J. Bull N.E. Corbally-Stourton H.W. Lawson* D.F.J. Martelli*	A.O.W. Cave* D.F. Swift*	P.E. Poole
1955	C. Beck* M.G.M. D'Arcy* T.R. Harman* J.D. Quinlan*	J.P.P. Nason* L.N. Van den Berg*	A.W. Bean* A.M.T. Eastwood Judge A.T.K. Marnan J.M. Morton	R.C. David B.P. Dewe-Mathews* P.M. Vincent*	R.P. Bianchi* G.B. O'Donovan*

	<i>St. Aidan's</i>	<i>St. Bede's</i>	<i>St. Cuthbert's</i>	<i>St. Oswald's</i>	<i>Manchester Hot-Pot</i>
1955			P.G.B. Peart* M.H. Stapleton		
1956	C.L. Campbell*	C.I. McGonigal* R.J. Salter*	J.T. Cummings* J.F.C. Festing* V.A.J. Maller* T.J. Perry* W.J.C. Scrope	J.P.H.A. Delvaux J.F. Fawcett	C.L. Campbell* P.G. Moorhead* D.A. Poole*
1957	J.W. Bean* A.S.B. Knight* A.R. Umney*	M.P. Bufton* D.J. Connolly* S.B. Leonard N. Macleod* C.N.C. Sutherland* P.L. Wood* H.J. Young*	G.A. Belcher M.W. Festing* A.M. Lawson* J.E. Massey*	A.D.E. Pender-Cudlip* P.C. Ryan R.G. Vincent	P.L. Burke P.L. Havard* P.S.K. Kassapian* P.S. Yearsley*
1958	T.M. Corley* M.R. Leigh* P.J. McCann*	H.R. Anderson C.A. Bright* L.J. Cavendish* J.M. Horn P.W. Masters A.E. Mayer* B.A. O'Brien	G.L. Jackson* C.F. Jackson R.E.R. Morgan	K.P.M. Dowson* C.A. Rimmer* T.A.E.W. Wardale*	B.W. Abbott
1959	A.E. Bowring* M.E.D. Chamier* P.N. Fell* G.R. Habbershaw A.J. King* J.G. Lumsden* F.H. Quinlan*	G.K. Armstrong* C.R. Balfour*	Count A. Apponyi A.R.C.B. Cooke* A.T. Festing F.J. Madden A.M. Martelli R.P. Murphy*		A.P. Cant* M.J. Postlethwaite*
1960	J. Hickman* J.D. Leigh C.H. Randag* D.J. Trench*	P.M. Clayden	J.F.T. Bayliss J.J. Carlson* C.B. Crabbe* Earl of Haddington*		G.P. Garrett

	<i>St. Aidan's</i>	<i>St. Bede's</i>	<i>St. Cuthbert's</i>	<i>St. Oswald's</i>	<i>Manchester Hot-Pot</i>
1960			R.G. Perry* H.J. Scrope*		
1961	P.F. Corley* P.J. Robinson*	M.C. Cain* D.H.C. Davenport* N.H.C. Gibson* J.L. Jones* P.G. Constable-Maxwell* M.M. Sellars* H.A. Young*	S.A.B. Blackwell* A.C. Chambers* R.H. Jackson* J.R.N. Marsh W.H.R. Pattisson* J.I.A. Robertson* P.A. Scrope*	R.M. Andrews*	
1962	J.C.D. Goldschmidt* J.S. Waller*	N.R. Balfour* S.M. Copeman P.R.J. Corbett* A.M. Hamilton G.A. Whitworth	L.G. Allgood* T.R. Clapton* C.E. Fitzherbert* J.H.C. Loch* A.J. Tweedie* Sir Charles Wolseley*	M.J.R. Edwards* J.C. Gray P.J.M. Pender-Cudlip O.J. Wingate*	Sir Bernard de Hoghton* C.E. Freeman*
1963	A. L. Bucknall* J.F. Cunliffe B.M.C. Fogarty* M.K. Goldschmidt*	R. J. Badenoch* J.P. Burnett M.P. Gretton* M.F. Shepherd*	C.N. Allgood H.A. Baillie* K.M. Fraser* J.N. Heneage P.H. Marsh T.J. Price	H.M. Bishop*	
1964		J.R. Chisholm* R.O. Fellowes* C.G. Young*	A.J.B. Blackwell* C.J. Blount* D.S.C. Gibson E.A. Windsor Clive*	S.R. Brennan* C.J. Coverdale	A.N.H. Blake
1965	C. Bell* M.C.E. Conaghan A.P. de Guingand* N.J. de Hartog J.E.H. Grieve*	D.P. Armstrong* W.G.R. Clarence Smith W.P. Gretton* Prince S.P. Pahlabod V. Tang M.J. Vaughan M.R. Whimney	R.G. Goodman* M.E. Hodgkinson* J.R. Lawder* M.C.E. Mathias* J.A. Morris C.W. Noel* A.J.P.M. Ramsay*	J.F. Holt*	

	<i>St. Aidan's</i>	<i>St. Bede's</i>	<i>St. Cuthbert's</i>	<i>St. Oswald's</i>	<i>Manchester Hot-Pot</i>
1965			M.W.G. Robertson* S.A. Sherbrooke J.A. Stirling		
1966	S.G. Hull* J.P. McGing*	J.G. Bernasconi* G.J. Dewe-Mathews M.S.R. Elwes* J.A. Fellowes M.M.J. Judd G.P.H. Ryan* A.M.B. Vanheems*	D.C. Clive D.A. Cowper J.N. Crichton-Stuart P.J. Ogilvie* A.T. Pastore* H.P.F. Sherbrooke*	M.H. Coghlan P.C. McCausland	P.A.D. Biggs* W.P. Morris* G.P.H. Ryan*
1967	N.R. Williams	D.B. Dewe-Mathews N.W.J. Judd* M.E. LeFanu C. J. Loftus*	C.M.D. Broadhead Viscount A.B. Campden* F.B. Ryan A.R. Scrope*		R.J. Murphy* H.C. Poole
1968	J.T. Dalglish A.G. Graves*	P.B. Conrath* J.F.M. Dufort M.A. Everall* A.B. de M. Hunter* C.G. Peake*	J.A. Liddell* D.C.A. Mathias J.R. Strange*	P.S. Morrisey M.C.A. Pender-Cudlip* C.E.R. Sommer*	
1969	C.J. Bartle C.C. McCann B.C. McGing* D.C.N. Ogilvie* M.J. Poole* R.F. Sheppard	A. Dufort C.K.P. O'Ferrall C.M. Shaw M.M. Simonds	C.E.F. Clive J.W. Fane-Gladwin A.R. Fraser T.N. Gilbey* H.W.A. Mitchell-Courts P.W. Ramsay P.H. Ryan*		M.J. Poole*
1970		J. Sherley-Dale	J. Fermor-Hesketh C.J. O'Reilly* J.P. Rochford M.A.Q. Shuldham* S.H. Webb*		S.P. Barton* I.D. Bowie
1971		S.L. Cassidy*	R.G. Graham	S.M. Craston*	S.M. Craston*



	<i>St. Aidan's</i>	<i>St. Bede's</i>	<i>St. Cuthbert's</i>	<i>St. Oswald's</i>	<i>Manchester Hot-Pot</i>
1971		T.A.M. Myles* A.M.J.S. Reid R.D.C. Vaughan*	C.R. Lochrane T.D. Morris G.E.J. Noel* R.G.P. Plowden*		
1972		H.M. Duekworth* J.G. Heathcote M.B. Sherley-Dale	R.F. Hornyold-Strickland* M.C. Liddell Lord Stafford*	T.M. White*	J.M. Ryan*
1973	M.N. Martin* H.J. Rylands*	S.J. Hampson D.M. Wallis	J.H. Bodkin H.G. Buckmaster I.A. Campbell* R.H.G. Faber S. Heywood* J.E.P. Ryan*	M.J. Bourke S.D. Mahony P.J. Sommer	
1974	C.A. Graves* P.F.B. Rylands	D.J.G. Reilly*	T.A. Fitzherbert A.M. Gray* M.C. Hay J.J. Hornyold-Strickland M.P. Rigby	J.A. Stourton	P.F.B. Rylands
1975	S.P. Finlow* E.P. Gleadow* S.N. Lintin* N.A. Mostyn J.P. Pearce	C.M. Conrath M.R.F. Griffiths* A.J. Hampson J.D. Ryan	M. Ainscough* S.G. Ashworth B.C. Byrne M.A. Campbell* W.G. Fergusson J.T. Gaisford St. Lawrence J.N. Gilbey J.V. Gosling C.J.H. Judd C.E. Lees-Millais M.G. Moore D.A. Wray* P.J. Lees-Millais	C.J. Poyser* P.L. Rosenvinge J.R. White*	J.P. Orrell* J.R.H. Sykes* K.A. Wilcox
1976	T.P. de Souza*	A.E. Bond		M.J. Craston	N. Longson*

	<i>St. Aidan's</i>	<i>St. Bede's</i>	<i>St. Cuthbert's</i>	<i>St. Oswald's</i>	<i>Manchester Hot-Pot</i>
1976	C.E. Fielding S.P.S. Reid	S.P. Evans J.H. Misick C.P. Newsam C. O'Shea* S.D. Peers C.A. Vaughan* M.C. Webber*	T. Noel A. Stapleton G.W. Tyrrell		S.D. Nuttall P.J.H. Scotson
1977	D.J.K. Moir C.P. Morton* N.G. Sutherland M.J. van den Berg	D.J. Barton K.M. Evans C.J. Healy* S. Hyde P.T. Richardson D.M. Webber	M.G. May W.M. O'Kelly	J. Dick A.S.R. Jones*	
1978	S.J. Henderson* W. J. Martin M.H. Sutherland	H.C.H. Dunn* J.R.T. McDonald*	C.C. Arnold E.S. Faber C.S.P. Harwood* T.M. May O.J. Nicholson M.C. O'Kelly* G.R. Salter* E.T. Hornyold-Strickland*	N.R.B. Smith	TR.B. Fattorini M.S. Harrison
1979	J.A. Allan A.J. Allan W.D.A. Bruce-Jones* G.P. Henderson* N.P. van den Berg*	V.P. Gasana P.W. Griffiths D.J. Moorhouse* J.P. Webber	J.C. Ward* G.E. Weld-Blundell	A.C.E. Fraser* A.D. Smith W.A. Wells	R.E. Bianchi*
1980	H.I. Bury D.M.A. Morton*	N.W. Bentley-Buckle T.C. Dunbar P.C.N. Irven* L.B. Lear* R.G.N. McDonald* G.D. Moorhouse M.F. Young	P. Ainscough* E.H. Barclay* S.V. Conway J.P. Harwood* P.Z.M. Krasinski* S.D. Lawson* C.E. Perry W.G. Sleeman*	J.H.I. Fraser P.J.P. Heagerty R.J. Micklethwait* L.P.H. Smith	

	<i>St. Aidan's</i>	<i>St. Bede's</i>	<i>St. Cuthbert's</i>	<i>St. Oswald's</i>	<i>Manchester Hot-Pot</i>
1981	P.P. Crayton D.P. Moorhead*	M.A. Bond* A.H. Murray M.J.R. Rothwell* A.T. Steven* M.L. Swart* T.M. Tarleton*	N.J. Cox* D.R.E. O'Kelly* R.H. Tempest*	H.V. Elwes* G.T.B. Fattorini* J.F. Heagerty	T.M.C. Copping* S.J. Kassapian* D.B.A. Moody D.P. Moorhead*
1982	A.P. Boulton J.J. de Lavison R.A. Donald* W.G.H. Dowley* I.L. Henderson* B.D.A. Kelly* R.C. Morris* M.B. Morrissey C.A.P. Oulton* C.J.W. Rylands*	M.B. Barton P.E. Fawcett B.J. Odone J.A.L. Peel N.T.C. Wells*	S.B. Constable-Maxwell* J.G.C. Jackson* J.H. Johnson-Ferguson* C.D. Jones T.R. O'Kelly	E.A. Craston* C.L. Macdonald W.J. Micklethwait* M.T. Verdon	D.C.C. Drabble* C.J.W. Rylands*
1983	M.B. Robinson*	S.M.A. Carvill* A.J. Chandler* A.M.S. Hindmarch N.J. Hyslop* N.S. McBain* A.J. Ord* J.H. Price* B.J. Richardson C.F. Swart*	J. Aldous-Ball* T.P.S. Bourke O.J. Gaisford St. Lawrence* A.J.P. Harwood* P.H.J. Lovell D.M. Moreland* J.J. Nelson M.B. Swindells* M.G. Toone R.C. Weld-Blundell	J.W. Appleyard* C.F. Copham C.H. Cunningham* M. Dick A. Loughran J. McNair* L.A. Pender-Cudlip M.C. Simpson	A. Loughran
1984	P.N.J. Blumer J.S.M. David S.C.P. Tyrrell* T.H. Woodhead*	S.F. Baker* C.H.J. Dale* D.R. Pemberton*	R.P. O'Kelly J.N. Perry D.K.T.E. West	M.J. Ainscough* M.V. Cunningham* S.T.B. Fattorini A.K. MacDonald* P.M.C. Vincent* P.D.C. Williams*	C.P. Flynn A.J. Twemlow

	<i>St. Aidan's</i>	<i>St. Bede's</i>	<i>St. Cuthbert's</i>	<i>St. Oswald's</i>	<i>Manchester Hot-Pot</i>
1985	C.P. Cracknell* R.F. Henderson* R.A. Ingrams	R.A. St. J. Ballinger J.C.S. Brooks R.P.S. Brooks C.E. Platt* D.A.G. Timney*	J.P. Barclay T.E. Boylan P.G. Gosling J.T. Hart-Dyke* D.S.C. Houston C.R. Kirk R.J. Mountain T.E. Vail	M.G. Appleyard S.N.A. Duffy	R.P.S. Brooks
1986	M.J. MacCulloch	A.R. Tarleton	C.H. Eastwood A.J.M. Houston J.M. Moreland A.C. Nelson J.M. Toone R.F. Toone T.A. Weld-Blundell P.J. Wigan	A.H.T. Fattorini G.B. Greatrex	
1987	I.A. Lyle	E.B.B. Vickers R.A.H. Vigne			

\* Member of the Ampleforth Society

## OLD AMPLEFORDIAN NEWS

### DEATHS

Henry Mumford-Smith (O58)	24 September, 1986
Anthony Pike (E45)	24 October, 1986
Group Captain Charles Flood (A30)	13 November, 1986
Dr. John Muir (B59)	10 December, 1986
Sq. Ldr. Leonard Rochford (1914)	16 December, 1986
Dr. Christopher Huston (W48)	24 December, 1986
Father Bernard Keyill (O30)	27 January, 1987
Hon. David St. Clair Erskine (B35)	October, 1985

### DR JOHN MUIR (B59)

Cardinal Basil, his housemaster, has penned this appreciation:

I have been asked to write about John Muir. I knew him best as a boy in the school and especially when he was head of St. Bede's. My memories of him in those days are inseparable from those of another young Doctor who also died too young, Gerry Unsworth. One sat on my right in the refectory in St. Bede's for a whole school year, the other on my left. I got to know them both well, enjoyed their company, admired then and now I, together with many others, mourn them. Both were good athletes, Unsworth captained the 1st XV, Muir the athletics and cross country teams. Both had calm temperaments, strong characters and, apparently, endless reserves of stamina; and both became doctors. Gerry Unsworth had a heart attack in a car just before Christmas in 1974 and John Muir died in a car accident at Christmastime 1986. They both left devoted wives and members of their families still much in need of them and a host of friends and admirers.

I knew John Muir's family because we both came from Newcastle; his Father was a Doctor and so was mine. I remember the terrible shock when I learned the news of Gerry Unsworth's death and it was the same when I learned of John Muir's. These were two fine men.

John Muir graduated in Medicine from Durham University in 1964. He joined the Royal Air Force and between 1965 and 1967 served as a Medical Officer in Aden during the Arab War of Independence. Following extensive surgical experience during this conflict, he returned to the U.K., served at military hospitals, and obtained his Fellowship of the Royal College of Surgeons in Edinburgh. In 1970 he undertook further orthopedic training at the Robert Jones and Agnes Hunt Orthopedic Centre in Oswestry. He continued his specialized studies at Liverpool and obtained his Master of Orthopedic degree. Subsequently, he trained in children's orthopedics at the Toronto Hospital for Sick Children, then returned to the U.K. to train at the Wrightington Hip Centre. In 1972, he established a busy private practice in Corner-Brook, Newfoundland and later relocated to Abbotsford, British Columbia, Canada in 1977.

When not looking after his beloved wife Nicki, and 7 children (5 sons, 2 daughters), his recreational activities included a busy hobby farm, athletics, and flying. He was a member of the Abbotsford Flying Club, and flew his own twin-engine Piper-Arrow. He ran for the Abbotsford Track Club, Valley Royals and the Chilliwack Y.M.C.A. He was a founding member of the Fraser Valley Racquets Club. He was a Canadian Silver Medal recipient of the 'coureur de bois' for cross country marathon skiing endurance, and he competed in some dozen road marathons.

### HENRY MUMFORD-SMITH (O58)

Fr. Anselm writes:—

Henry died suddenly in September 1986. He was born 19 March 1939 and came to St. Oswalds via Gilling and Junior House (they were then in tandem); he left in 1958. Through working in the Patent Office he became familiar with the world of microfilm, and eventually became one of the three founding partners of Oxford Microform Publications, where he was technical manager, and effectively personnel manager, since the staff were on the technical side. It was clear to observers that he was appreciated by them for his patience and consideration, and his willingness to teach, and by his partners (and customers) because it was he who overcame the technical problems and raised the standards. His view of business morality was high, and his sense of integrity was shown when about 1983 the business was taken over by Robert Maxwell's conglomerate: Henry at once pulled right out and set up on his own as an agency in microforms. With two sons still at school (though to his regret, not at Ampleforth), this involved a big risk, and much hard work, which was just beginning to pay off when he died. He visited us about a year ago, and seemed happy and (for him) relaxed: they were a happy family. It was clear that he was a hard worker and conscientious; and no doubt he could be said to have 'done too much'. But you cannot persuade such people to ease off, and, perhaps, why should they?

### MARK de CANDAMO (T81)

A contemporary, *Paddy Willis*, sent the following tribute:

"On Thursday, 4th September, the SUD-OUEST newspaper carried a small paragraph in the local news section. It announced the death of two Englishmen in a car accident in the Dordogne the previous morning. At 11.00 a car was driving, on the wrong side of the road, around a corner when it met a heavy goods vehicle coming the other way. Both vehicles swerved but met head-on, resulting in the instantaneous deaths of *Mark de Candamo* (T81), who was driving, and his father.

It was unexpected news from a local newspaper which I rarely read, I had had no news of Mark since leaving St. Thomas's, which was in some ways indicative of his essentially independent nature. Whilst a gregarious and popular member of the House and School, he was often to be found working quietly by himself or practising his considerable skills on the squash or tennis court. Somehow this always seemed a surprising contrast to the ebullient character we knew so much better.

Mark possessed considerable energy and rarely missed an opportunity to put it to work. A competitive sportsman, there were few sports to which he did not turn his attention. He could be counted upon for full support, both on and off the field, and this was especially evident in the intense loyalty he displayed in friendship. A warm and generous person, he also liked to live life generously. It is a sadly ironic twist to the tragic circumstances of his death and that of his father that he should have been driving on the wrong side of the road". To his mother, in her double tragedy, we send our deepest sympathy.

### ENGAGEMENTS

Philip Ley (B78)	to	Kim Neil
Edward Troughton (C78)	to	Fiona Reynolds
Lieut. Mark Willbourn, R.N. (T75)	to	Susan Lindsay
Roger Willbourn (H71)	to	Clare Best
Harry Fitzalan Howard (W73)	to	Claire von Mallinckrodt
Dr. Philip Hay (C75)	to	Sima Yazdian-Tehrani
Julian Barrett (B81)	to	María Hill
Francis de Zulueta (W77)	to	Pandora Wodehouse
David Marsden (O68)	to	Sally Roberts
Richard Hubbard (T77)	to	Olivia Grubb
Richard Harney (J76)	to	Kate Chippendale
Euan Duncan (T78)	to	Hilary Large
Harry Crossley (A81)	to	Sidonie Bond
Simon Cassidy (B71)	to	Patricia Bowling
Simon Lovegrove (J73)	to	Dr. Carolyn Lynch

### MARRIAGES

22 November 1986: Arthur French (O51) to Charlotte Towneley (St. James's Spanish Place)

### BIRTHS

23 January 1986 Michael & Jackie Hallinan (C69) a son Timothy Edward.  
 18 September 1986 Robert & Tessa Hornyold-Strickland (C72), a son Francis Richard.  
 19 November 1986 Charles & Diane Noel (C66) a daughter Elizabeth.  
 19 November 1986 Andrew & Cathy Duncan (B71), a daughter Helen Lucy.  
 27 November 1986 Gaye and Simon Callaghan (A71) a son, Laurence Felix.  
 January, 1987 Mark & Annabel Savage (J67) a daughter.

### NEW YEAR HONOURS

K.C.M.G.	A.D.S. Goodall (W50)
C.V.O.	Major S.G.B. Blewitt (A53)
C.B.E.	A.A. Kinch (W44)
C.B.E.	E.H. Cullinan (C49)

SIR HEW HAMILTON-DALRYMPLE, Bt. (O44) has been appointed Lord Lieutenant for the Lothian Region.

SIR DAVID GOODALL (W50) has been appointed British High Commissioner to the Republic of India.

LORD HESKETH (W66) has been appointed a Lord in Waiting.

THE DUKE OF NORFOLK (O34) together with the Duchess has become joint Honorary Treasurers to Help the Aged.

LORD MARK FITZALAN HOWARD (O52) has been appointed Treasurer of the Scout Association.

FRANK O'REILLY (C40) has been elected President of the Royal Dublin Society in addition to his two other major responsibilities as Chairman of Ulster Bank and Chancellor of Dublin University.

DOMINIC CHANNER (D83) has been elected to an Exhibition by University College, Oxford, where he is reading Geology.

FATHER THOMAS TREHERNE (D72) has been appointed Secretary to the Bishop of Arundel & Brighton.

DAVID ALLEN (O49) has been appointed Company Secretary of I.C.I after 30 years with the Company.

CHRISTOPHER SATTERTHWAITE (B74) has been appointed Managing Director of International Marketing and Promotions.

JONATHAN PETIT (W77) is Managing Director of Leasing, Hong Kong Land.

DR. TOMASZ MROCZKOWSKI (J67) is Chairman of the U.S. and Canadian chapter of the Japanese Academy of Management Philosophy.

The usual Manchester Hot-Pot was held in the autumn and the Liverpool Dinner was held at the Liverpool Medical Institute on 2 January, 1987.

DR. NOEL MURPHY (1933) writes from Newfoundland with details about the connection between Ampleforth and Newfoundland, giving details also of our oldest old boy from that part of the world:

I came across the enclosed item in the Newfoundland and Quarterly issue of last Fall. You might be interested in knowing what happened to a Newfoundlander who was at Ampleforth 120 years ago.

I have been trying to compile a list of Newfoundlanders and it seems to be something like this:-

	George Shea .....	1866
	Angus Dwyer .....	1890's or 1900's
	R.J. Murphy .....	1904 - 1908
R.J.'s brother .....	J.J. Murphy .....	1906 - 1910 (my father)
	Edward Emerson .....	1910's
	Jack Emerson .....	1915 ?
	Ambrose Shea .....	1921 - 1925
	Noel Murphy .....	1925 - 1933
	J. Parker .....	1932
	John Murphy .....	1936

I know the dates are not exact, except my own. They are guesstimates, and I do not know if I have missed any others. I believe that since World War II there have not been any other Newfoundlanders at Ampleforth. J. Parker and I are the only two still living. I have happy memories of my years at 'Shack'.

GEORGESHEA was born in St. John's on 4 July 1851, the son of Edward and Gertrude (Corbett) Shea. After receiving his early education at St. John's and *Ampleforth, England*, in 1870 he joined the St. John's firm of Shea & Co. as a clerk. Owned by his uncle, Ambrose Shea, Shea & Co. were shipping and commission merchants and local agents for the Montreal-based Ross and Allan steamship lines. When Ambrose in 1886 assumed the governorship of the Bahamas, George became the company's managing partner; upon his uncle's death in 1905, he became its owner. George married twice: first, in 1888 to Louisa Catherine Pinsent; second, on 18 July 1900 to Margaret Rendell, the first Newfoundlander to become a trained nurse as a graduate of Johns Hopkins Hospital in Baltimore.

Shea came from a family with a long association with Newfoundland politics. In 1885 he won election by acclamation as a member of the Roman Catholic Liberal Party for the district of Ferryland; in 1889 he was victorious as an independent but lost the seat four years later. In 1897 he again represented Ferryland, this time as a member of the Tory Party. From 1897 to 1899 he served as a minister without portfolio in the government of Tory Premier James Winter. He did not seek re-election in the 1900 election.

In 1902 he reluctantly acceded to appeals from some prominent citizens and ran in the first mayoralty election. In the contest he defeated labour candidate. During his mayoralty, Shea brought financial stability to the Town's finances, which for a decade

had operated on a deficit basis, implemented major improvements to the water system, and appointed the first medical health officer for St. John's, Dr. Robert Brehm. Despite these achievements, on 26 June 1906 Shea failed to retain the mayoralty, losing to the popular labour lawyer, Michael Gibbs.

Two years earlier Shea had re-entered colonial politics as one of three Liberals for the three-member district of St. John's East. From 1904 to 1908 he was a minister without portfolio in the government of Liberal Premier Robert Bond. In the 1908 and 1909 general elections, Shea and his two Liberal colleagues in St. John's East successfully withheld a challenge from Mayor Gibbs who headed the People's Party ticket in that district. While Shea did not run in the 1913 election, he remained an influential figure within the Liberal Party. In 1917 and 1918 he led attempts by Liberals to convince the retired Bond to return to lead the Party in a pending election. When Bond rejected these overtures, Shea threw his support behind Liberal Richard Squires who won the 1919 election.

Shea's reward was an appointment as minister without portfolio in Squires' cabinet and in 1920 a seat in the Legislative Council. During the 1920's he occasionally served as Acting Premier when Squires was absent from the Island. He was also a Governor of the Newfoundland Savings Bank and Chairman of the Permanent Marine Disasters Fund Committee. He died in St. John's on 13 September 1932.

## NEWS FROM ST. DUNSTAN'S

PAT GAYNOR (43) organized a presentation to the House from the first generations of old boys of a statue of St. Dunstan carved in wood by John Bunting and enough money was left over nearly to pay for a new communion bowl commissioned from TOM CARROLL (41) who has taken up silver smithing. John Bunting has another of his statues in the garden outside the House which is an impressive Deposition of Christ in stone. It won the Beit bronze medal for the best sculpture of the year.

DONALD CAPE (41) has retired from the diplomatic service. His sons: FRANCIS (70) is a sculptor settled in Spitalfields; JOHNNIE (68) senior psychologist at the Whittington Hospital, north London and ANDREW (66) is now living in Co. Donegal where he and his wife (whom he met when they were both volunteers in Tanzania) run the Donegal end of the Northern Ireland Children's Holiday Scheme which takes Protestant and Catholic children from Belfast and similar cities for a holiday together in an attempt to break down the interdenominational divide.

LEONARD SULLIVAN (44) is master of the Westminster Guild.

JOHN REMERS (46) is a solicitor near Brighton and he and his wife work with a group from all churches and none serving soup and bread to homeles, alcoholics and drug addicts every night of the year under Brighton Palace pier.

PADDY ROSS (53) has been elected chairman of the B.M.A. Committee that represents all senior hospital doctors, approximately 15,000 of them.

RONNIE CHANNER (56) is military attache at the British embassy in Bogota.

PETER BYRNE-QUINN (57) is with Borden (U.K.) Ltd. of Southampton as general manager for the U.K. and Scandinavia and his brother EDWARD (54) lives in Tucson, Arizona and is a cardiac specialist.

TONY CANT (59) is a chartered accountant by profession but works in general management as a director of William Baird p.l.c., a company concerned primarily with garment manufacturing but also plant insulation and general engineering.

EDWARD HASLAM (61) has been managing director of Barking-Grone Ltd. since June, 1985. This company is a U.K. subsidiary of the largest manufacturers of taps, mixers and showers in Europe.

DAVID TABOR (76) is working as a project engineer with Motherwell Inflo which is a division of a large Scottish engineering firm.

EDMUND WILLIS (74) has been medical officer and surgeon at the Jane Furze Memorial Hospital in the Republic of South Africa but has returned to Humberside.

JAMES PEARSON (80) works as a campaign controller in the books division of the Readers' Digest Association in Mayfair.

AIDAN CHANNER (81) has joined Sedgwick's.

PHILIP BECK (82) is with G.E.C. Avionics.

WILLIAM DORE (82) is at Norwich cathedral as an organ scholar.

SIMON DAVY (83) passed through Sandhurst and has joined the Royal Artillery.

### OLD AMPLEFORDIAN CRICKET CLUB

The results were disappointing — Won 8; Drawn 4; Lost 8; Abandoned 2. The committee is pledged to take this situation seriously and to pursue success relentlessly; a 5 year plan has been formulated, called "Operation Runmaker", to maximise the batsmen's productivity and to increase bowlers' striking rate. Your forbearance is requested during this difficult period and we hope that you will take the long term view.

OA 181 for 7: *Hampstead 182 for 3* — The season began badly; the nose of my strike bowler, Simon Lawson, was put out of joint. The proboscis has healed but the result of the game is with us evermore. The batting, strong on paper, crumbled like ancient parchment. The bowling, although tidy, could not put the opposition batsmen under pressure. However, "caught Hadcock bowled O'Connor" conjures up a golden age.

OA 200 for 5: *Guards 31* — Jonathan Perry and Peter Krasinski must rue the day they donned their corps boots to bowl at the OAs. Pip Fitzherbert (65), Giles Codrington (40\*) and David O'Kelly (39) got stuck in. The furled umbrella and bowler hat (yes he does bowl but read on) were no match for the venomous military medium of Roberts (10-20-3) and O'Kelly (10-11-7).

*Ampleforth Weekend* — 1st XI 133: OA 134 for 0 —: OA 182 for 7: OA 144 for 5: 2nd XI 121 for 10 — A XI 179: — OA 235 for 7: *Yorkshire Gentlemen 196 for 9* — The weather for once was exceedingly benign if not splendid. The warmth of our reception, however, made up for the slight chill in the air. Our thanks are to the Headmaster, Fr. Felix, John Willcox, and Fr. Charles the Guestmaster.

The scene was set for O'Kelly (the Colonel) to pit his wits against O'Kelly (the school captain), James Porter and Inno Van den Berg on their first appearance for the club took three apiece — Porter later celebrated with his trusty car in a ditch just off the Oswaldkirk road. Fitzherbert, not satisfied with 3 wickets and 77 runs, complained that your scribe (52\*), tall and thin, had been mistaken for him, shorter and ..... A satisfying performance except for the last 9 batsmen. Meanwhile Tony Huskinson had arrived to take the helm in the 2nd XI match. Miles Wright (85), who had been seen leaving London in his pads, set the pace to which Fr. Matthew (19\*) and Philip Crayton (0\*) were equal. The subtle changes of pace of Paul Ainscough (5 for 35) rather than the old fashioned Piccadilly style of Robert Jackson won the day.

The A XI match gave us a nail biting finish, when even the most dour OAs were rooting for the school. Richard O'Kelly (Jnr) so nearly won the game but in the end Pip Fitzherbert's leg spin was too much for the later batsmen — budding OAs to the man.

Miles Wright (44), Mike Gretton (66) and Martin Cooper (66) produced the sort of display that goes best with a little champagne and the odd strawberry and which is most unusual against the YGs. Robert Wakefield (6 for 46) bowled like a dream — perish the thought that he was in one.

*Cricketer Cup* — *Eton Ramblers 206 for 8: OA 131 for 6* — There is nothing like the keen competition of the Cup game to bring one back to earth. The appearance of many old friends both on and off the field and Samantha Hattrell at the score sheet (she, I am sure was largely responsible for her brother's appearance at the appointed hour) inspired a good bowling performance against strong opposition; Finbar O'Connor (11-30-2) was particularly impressive. Three of the first four early batsmen got out after they got going, including Willy Moore (34) who was most fluent, and the fourth was run out after looking threatening from the start. Rain, however, stopped the game after we had received 41 overs and we lost the game on a lower overall scoring rate.

*Uppingham Rovers 147 for 11: OA 151 for 10* — Once again we had the privilege of playing at Itchenor and being entertained to lunch by the Perrys, who had to cater for 12 a side. William Frewen writes that some lunchtime port transformed Nick Read (5-38) and the game, the Rover's last 8 wickets falling for 48 runs. Frewen, who obviously carries a Blue around in his pocket, used Gregorian Giles Henderson (44), to great effect but it was our own Martin Lucey who steered us to victory.

*Oratory School Society*: Our performance was either so good or so bad that Willis has been reluctant to part with the score sheet.

OA 201: *Old Georgians 205 for 3* — The noble efforts of Jonathan Perry (33), Mark

Paviour (42) and Nick Hadcock (56) were unable to prevent OG Charlie Crossley (81) dominating this game yet again. Simon Dick writes that he tried bowling changes to no avail — experienced stand breaker Paul Ainscough (5-7-1) probably does not agree.

OA 182: *Haileybury Hermits 182 for 2* — Martin Lucey writes that he will produce a strong side next year. Such resolution was no good to him this time. Pip Fitzherbert (97) was of greater substance than the rest of the side put together. The bowlers had an unrewarding day.

OA 326 for 4: *Hurlingham 108* — The roll of honour was led by Adrian Brennan (120\*) closely followed by Martin Cooper (93), going in 3rd and departing early enough to enjoy an unrestrained lunch, and Giles Codrington (86). Eorna Spencer turned up just in time to see the scoreboard register 140 for 3 Last Man 0 Run Out — guess who? Robin Andrews and Ian Campbell, playing for the home side, were among the victims of Jeremy Wynne's googlies, much to the approval of Willoughby.

*Staffordshire Gentlemen 177 for 9: OA 126 for 7* — It was a mistake for your scribe to insert the Gents on a wet wicket which got more difficult as the day went on. Spin bowling was the key and we had none. Nevertheless, Chris Ainscough (5 for 49) wheeled away and was well rewarded. With only 36 overs and the ball turning prodigiously we were never in the hunt. Moira Lady Stafford kindly put up a motley crew at Swynnerton and my parents and grandfather, whose boyhood hero was George Hirst, put up with others and gave a jolly party.

THE TOUR — The tour is always the highlight of the year and the largest contributing factor is made by Adrian and Caroline Brennan and Miles Wright who now have us to stay for all but 2 of the nights. The weather was much kinder but the results were poor by recent standards — Won 2, Lost 3, Drawn 2, Abandoned 1.

*Cryptics 170 for 8: OA 166* — On a wet wicket the slower bowlers struggled to find a footing. Captain Chris Ainscough (19-49-3) was entirely as one would expect. That we lost after an opening stand of 105 was surprising, even for us, but perhaps the dominance of Julian Barrett (69), had misled.

OA 107: *Bluemantles 110 for 1* — This surely must have been the low point of the year. No less than 5 ducks complemented Pip Fitzherbert's 46 and Willoughby Wynne's 33\*. The one Bluemantle wicket to fall was run out. Stephen Evans had the distinction of being hit for a four on each ball of an over; he was careful not to bowl a no ball.

OA 255 for 5: *Old Rossalians 7 for 2* — The shock of the previous day prompted a run feast. Martin Cooper (75) led the field. Alas rain deprived us of victory. The second Rossalian wicket was claimed in unusual fashion. He came in as the rain began and persuaded Simon Lawson and the Umpires to let him have one ball — that was enough.

OA 200 for 7: *Grammies 123* — Hugh Cooper (52\*) was as impressive as his brother, ably supported by "Moby" Dick. Simon Lawson (12-32-3) usually enjoys this game and especially this time for the opportunity to bowl at Martin Hattrell, who is qualifying as a Granny 'though not yet a father.

*Free Foresters 221: OA 190 for 9* — Pip Fitzherbert (6 for 60) produced a fine spell of leg breaks and probably took a few of Jon Pearce's wickets. We were set a stiff target in 43 overs as opposed to 63, although while Martin Cooper (78) savaged the bowling we had a good chance. John Jones joined the party, later than usual on account of playing for Lord Stafford; his Junior House colours cap must have looked out of place among the three lions.

*Sussex Amateurs XI 166 for 6: OA 168 for 2* — Mark Low (19-52-1) bowled well but was not as lucky as Paul Ainscough (3 for 36). Our innings was notable for Roberts (41\*) who, after 4 consecutive ducks, scored his first runs of the tour in fine style, including 4 sixes.

OA 221 for 7: *Sussex Martlets 225 for 6* — Pip Fitzherbert (75), supported by Julian Barrett (44), completed a fine tour during which he scored 320 runs in 7 innings. Nick Hadcock followed up with 49 in 33 balls. At the beginning of the 20 overs we appeared to have the game under control. However, the strong Martlets batting side had wickets in hand and were able to make an unstoppable assault in the last 10 overs.

## APDB

## OLD AMPLEFORDIAN RUGBY CLUB

19 October	Oratory Old Boys	W	13—9
23 November	Sherborne Old Boys	L	0—48
14 December	Stonyhurst Old Boys	L	4—13

Thomas Judd (W77) with imagination and, doubtless, much hard work and frustration has re-invigorated the Old Amplefordian Rugby Club though results suggest that winning ways have been lost in the passage of time. Mr. Willcox witnessed the third of the matches and we print his report below.

For the third match of this season the Ampleforth Old Boys played Stonyhurst Old Boys on 14 December 1986, the Sunday after the School game against Monmouth.

Ampleforth started the scoring with a try from William Frewen — the ball was won neatly by the forwards and passed along the line for William to score. The try was not converted and unfortunately it was the last score that Ampleforth managed to gain. The forwards had a good game winning much loose ball. Sebastian Reid showed all his old form despite not having touched a ball for some time. Eric Ruane and Lorenzo Smith won a lot of the line-out ball although under pressure. The backs saw some good ball but the Stonyhurst defence was solid. In defence they showed that it was going to be tough for Stonyhurst to break through which unfortunately they did on a couple of occasions. The final whistle blew at 4-13 to Stonyhurst although Ampleforth had kept the pressure up.

The team was: James Porter; William Frewen; Aidan Day; James Petit; Chris Treneman; Mike Toone; Thomas Judd; Aidan Channer; Mark Day; Tim Woodhead; Lorenzo Smith; Eric Ruane; Sebastian Reid; Steve Conway (Capt.); Alex MacDonald.

Others who played in previous matches were: Inno van den Berg, Bernard Bunting, Anthony Crichton-Stuart, Simon Hare, Sam Hampson.

# THE SCHOOL

## SCHOOL STAFF

Fr Dominic Milroy, M.A., *Headmaster*  
Fr Benet Perceval, M.A., *Second Master*

(from January 1987.

Fr Felix Stephens, M.A., *Second Master*  
C.J.N. Wilding, B.A., *Director of Studies*)

St Aidan's: Fr Simon Trafford, M.A. *Classics; Officer Commanding CCF*  
St Bede's: Fr Felix Stephens, M.A. *History; Editor: The Journal*  
St Cuthbert's: Fr Walter Maxwell-Stuart, M.A. *History*  
St Dunstan's: Fr Leo Chamberlain, M.A. *Head of History*  
St Edward's: Fr Edward Corbould, M.A. *Head of History (University Entrance)*  
St Hugh's: Fr Christian Shore, B.Sc., A.K.C. *Biology*  
St John's: Fr Timothy Wright, M.A., B.D. *Head of Religious Studies*  
St Oswald's: Fr Justin Arbery Price, B.Sc., Ph.L., M.Ed. *Biology, Theatre*  
St Thomas's: Fr Richard Field, B.Sc., A.C.G.I., A.M.I.Mech.E. *Physics*  
St Wilfrids's: Fr Matthew Burns, M.A., Dip. Ed. *Languages*

\*Fr Vincent Wace, M.A., *Design*

\*Fr Julian Rochford, M.A., *Biology*

Fr Charles Macauley, *School Guest Master, Religious Studies, Design*

Fr Michael Phillips, M.A., *Procurator*

Fr Anslem Cramer, M.A., *Librarian*

Fr Alban Crossley, M.A., S.T.L., *Scouts*

\*Fr Gregory Carroll, *English, Redcar Warden*

\*Fr Aelred Burrows, B.A., *History*

Fr David Morland, M.A., *Head of Classics*

Fr Bonaventure Knollys, S.T.L., *Design*

Fr Gilbert Whitfield, M.A., *Classics*

Fr Francis Dobson, F.C.A., *Politics*

Fr Alexander McCabe, B.A., Cert.Ed., *Languages*

Fr Cyprian Smith, M.A., *Languages*

Fr Bernard Green, M.A., M.Phil., *Religious Studies, History*

Br Terence Richardson, B.Sc., M.Div., *Design*

Fr Hugh Lewis-Vivas, M.A., Cert.Ed., S.T.B., *Languages*

Fr Bede Leach, A.R.I.C.S., M.C.I.O.B., M.C.I.A.R.B., *Religious Studies*

\*Br Cuthbert Madden, M.B., B.S., M.R.C.P., *Religious Studies*

\*Br James Callaghan, M.A., *Religious Studies*

## LAY STAFF

\*WH Shewring, M.A. *Classics*

\*PO'R Smiley, B.A., *Classics*

EJ Wright, B.Sc., *Mathematics*

WA Davidson, M.A., *History*

B Vazquez, B.A., *Classics*

\*JG McDonnell, M.A., *Languages*

DK Criddle, M.A., *Languages*

GA Forsyth, B.Sc., *Chemistry*

DM Griffiths, M.A., *Head of English*

EGH Moreton, B.A., *Classics*

ESR Dammann, M.A., *History, Head of General Studies*

## THE SCHOOL

113

\*\*JJ Bunting, F.R.B.S., A.R.C.A., M.D.D., *Art*

DB Kershaw, B.Sc., *Music*

EG Boulton, M.A., *Head of Geography*

JG Willcox, M.A., *Languages, Games Master*

JB Davies, M.A., M.Sc., M.I.Biol., *Biology*

AID Stewart, B.Sc. *Physics*

TL Newton, M.A., *Classics*

RF Gilbert, M.A. *Chemistry*

AIM Davie, M.A., *English*

C. Briske, B.Sc., Ph.D., A.R.I.C., *Head of Chemistry*

PA Hawksworth, B.A., *Languages*

KR Elliott, B.Sc., *Head of Physics*

DS Bowman, Mus.B., F.R.C.O., A.R.M.C.M., *Director of Music*

SR Wright, F.R.C.O., A.R.M.C.M., *Music*

JJ Dean, M.A., *English*

G Simpson, B.Sc., *Mathematics*

F Booth, M.A., *Geography*

RVW Murphy, B.A., D.Phil., *Director of Computing*

\*N Mortimer, *Music*

CGH Belsom, B.A., M.Phil., *Mathematics*

CJN Wilding, B.A., *Head of Languages*

TM Vessey, M.A., *Head of Mathematics*

JD Cragg-James, B.A., *Languages*

FI Magee, M.A., *Head of Economics*

FMG Walker, B.A., *English*

GJ Sasse, M.A., *Classics, Career Master*

ACM Carter, MA., *Classics*

ACM Carter, MA., *English*

PM Brennan, B.A., *Geography*

DW Smith, M.Sc., F.S.S., *Mathematics*

C Simpson, *Manager, Saint Alban Centre*

Mrs PM Boulton, Cert.Ed., *English*

Mrs PG Long, B.Sc., *Mathematics*

Mrs LC Warrack, B.A., *English Theatre*

DKJ Hansell, M.A., A.R.C.O., *Music*

Mrs BM Hewitt, B.A., *Languages*

\*Mrs JM Hansell, B.A., *Music*

PT McAleenan, B.A., *Economics*

AT Hollins, B.Ed., *Mathematics*

MN Baben, B.A., *Director, Sunley Design Centre*

DF Billet, M.Sc., Ph.D., *Chemistry*

J Fletcher, M.Ed., *Art*

JA Allcott, M.Sc., B.Ed., *Head of Physical Education*

J Astin, M.Sc., *Mathematics*

Miss AM Ellis, B.A., *Design*

MJ Keane, B.Sc., *Physics*

JD Leonard, B.A., *Music*

SP Walker, B.Sc., *Physics*

W Leary, *Music*

MJ McPartlan, B.A., *Languages*

WM Motley, B.Sc., *Biology*

R.H.A. Brodhurst, B.A., *History*

P.S. King, B.Ed., *Art*

G.D. Thurman, B.Ed., *Physical Education*

\*Part time

## SCHOOL OFFICIALS

Head Monitor: JS Cornwell

(September 1986)

Monitors:

St. Aidan's: IA Lyle, CR Cohen, DC Holmes

St. Bede's: BB Hampshire, EBB Vickers

St. Cuthbert's: SJP Fennell, HD Umney



St. Dunstan's:	EH Burnand, TK O'Malley
St. Edward's:	TJ Gibson, RSJ Cotterell, MVP Dunkerly
St. Hugh's:	CJ Mullen, JJ Hampshire, JP Ness
St. John's:	JP Wells, AER Corbett, AEJ Lodge
St. Oswald's:	MR Marett-Crosby, CGE Corbally, JP Eyre, PD Pender-Cudlip
St. Thomas's:	B. Beardmore-Gray, JA Cowell
St. Wilfrid's:	PD Hartigan, BJ Hickey, JFC Vitoria
Games Captains:	Winter term
Rugby:	PD Hartigan (W)
Golf:	CEF Morris (O)
Squash:	MB Andrews (E)
Swimming:	PC Kirwan (E)
Water-Polo:	WA McIntosh (A)
Shooting:	JP Eyre (O)
Master of Hounds:	CJ Ghika (E)

Librarians: MR Marett-Crosby (O), AJCFAG de Gaynesford (T)  
Head Librarians; MJW Pickles (O), MB Pritchett (W), P. Carey (T), PJJ Byrne (H), SG Keely (O), EF Weaver (T).

School Shop: HD Umney (C), SJP Fennell (C), EH Burnand (H), TJ Gibson (E), MVP Dunkerly (E), RSJ Cotterell (E), B. Beardmore-Gray (T), RA Fiske de Gouveia (T), EBB Vickers (B).

Bookshop: AJCFAG de Gaynesford (T), TK O'Malley (D), JAA Goodall (E), FJD Nevala (J), ME Sexton (J), WB Gibbs (J), RC Johnson-Ferguson (C), THT Fattorini (O), ATGH Gaffney (C).

Bookroom: J. Morgan (H), JFC Vitoria (W), CW Page (H), JS Cornwell (H), CR O'Mahony (D), AJP Bidgood (J), JP Wells (J).

Computer Monitors: MB Pritchett (W), JP Peel (O), PJ Byrne (H), JR Cridland (W), MPF Jackson (C).

The following boys left the school in December 1986:

December:

St. Cuthbert's:	J. St.J. Cox.
St. Dunstan's:	TJ Baynham, JA Fernandes.
St. Hugh's:	JS Cornwell, CJ Mullen.
St. Oswald's:	Hon. ATP Jolliffe.

The following boys joined the School in September 1986:

From schools other than Junior House and Gilling:

JW Acton (C), CJHD Barker (H), DJ Blair (W), HTD Boyd-Carpenter (B), AMJ Bull (D), JJ Burnand (D), MSG Butler (W), SM Carney (A), P. Chandy (C), CMH

Churton (O), J-K Closs (O), AKJ Codrington (J), TSA Codrington (J), NJ Collins (W), JL Coruche (C), HB Crichton-Stuart (E), MNJ Cuddigan (D), TW Elgar (E), JP Elwell (J), VGP Ferraton (O), HI Fitzherbert (E), JNR Flanagan (D), PA Ford (A), PMD Foster (T), PD Fotheringham (E), M. Fox-Tucker (T), DS Gallwey (C), DPG Gant (T), HB Gibbs (J), MR Gilman (W), RJ Gilmore (O), A. Harrison (J), JP Harrison (H), JA Hartigan (W), MCH Harvey (D), OD Hawe (O), Vis.LMPS Hawkesbury (O), RE Haworth (T), PAJ Hussey (B), NPD Irven (C), DE Jackson (T), CJ Johnson (B), CP Johnson-Ferguson (E), R. Kartenkaemper (T), NR Lamb (C), JRT Lester (A), JIG Lewis-Vivas (D), REEA Lorrinan (H), BA Luckhurst (T), DJW Madden (E), HTB Martin (J), JP Martin (H), TJ Martin (B), JC McAinsh (C), DJB McDougall (B), JPT McGoldrick (C), BC McKeown (H), NAR Myers (A), JE Neal (C), AWH Nelson (B), RPD Ogden (T), AD O'Mahony (D), JAF Pace (C), JS Penalva-Zuasti (W), NCL Perry (E), SB Pilkington (E), JE Porter (H), AW Price (D), AN Read (W), CL Robertson (E), DJ Robinson (A), MCL Simons (W), DJN Sparke (A), PBA Townley (T), VJ Urrutia Ybarra (A), EBC van Cutsem (E), JH Vaughan (C), MHC von Westenholz (E), SC Wade (B), RF West (B), DM Wightman (D), JR Williams (H), MR Wilson (T), AJP Zino (C).

#### From Junior House:

TN Belsom (W), MR Bowring (T), RA Burke (O), MS Brocklesby (H), LN Campagna (J), JP Cleary (A), APG Cooney (O), JT Coulborn (J), ED Cragg-James (D), RA Crossley (B), GSR Dammann (W), CB Davy (W), NR Duffy (O), LHW Dunbar (H), PJH Dunleavy (T), FP Gotto (H), BJE Guest (W), SPG Habbershaw (A), MWR Hoare (O), Hon. AJM Jolliffe (W), CW Kershaw (W), EB Kilner (H), GJ Lascelles (A), AJ Layden (J), WJC Loyd (O), RB Massey (J), FPR Mollet (B), FAD Nevala (J), RD O'Leary (D), CJ O'Loughlin (C), BD Quirke (B), TAJ Scrivenor (A).

#### From Gilling:

CDC Adamson (B), BJ Bigland (J), LAJ Brennan (E), JD Browne (D), LJ Cotton (J), NM Daly (H), JM Dore (A), BRF Fairbairns (B), RW Forsyth (O), DJ Fox (D), RJE Furness (O), TD de V. Gaisford (C), JH Gillespie (D), AJ Graham (C), WJ Hilton (T), AB Howell (J), JC Leonard (W), DA Lowe (H), CDLM Mansel-Pleydell (E), ABA Mayer (J), PD Medlicott (H), IJ Morrison (A), WJE Price (W), JD Towler (D), J. Vincent (O), DR Viva (O), CA Weaver (T), OC Wiley (B).

The following gained places at Oxford and Cambridge in December 1986.

	OXFORD		
P Carey (Organ Scholarship)	St. Edmund Hall	Music	
TM Carty	Worcester	History	1988
AJCFAG de Gaynesford	Merton	History	
JAW Gotto	Magdalen	Classics	
PM Hallward	Balliol	History	
MR Marett-Crosby	University	History	

CJ Mullen (Choral Scholarship)	Magdalen	Law	
TK O'Malley	New College	History	
JP Peel	University	Chemistry	
PD Pender-Cudlip	Worcester	History	1988
MJW Pickles	Queen's	Classics	
M.J.S. Russell	St. John's	Human Sciences	

## CAMBRIDGE

CGE Corbally	Queen's	Engineering	1988
DPF Fagan	Peterhouse	History	1988
DSF Lai	Sidney Sussex	Engineering	
AEJ Lodge	Robinson	Theology	1988
MB Pritchett	Gonville and Caius	Engineering	1988
NP Somerville-Roberts	Robinson	Natural Sciences	
RF Toone	Giiton	History (for Law)	

## UNIVERSITY ENTRANTS — OCTOBER 1986

Akporiaye, BE	Mechanical Engineering	London - Queen Mary College
Arbuthnott, JEJ	History	Edinburgh
Bingham, TMD	History	Edinburgh
Bradley, MRM	History	London - King's College
Carter, DW	History	Newcastle
Chambers, SG	Economic & Social Studies	Manchester
Channer, RBD	History	Newcastle
Chittenden, SJ	History	Edinburgh
Clifford, JP	Mechanical Engineering, Manufacture & Management	Birmingham
Connolly, BJ	Economics	Surrey
de Aragues, RJD	Law & Spanish	Cardiff - University College
de Farrugia, AFM	History	Newcastle
de Lavison, PAG	Engineering	Durham
Dormer, JPA	History	Birmingham
Doyle, MB	History	St. Andrew's
Elgar, EB	Property Valuation & Management	City
Farrell, SA	Music	York
Fattorini, AHT	Mathematics	Durham
Foster, EKC	Civil Engineering	London - University College
Gage, MJG	Zoology	Manchester
Grey, MDA	Art & Mathematics	St. Andrew's
Hall, BJD	History	Newcastle
Hall, JCS	Geography (Science)	Liverpool
Hare, RW	Mathematics	Exeter
Hart-Dyke, JT	Architecture	Manchester
Helm, GF	Chemistry	Bristol

Hollingsworth, PSD	English	Edinburgh
Hume, SJ	Law	London - Queen Mary College
Jackson, SJ	History	Durham
Johnson-Ferguson, SJ	Medicine	London - Charing X & Westminster
Jolliffe, Hon. WH	Philosophy	York
Kelman, WA	French & Law	Keele
Kirwan, EJ	Modern History	London - Queen Mary College
Lee, JRN	Psychology & Social Anthropology	St. Andrew's
Lefebvre, DC	Physics	Durham
Lindemann, SA	Economics & Accountancy	City
MacHale, JJP	History	London - Queen Mary College
McDermott, JA	Ancient & Medieval History	Edinburgh
McNair, I	Monetary Economics	London - L.S.E.
McNamara, EJC	Law	Manchester
Maxwell, TBC	Philosophy & Theology	London - Heythrop
Mollet, AC	Philosophy & Politics	Warwick
Moore, MJ	Biotechnology	London - King's College
Morland, AFX	Arts Combined	Liverpool
O'Kelly, REH	Philosophy & Psychology	Durham
Osborne, RAH	French in European Studies	Sussex
Patton, JT	Medicine	Edinburgh
Power, SJ	Electronic Engineering	Newcastle
Prendergast, DHP	Philosophy	Bristol
Reid, FJ	English	Edinburgh
Rowling, BJ	Politics	Loughborough
Sherley-Dale, AR	Dentistry	Newcastle
Spalding, CT	Business Studies & Accounting	Edinburgh
Swann-Fitzgerald -Lombard, AJ	Natural Sciences	Durham
Swart, DP	Philosophy	London - University College
Timms, JM	Sociology & Philosophy	Bristol
von Habsburg-Lothringen, F	Economics	London - L.S.E.
Wales, GJ	English	Exeter
Walton, T	Modern History with Economics	Manchester

## POLYTECHNIC AND HIGHER EDUCATION ENTRANTS — OCTOBER 1986

Cuming, DN	Engineering Production Design	London - South Bank
------------	-------------------------------	---------------------

D'Netto, PE	Law	Trent
Gosling, PG	Law	Wolverhampton
Greasley, AD	Music	Royal Northern College of Music
Hart, JN	Law	Wolverhampton
Holmes, JH	Valuation & Estate Management	Bristol
Jelley, TA	Drama & Religious Studies	Strawberry Hill
Kirk, CR	Business Studies	Cambridgeshire College of Arts & Technology
Kitson, EP	Business Studies	Cambridgeshire College of Arts & Technology
Light, RJ	Business Studies	Middlesex
Morris, RC	Business Studies	London - North East
Mountain, RJ	Modular Scheme	London - City
Nesbit, PN	Business Studies	London - Thames
Rogerson, RGT	Landscape Gardening	London - Thames
Stewart, SM	Business Studies	North Staffordshire
Williamson, RE	Business Studies	Kingston

## MAJOR SCHOLARSHIPS

HTD Boyd-Carpenter	Summer Fields, Oxford.
WR Eaglestone	Dragon School, Oxford and Ampleforth College.
AJK Boyle	Wallop School, Weybridge, Surrey and Ampleforth College.
DE Jackson	Vinchall, Robertsbridge, Sussex.
Hon. AJM Jolliffe	Junior House, Ampleforth College ( <i>de Serionne</i> ).

## MINOR SCHOLARSHIPS

SM Carney	Ascham House, Newcastle upon Tyne.
DM Wightman	Cranmore School, West Horsley, Surrey.
FAL Roberts	St. Philip's, Kensington and Ampleforth College.
RJE FURNESS	Gilling Castle
HB Gibbs	Summer Fields, Oxford.
TO Scrope	Moreton Hall, Bury St. Edmunds and Ampleforth College.
AD O'Mahony	Winterfold House, Worcestershire.

## MUSIC SCHOLARSHIPS

## Major Awards

## CHORISTER SCHOLARSHIP

Simeon L. Dann	St. Andrew's School, Halstead, Essex.
----------------	---------------------------------------

## INSTRUMENTAL SCHOLARSHIPS

Crispin B. Davy	Junior House, Ampleforth
Robert P.D. Ogden	Westminster Cathedral Choir School
William J. Hilton	Minor Award Gilling Castle

## COMMON ROOM NOTES


We welcome Mike Eastham to the Geography Department. Mr. Eastham recently completed a degree in Geography at the College of Trinity and All Saints, Leeds.

We welcome Paul King to the Design and Technology Department. Mr King was previously Head of Art at Aston Comprehensive School, Rotherham, where he taught for ten years.

We hope that both these new colleagues will be very happy with us at Ampleforth.

We also welcome Geoff Thurman to the P.E. Department. Mr. Thurman has been teaching P.E. and History for the last three years at Wednesfield High School, Wolverhampton. We hope that he and his wife enjoy being with us at Ampleforth.

We congratulate Mr and Mrs T. Aston on the birth of a son, Mark, on 8 November.




## Crayke Castle

Crayke, York, YO6 4TA.

This fascinating Grade I listed property dates back to the early 1400's, and was originally built for the Bishop of Durham.

Today the Castle offers accommodation in a few delightful en suite bedrooms and guests are assured of a warm welcome.



Owners  
Peter & Belle  
Hepworth

Tel: Easingwold (0347) 22285

## A GUIDE TO THE G.C.S.E.

After 1987 there will be no GCE or CSE. They will be replaced by the General Certificate of Secondary Education which will be run as a single system, open to all.

For the GCSE, the examination boards in England, Wales and Northern Ireland are arranged into six Examining Groups. Each Group will award GCSE certificates but the single system is designed to uphold uniform standards in the value of grades and of what is studied in each subject.

Each Examining Group designs its own syllabuses and method of assessment but they are required to conform to the National Criteria, published in March 1984. There are two parts to these Criteria. Firstly, the General Criteria set out the rules and principles for *all* courses and examinations in *all* subjects. Secondly, twenty subjects (which cover about 85% of all exam entries) have to conform to Subject Criteria. They set out aims and objectives for the content and teaching of these subjects.

### *The GCSE Certificate*

Each Candidate will be given a certificate by an Examining Group setting out the grades awarded for each subject. Grades A to C are to be the equivalent of the present 'O' level passes at A to C or CSE Grade 1.

Grades D, E, F and G will record achievement at least as high as that represented by CSE Grades 2, 3, 4 and 5.

### *Main Features*

The GCSE means a new departure in many aspects of examining. It attempts to deal with some of the problems of the present system and to draw on the lessons from recent experiments. The most important features are:-

- The production of National Criteria with ground rules for all subjects to give a uniform framework for examinations and syllabuses.
- The National Criteria's lists of aims and objectives state what students studying courses should seek to achieve. These range over a number of skills which include the recall of learned information but go far wider.
- New approaches to assessment, especially the principle of 'differentiation'. In GCSE this means the assessment of *positive achievement*. In the past, exams have tended to record what candidates could not do rather than what they could. The GCSE will attempt to identify what they know, understand and can do. In some instances this will involve new forms of examination questions and mark schemes.
- Assessment will not be by examination alone. Normally at least 20% of candidates' marks will come from work undertaken by students during their course. This could take the form of 'project' work or a form of 'continuous' assessment of students' regular classroom activities. This can help candidates who have difficulties with the single 'once-off' examinations. It also

allows skills to be assessed in wider ways than are possible in an ordinary examination.

- The language used in question papers must be clear and intelligible to all candidates.
- All syllabuses are to be designed to help candidates to understand a subject's relationship to other areas of study and its relevance to their own lives and responsibilities.

### *Some reasons for change*

GCSE is being introduced after many trials of new approaches to tackle weakness in the GCE/CSE two-track system.

From a pupil's point of view:

- Where GCE and CSE syllabuses were different it was often difficult for a student to change from one to the other, even if the choice made at 13+ turned out to have been unsuitable.
- Two year's work was often assessed in one or two exam papers with no credit given for course work. This biased teaching towards the parts of the subject which could be examined in timed, written papers. In addition there was no change for the examiner to compare the results of a few hours work under pressure with the student's performance over the whole course.
- Many exam syllabuses called for learning facts at the expense of understanding or using information to tackle problems.
- There were different syllabuses with the same title at both GCE and CSE which led to great difficulties for pupils who changed schools.

From a wider point of view:

- An employer, or teacher in a higher level of education, could not be sure that everyone with the same subject certificate had studied the same topics to the same level.
- There was often a wide gap between 'academic' subjects involving a lot of factual knowledge and 'practical' subjects taught with little background theory. On the one hand young people who have learned mostly from books and notes may not have been trained to reason or find things out for themselves. On the other, craft skills without knowledge of design or the background technology and science have little value in present day industry.
- Many employers, parents and pupils looked on the higher grades as evidence of success and lower grades as signs of failure. This meant that there was no real recognition of the knowledge and skills gained from two year courses by the majority of pupils.

### *Examining with differentiation*

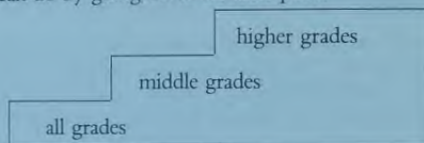
The GCSE Criteria insist on differentiation in assessment so that all candidates are able to show what they know, understand and can do. Differentiation will take

various forms to match the best practices in teaching.

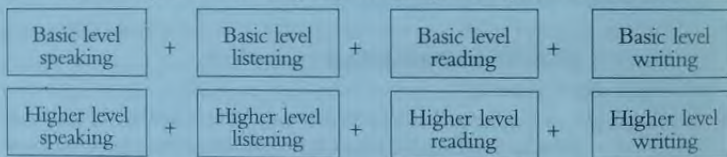
There are some subjects, such as Maths, with wide differences in what pupils can cope with. It is usually thought most helpful to teach them in separate groups by the fourth and fifth year. In these cases the exams must be by *differentiated papers*. An example might be:

Papers 1 & 2 lead to grades in the range	G	F	E		
Papers 2 & 3     "     "     "	F	E	D	C	
Papers 3 & 4     "     "     "	D	C	B	A	

In other subjects it is sensible to teach pupils in the same groups but unreasonable to expect them to reach the same level. In these cases *stepped questions* can be used. All candidates will tackle the early parts of each question and the more able will show what extra they can do by going on to the later parts.



Another way of differentiating is by a building block system like this for French:



The lowest grades will tackle only basic speaking, listening and reading. Students can build up results with basic writing and then some or all of the higher levels.

It is not always necessary to draw lines between what should be taught to different pupils. For instance, all should practise letter writing in their English studies. In such a case, the whole exam paper, or part of it can be common to all if the examiners are sure they can *'differentiate by outcome'*. If all candidates are asked to write a letter the outcomes will be varied enough for markers to match them to what is expected at all the grades.

#### *The value of course work*

One of the most important changes in GCSE is that course work assessment is normally laid down for all syllabuses (although it is not compulsory in Maths until 1991). Course work assessment is the part of the candidate's final result which comes from marks for work done before the examination.

There are several reasons for the change, based on the experiences of many

teachers who have used examinations combined with course work assessment.

- It is fairer to candidates whose work is usually good but who cannot cope with the pressures of examinations.
- An exam result which takes course work into account gives a more accurate and useful guide to what a candidate can do. For instance, it can include marks for care and skill in doing experiments in science or handling maps and fieldwork instruments in geography.
- In some cases, course work seems the only way to assess the subject fully. That is obvious when practical skill is involved in art, design and technology or home economics. But it is no less true, for example, in English and languages. Three or four hours of examination cannot possibly measure the candidate's strengths and weaknesses across all the possible ways in which they might use reading, writing, speaking and listening.
- Course work assessment is a way of showing pupils that their week by week work throughout the course is being valued.

There are two main approaches to course work. The single project, often based on student's own choices, can give them a lot of satisfaction from making their own investigations. The disadvantage is that it may not give a picture of what they can do over a range of skills. For this reason some teachers and examiners have preferred course work broken down into a number of smaller exercises, each with a different purpose.

#### *Course work in GCSE*

The Criteria for most subjects say that between 20% and 40% of the final marks must be given for course work assessment. In a few cases it will be more. In some subjects, schools will have the option of choosing a syllabus which will be assessed entirely through course work. Most usually this will be the choice in English, and some other exams with limited grades.

The question of the best form of course work is still an issue. Some examiners and teachers may decide in favour of a single project or perhaps two or three mini projects. This can encourage students but there is a risk of over burdening, especially if projects are given for several subjects.

Some teachers and examiners have argued that a number of smaller exercises covering a wider range of activities and skills would give a fairer picture of the candidate's all round ability. Work staggered over the two years in this way is usually described as either 'continuous' or 'periodic'. In such cases teachers' records would explain what skill each piece of course work was measuring as well as the marks gained.

Periodic or continuous work is likely to vary in form even within one subject. It might be a piece of writing in the pupil's own time, a timed test, notes on a field trip, an experiment, a design problem, an oral test.

Whichever method is used, course work should be built into the main study of the subject. It is not intended to be an extra activity tacked on for testing purposes.

The need to differentiate applies to course work. Different exercises should be set for groups of individuals if a task for the whole class could not allow all students to use their abilities to the full.

Examining groups must see that the course work is moderated by someone outside the school. This can be done by a moderator visiting to check the range of work and the teacher's grading of it can be by re-marking samples of pupils' work sent in by the school.

#### *The Subject Criteria*

Subject Criteria have been written for twenty subjects and Examining Groups must base their syllabuses on them. The aim is to ensure that there is broad national agreement about the kind of knowledge and skills aimed for in each subject.

Yet there will still be freedom to choose between different ways of meeting the Criteria. Examining Groups will often offer more than one syllabus in each subject and teachers will be free to choose the syllabus and Group they prefer for their students.

Having a choice of syllabuses keeps the all-important balance between a national system and local variety which many see as important to a free society. It is also essential to the development of good education:

- It allows schools to choose the content and approach they believe is most suitable. For instance, there is a lively debate among history teachers who support the different approaches to British social and economic history, world history and Schools Council history (which combines different historical studies).
- New subjects or combinations of subjects can be devised. For example, the Science Criteria suggests that there might be combined science courses or those which bring together one or two sciences or science and technology.
- Variety means that new methods of teaching and assessing can be designed to meet pupil's needs. This is especially important for less able pupils who might not have been considered for examinations in years past.
- It allows for local and national developments to influence changes in the curriculum to meet new circumstances.

#### *Some Examples*

##### *English*

Traditionally English has been thought of as mostly to do with skills in reading and writing, although many teachers have tried out schemes which include oral communication (speaking and listening).

The National Criteria say that all syllabuses must include oral communication as well as reading and writing. These basic skills cannot be studied in narrow ways, such as reading only five set books or giving only formal talks. Oral communication will be graded on a separate five-point scale, and awards will normally only be made to candidates who achieve a grade in both English and oral communication.

Reading has to cover literature through novels, stories, plays and poems but also more everyday material such as instructions, newspaper articles and advertisements.

Various kinds of writing such as letters, reports and instructions as well as imaginative compositions must be practised and tested in the examination and course work assessment. Oral communication should help students to develop their skills in speaking and listening in social situations, discussion and interviews.

Course work has been found an effective way of recording what a pupil can do across the range of English. Some schools may choose syllabuses where most or all of the results are gained by course work.

GCSE papers will also be available for separate courses in English Literature. The main difference from the present 'O' level is that reading set books will be replaced by a combination of a detailed study of a few books with a wider reading of prose, poetry and drama. Students will normally be assessed on their understanding and appreciation of unprepared material as well as texts which they have read.

##### *Mathematics*

Traditionally mathematics has been about knowing the rules to deal with numbers, percentages, areas and equations. It has often been divided into arithmetic, algebra and geometry.

GCSE should lead people to see that maths can be used to solve practical problems in everyday situations.

The Criteria draw attention to the importance of building up confidence in mathematics and say that one approach is to let pupils explore their own ways of using what they know about numbers and shapes, rather than insisting that results are reached by one fixed ideal method.

An important aim is to help pupils to talk about mathematics and use mathematics language properly. They should learn to read and understand mathematical information given in tables, graphs and diagrams.

The use of electronic calculators will be tested in assessing pupil's skills in mathematics.

From 1991 all candidates will be assessed on their ability to discuss maths and use it in practical situations because course work will then become compulsory. Until then it is optional.

##### *The Sciences*

The new syllabuses will shift away from the past emphasis on facts and scientific terms and pay greater attention to the skills and methods of science.

Practical and experimental work must be included and awarded at least 20% of the available marks. Half or more of these marks must be awarded on the basis of students' laboratory work or fieldwork. Students will be given opportunities to show that they can devise experiments, make accurate observations and draw sensible conclusions.

At least 15% of the available marks must be allocated to work on the everyday and technological applications of science and to their social, economic and environmental implications.

The Criteria cover the separate sciences of biology, physics and chemistry. They

also allow for syllabuses in other particular areas of science. As time goes on, syllabuses which offer a fuller coverage of science will become more and more familiar. Some of these will lead to double awards to record achievements in courses which take up about a fifth of a student's time between 14 and 16, offering a broad and balanced science education.

#### *History and Geography*

Traditionally history and geography have emphasised memorising facts about past events, or regions of Britain and the world. The Subject Criteria emphasises new developments which have been built into these subjects over the past twenty years or so.

In *History* the main changes will not be in the periods studied but in the approach to the study. Knowing a body of information will still be important but candidates will also be expected to reason about writings, illustrations and objects from the past to show understanding of how they can be used as evidence for life and events of the time. They will be expected to spot the different biases and understand why evidence can be interpreted in several ways.

Students will also be expected to show they understand the links and contrast between past and present societies, and how historical events may throw light on present-day issues.

In *Geography* all students must make a first-hand study of a small area, preferably near their own home. There will be a strong emphasis on practical skills such as displaying information in the most appropriate form of maps and diagrams.

The subject has to pay attention to wider questions such as the contrast between geographical areas (both human and physical) of different parts of the United Kingdom, the relationship between the U.K. and other groups such as the EEC and the value of geographical skills for studying social and environmental issues.

The Criteria for *Craft Design and Technology* lay down that studies should deal with the whole process of designing, making and testing. There will be three main syllabuses: Design and Realisation - concerned with designing products made in workshops; Design and Communication - dealing with planning and carrying out communication through drawings, displays, computer-aided graphics etc.; and Technology.

In *Music*, students will be able to show active involvement in Music - listening to it, composing it and performing it both individually and in groups. Their efforts need not be limited to classical styles and the music can be written in the normal way or in some other graphic form or recorded on tape.

*This summary has been edited from that produced for B.B.C. by Broadcasting Support Services*

## THEATRE AND MUSIC

### The Mysteries Part 1 The Creation

There can be no doubt that the presentation of these late mediaeval mystery plays represents a major step forward in ACT performances. The general impression left is one of movement and life, and of being caught up in events which, though acted out in time and space, transcend the world which we can touch and see. In other words, this is not conventional theatre but sacred drama.

There was no break in the performance; no interval. Instead there was a continuous flow of events, covering the whole field of Biblical history from the Creation of this world to the Nativity of Christ. There is an obvious appropriateness in acting these in the Advent season, immediately preceding Christmas. Others are to follow, maintaining the seasonal appropriateness: the Mysteries of the Passion will be acted just before Easter, and those of the Last Judgement in the summer term. It is to be hoped that the boys who sit their A levels during that term will not consider this a too malicious joke.

These plays, conflated from the cycles of York, Chester, Coventry and Wakefield, and cast into a rough-hewn, alliterative verse by Tony Harrison, obviously require a style of presentation very different from that of conventional theatre. This break with convention contributed much to the sense of novelty and freshness which the production created.

There was, for example, no fixed stage, separating performers from audience. The whole theatre was the 'stage', and the action moved continually from one area to another, the audience following the actors as they went. This in itself created a sense of involvement, in which, strictly speaking, there were no 'spectators'; all were caught up in the action. This attempt at universal involvement was entirely successful. Those who initially felt daunted at having to stand up and move around for almost two hours soon lost all sense of fatigue and wanted only to stay and follow the action through to the end. The various 'processions' from one part of the theatre to another created a liturgical effect and heightened the sense of the sacred, while being at the same time quite down to earth and homely.

Continual movement made space fluid, but not formless. Space was defined by the wooden cross in the centre, creating a kind of axis or pivot. Various events clustered around this *axis mundi*, through symbolic congruence. This cross served as the Tree of Knowledge, then later as the mast for the Ark, later still as the mountain where Abraham was called to sacrifice Isaac. Finally, the Nativity of Christ took place under its shade. It thus became the symbolic World-Centre, where heaven and earth are joined and the most awesome mysteries are enacted. It had much in common with the transept of a church, or more precisely, perhaps, the high altar. The creation of Adam and Eve, on the other hand, occurred beyond this point at the far end of the theatre, which served as a kind of church 'choir'— the area traditionally taken as symbolising Paradise. In contrast, the shepherds, representing fallen humanity, were at the other end of the theatre, near the door, when the angel called them to

Bethlehem.

The action did not only take place in different places, but also on different levels. God, and his angelic ministers, were on high perches, overlooking the auditorium; Herod, as an earthly potentate, held court upon the stage. There was an effective dramatic moment as the rebellious Lucifer was lowered from his lofty perch into a pit of lurid red light waiting invitingly beneath. Parallel with the contrast between levels went the contrast between light and dark: God spoke his first words in a darkened theatre, and light came only with the Creation itself: again a liturgical effect, recalling the Easter Vigil. The angel Gabriel cast light upon the Virgin Mary from a mirror: the light not being his own but from a higher source.

These effects were all heightened by a skilful and sensitive use of music: almost all very simple and culled from mediaeval sources, but doubly effective for that. The singing was in unison, sometimes accompanied by clashing instruments or a small harp; low-pitched humming, like the Byzantine *ison*, gave an icon-like numinosity to awesome moments such as the Creation.

The power of this kind of performance obviously springs mainly from the story itself and the symbolic coherence of its presentation, and on both these points the production was highly successful. The level of acting does not have to be very professional; a few rough edges do no harm, and even add some enjoyment. Nevertheless the actors were very competent; there was a great sense of enthusiasm and involvement, and the pace was exactly right. Particularly good, perhaps, was the dignity of God, speaking His creative intent at the beginning, and the moving sacrifice of Isaac. A few small faults there were. As often with teenage actors, the articulation of words was not always clear; there was little sense of verbal rhythms or the right nuance to give a phrase; and impassioned speeches occasionally bordered on rant. This was more than counterbalanced, however, by the exuberance and gusto with which it was all done, and which was quite infectious. The same is true of the rough tone and faulty intonation in the singing: slick professionalism is not what is wanted here, and to hear non-music students singing 'Personent Hodie' with such vigour is a pleasure in itself. All together, this must rank as a most successful production.

Cyprian Smith OSB

The Company: Paul Aveling, Francisco Benitez, Sam Bond, Piers Butler, Paul Chandy, Anthony Corbett, Alexander Downes, Piers Eccleston, Peter Foster, David Graham, Andrew Hewitt, Mark Hoare, Andrew Lodge, Ben Mangham, William Martin, Andrew Nesbit, James O'Brien, Richard O'Mahony, Dominic Rayner, Philip Royston, Patrick Taaffe, Ashley Williams.

Musicians: Francisco Benitez, Nicholas Kenworthy-Browne, Philip Royston

Production Manager: Dominic Rayner

At the two performances of *The Mysteries £112 was raised for the N.S.P.C.C.*

The Junior Plays, as well as being entertaining, promised some talented new blood for the theatre, giving those in the lower half of the school the chance to act well, and within their capabilities. *Beauty and the Beast*, by Ted Hughes, was directed by Robert Sturges and Peter Goslett. James Fee as the Father certainly filled the theatre with his presence, although he tended to over-play to the audience. Matthew Goslett as the Maid and Francis Gotto as Floreat, who gave courageous and commendable performances, were not as much appreciated by the audience as they should have been. The rest of the cast, Richard Lamballe, Luke Dunbar, William Eaglestone and William Loyd, showed themselves to be well able to cope with their parts despite a degree of improvisation from Fee, which he was lucky to get away with.

This play, which went successfully on the whole, was followed by Alan Ayckbourn's *Ernie's Incredible Illusions*, directed by Alex von Westenholz and Ben Warrack (who also did the lighting for both plays). Scene changes in this play are complex but were managed swiftly and smoothly by the directors. The part of Ernie was admirably played by Rohan Massey, and Andrew O'Mahony and James Orrell produced intelligent performances as Ernie's parents. Perhaps the most memorable scene was the boxing-match, effectively done in slow motion, when James 'Rocky' Hartigan took on all-comers, only to fall senseless under Henry Fitzherbert's (Auntie May) handbag.

All in all, *Ernie* was good, light-hearted humour, which at this level is easier and more fun to do than more ambitious drama. These plays give a chance to shine to younger actors who might be over-shadowed in an all-school play: I hope the experience will have inspired those involved to continue, and encouraged those who watched to get involved.

Andrew Lodge (f)

The comedies of Plautus are the earliest works of Latin literature we possess; among them is *The Rope*, one of his finest plays, and this Garfield Hayes chose to direct, achieving a fine production especially considering that he had only four weeks' rehearsal.

The play takes place on the rocky coast near Cyrene where we are introduced to Daemones, an elderly Athenian, and his moody slave, Sceparnio. Barney Wells's portrayal of the old man was excellent, and Andrew O'Mahony had no difficulties with the part of the slave. William Eaglestone played Plesidippus, who seemed to me to have no particular importance in the play, although Eaglestone did what he could with the part. As the plot unfolds we meet the rest of the cast: the two young shipwrecked girls who come to seek assistance were played by Nicholas Myers and Alex Jolliffe, who had little opportunity to show their abilities on stage; Christopher Mullen was a fine, intelligent Trachalio, the slave who is the real hero of the play; and William Foshay did well as the wicked, despairing pimp, trying without success to



recover his girls. Finally there is poor Gripus, a simple and kindhearted fisherman, who loses out in every way: Alex von Westenholz played this character outstandingly and with much humour.

As usual, the play was professionally backed up by the Green Room. Boogie Birmingham was brought out of retirement to do the sound; the lighting was by Alex Reynolds, and Bushy James was the notably efficient Stage Manager.

Albert Read (W)

*Theatre Staff Autumn Term 1986:*

*Stage Manager:* Mark James; *Lighting:* Ben Warrack, Alex Reynolds; *Sound:* Alex Reynolds; *Crew:* Alex von Westenholz, Patrick Vincent, Liam Wales, Henry Fitzherbert, James McKenzie; *Props:* John Goodall; *Costume:* Albert Read; *House Manager:* Chris Blasdale

## MUSIC

Brian Kingsley teaches brass at Ampleforth and is a member of the English National Opera North Orchestra. An offshoot of this orchestra is the group known as Yorkshire Classic Brass and it was through the good offices of Brian Kingsley that we were able to arrange the first concert of our season on Sunday 12 October in the Theatre. A rather disappointingly small audience heard a brilliant display of the wide ranging repertoire of music available to such a brass ensemble.

A traditional Saint Cecilia Concert on Sunday 23 November included the Academic Festival Overture by Brahms and a suite by Delibes played by the Symphony Orchestra. An exciting new departure was represented by a performance of a Concerto Grosso by Vivaldi which was played by the First String Orchestra. This is one of four string orchestras which include no adults. Despite the lack of professional stiffening, they gave an exciting performance under the leadership of Sean Kemp, who with Anthony Dore, was also a soloist in the concerto. The concert also featured the newly reconstituted Wind Band which is primarily a training ensemble for boys of roughly grade 3 to grade 6 standard. They played Haydn's famous Saint Anthony Chorale and a cheerful medley of popular Italian songs. Perhaps inspired by the Yorkshire Classic Brass, the newly formed Brass Ensemble gave its debut in this concert.

Instead of the traditional performance of Messiah or Christmas Oratorio at the end of term, we were joined on 7 December by 70 girls from Baldersby Park School who, together with 60 of our boys, formed a Choral Society to perform Haydn's Nelson Mass. In the same concert, the Schola Cantorum performed a Christmas Cantata by Bach and the Chapel Choir of Baldersby Park School gave a highly acclaimed rendition of Britten's Ceremony of Carols with David Watkins, principal harpist of the London Philharmonic Orchestra. All the soloists had local connections: Lynne Dawson, a member of the Deller Consort, was educated at Easingwold School, Valerie Baulard was a member of Opera North and teaches singing at Ampleforth.

Paul Young is Director of Music at Gilling Castle and Christopher Mullen was still a member of the Schola Cantorum.

On Tuesday 9 December the Schola Cantorum sang for the College Carol Service. Throughout they continued to lead the singing in the Sunday High Mass and to provide more reflective worship in the Choral Mass every Friday evening. Even at half-term they were busy: they came back during the holidays to make recordings for Decca International as part of an Anthology of Music to be published by London University.

Christopher Mullen has been awarded a Choral Scholarship to Magdalen College, Oxford, Paul Carey has been awarded an Organ Scholarship to Saint Edmund College, Oxford, and James Morgan has passed his examinations for Associate of the Royal College of Organists.

*Reviews of new schola record 'Music for the Feast of St. Benedict'*  
*The Gramophone (Nov. '86)*

Music for the Feast of Saint Benedict is provided by the *Schola Cantorum and Monastic Choir of Ampleforth Abbey* conducted by *Jonathan Leonard* with *Simon Wright* (organ), who opens the proceedings with a fine performance of *Tu Deum* by Jeanne Demessieux. He is also much in evidence in the *Messe solennelle* of Jean Langlais, in which choir and organ combine to create truly glorious sounds. The lively abbey acoustic sustains the fresh young voices and enhances the fluid lines of the monks' plainsong. The atmosphere of an actual Celebration is carefully built up, with all the appropriate chants and a motet by Peter Phillips, *Hodie Sanctus Benedictus*. The final music is Dupré's B major Prelude and Fugue, Op. 7 No. 1. A most successful and unusual record.

*Royal School of Church Music Quarterly (Oct. '86)*

The release of *Music for the Feast of St Benedict* (HAVP R105, £5.75; cassette, HAVP C105, £5.75) is an auspicious debut for a new recording company, Herald AV Publications Ltd. The sleeve-note indicates that this programme has been compiled "to reflect the variety of music performed at the Abbey within a coherent liturgical structure in order that the function of such music might be more fully appreciated, and the format of a Mass allows the musicians to show the various styles of music most commonly used at Ampleforth — plainsong, sixteenth-century polyphony, contemporary vocal and organ music. The Mass is beautifully sung to Langlais' setting *Messe Solennelle*; the Motet is *Hodie Sanctus Benedictus* by Peter Phillips. There are five Latin chants, for the Introit, Gradual, Alleluia, Offertory and Communion, and the Abbey's splendid organ fittingly opens the programme with *Tu Deum* by Jeanne Demessieux, and closes it with *Prelude and Fugue in B minor* by Marcel Dupré. The building has a very resonant acoustic but the recording engineers have skilfully placed their singers and microphones so that, while the sound is crystal clear and all words are audible, there is no loss of atmosphere — and the organ playing and its sound are quite magnificent.

## GAMES

### RUGBY 1ST XV

P. 12      W. 11      D. 1      L. 0      pts. 300 - 62

It is difficult to decide whether the best adjective to describe this formidable team is talented or courageous. They were certainly talented: no team can go through a season on this circuit undefeated and playing this brand of football without having gifted players; there were a number of these. But the team was also a courageous one. Their collective will in the face of considerable adversity was remarkable for once again the team had no luck in the matter of injuries, the back row being continually singled out for disruption. First, two players expected to be important in this area did not return for the autumn term and after the first two matches H. Umney who was playing at a high level was concussed sufficiently to prevent his playing at all. A replacement for these three, T. Nester-Smith, had played only one game showing great promise when he sprained his ankle and could not play again. Worst of all, M. Winn, the vice-captain, the leader and most important member of the pack was frustratingly absent for six weeks after dislocating his finger and missed all the second half of the term including the tour. Add to this the broken wrist of P. Strinati who had been picked for the tour to replace these injured players in the back row, and other players injured in different positions like R. de Palma and R. Whitelaw, the two wings, and it can readily be seen that the team were less than fortunate.

C. Thompson was a brave and uncompromising full-back. Though he never quite mastered the art of kicking and often looked clumsy with hand and foot, his whole-hearted loyal approach was worth its weight in gold. He was generally as solid as a rock under the high ball and he was a deadly tackler as the Campbell College left wing would be only too willing to testify. The two wings were both very fast but offered a startling contrast. R. de Palma on the right was slightly the quicker but was less of a footballer, relying on sheer pace to score the thirteen tries credited to him. He never played a poor game where R. Whitelaw on the left was rather slow to find his form. But after half-term his powerful running and devastating hand-off were too much for all his opponents and in the game against Monmouth he showed how much he had developed in a glittering display. Here is a player of real calibre. The two centres were also a formidable pair: both were as big as Whitelaw. P. Bingham occasionally had trouble with his choice of play, not quite understanding when to make space for others and when to go himself but he was bruisingly powerful in both attack and defence and he will score few better tries than the one against Stonyhurst: he had a good year, and was an essential cog in a powerful back division. P. Hartigan the captain and Bingham's co-centre had a massive influence by word and by example. If he made a mistake in choice of play, in timing, in support or with hand or foot in the fifteen matches played during the season it was not readily noticeable. His sleight of hand, acute sense of timing and space, and powerful yet graceful running brought the best out of those around him particularly Bingham and the two half-backs, J. Elliot

1st XV P.12 W.11 D.1 Pts. 300-62



Standing left to right: J.R. Elliot, R.K. de Palma, R.J. Whitelaw, P.D. Bingham, J.J. Hampshire, J.P. Eyre, C.F. Thompson, D.E. Wigan  
Seated left to right: J.S. Leonard, P.C. Kirwan, M.P. Winn, P.D. Hartigan (Captain), M.C. Record, E.J. Edworthy, R.D. Booth



*Standing left to right:* J.R. Elliot, R.K. de Palma, R.J. Whitelaw, P.D. Bingham, J.J. Hampshire, J.P. Eyre, C.F. Thompson, D.E. Wigan  
*Seated left to right:* J.S. Leonard, P.C. Kirwan, M.P. Winn, P.D. Hartigan (Captain), M.C. Record, E.J. Edworthy, R.D. Booth

and R. Booth. The former's talent led him at times to over-confidence and from thence to attempt too much and it was only in the second half of the term that he justified all the hopes placed in him. Who will ever forget the magic and panache of his try against Campbell College? or indeed his brilliant drop-goal to save the day at Stonyhurst? But it was in the final analysis his quick service to his centres and his intense desire to back up and support which were at the heart of his game. R. Booth with his lightning pass from the base made these threequarters hum. Not for some years has the school enjoyed watching a scrum half of such gifts. It is doubtful whether the school has ever had a scrum-half of such tactical acumen, such sense of space, and such an accurate kick. How his forwards must have loved his boot!

And they often needed his help for without M. Winn they lacked height in the line-out and weight in the tight. This extraordinarily unlucky player was one of the best forwards the school has produced. Apart from his line-out ability and his power in the tight, his raw explosive ball-winning, running and tackling were sadly missed. A memorable try against Mount St Mary's in the opening game was matched by a classic one against Sedbergh, and then his season was over. There was little to choose between T. Gibson and D. Wigan for the position of open-side. Both were fast, the former with more stamina, the latter with more experience as a forward. But it quickly became apparent that they were too small to play in the same side together and Wigan was eventually entrusted with the job. He made a great success of it and was just beginning to understand the lines of running by the end of term when on the tour he looked much more effective. It was the blind-side position which caused the greatest headache. H. Umney looked an immense player in practice games, a real foil for Winn but he could not play again after the first school game. D. Mayer was immediately tried but belied his form of late in the term when he came in again for the tour matches and was a revelation. J. Eyre, a second-row forward by nature, was then chosen but despite a promising game against Sedbergh, he could not cope with the demands of No.6, strong and whole-hearted though he was in either of those positions. When Winn was injured in the St Peter's game, P. Kirwan was moved from the second-row to take his place and held the pack together in his absence playing quite brilliantly in the Stonyhurst, Campbell and Monmouth matches. This enabled Eyre to move to his rightful position in the second-row to lock the scrum with J. Hampshire. But that again left the blind-side position vacant and T. Nester-Smith who had worked his way up from the 3rd XV was pressed into service. He has gifts of strength, speed and ball-playing ability and was outstanding in the Campbell game, not least in the ferocity of his tackling. But he was injured in the House matches and the wheel went full circle back to Mayer. Meanwhile J. Hampshire untroubled by the injuries around him played steadfastly on but never believed in himself until near the end of term when he began at last to want the ball and to apply the strength and speed with which he was endowed. The most fortunate aspect of the term was that the front row was untouched by the spate of injuries for in Winn's absence and with the exception of Kirwan these three were the lynchpin of the pack. The technique of both M. Record and J. Leonard made up for a certain lack of body-weight. They rarely came up against stronger props and if they did they were never bested. Both were able in the loose, both had good hands, both were fast and hard-working in the loose. They

had a splendid term. In addition to this Record had to become leader of the forwards when Winn was injured and with the exception of one match he hardly made a wrong decision. The display of the pack in the Campbell match proved his influence. E. Edworthy, the hooker in this powerful front row was as committed as it was possible to be. Apt at the beginning to perform crazy kamikaze feats, he soon settled to a more thinking method and became a player of some class in the loose. He rarely lost his own ball in the tight and by dint of much practice conquered the difficult art of throwing in; and with all this he brought a refreshing sense of humour to the team.

Much has already been said of Hartigan's ability as a player. He was also an inspiring captain, respected and admired by his own team as well as by his opponents. Quiet and reserved and with not a single player left from the preceding year's XV, he might have found things difficult. Whatever these difficulties were, he tackled them with confidence and determination. The steel in his character was always there but carefully hidden. His own success as a player demonstrated the qualities which made him so outstanding as a captain... unselfishness and a feeling for the importance of others. A wry humour in the face of disaster was the icing on the cake and made it an enjoyable term for everyone involved.

The team was: C.F. Thompson, R.K. de Palma, P.G. Bingham, P.D. Hartigan (Captain), R.J. Whitelaw, J.R. Elliot, R.D. Booth, M.C. Record, E.J. Edworthy, J.S. Leonard, J.J. Hampshire, P.C. Kirwan, J.P. Eyre, D.E. Wigan, M.P. Winn.

Also played: T. Nester-Smith, D. Mayer, S. Wade, T. Gibson, H. Umney, W. Bianchi.

Colours were awarded by the captain to all members of the team and half-colours to T. Nester-Smith and D. Mayer.

It is pleasing to record that 3 boys played for Yorkshire during the Christmas holidays. P. Hartigan was the vice-captain and had to lead the Yorkshire side against Northumberland when injury kept the captain on the touchline. M. Winn and R. Booth were the others. All three went forward to the North trial but to great surprise nobody actually made the team, Winn merely being a reserve. In the South, Whitelaw who missed all the Surrey games through injury, was selected for the London Counties trial but was injured after three minutes! W. Bianchi was selected for Cheshire.

#### AMPLEFORTH 40 MIDDLESBOROUGH COLTS 0 on 21 September

The strong westerly did not make rugby easy and the new XV took time to settle having anxious moments in the first twenty minutes in the rucks and line-outs as Middlesbrough seemed to be that much sharper on the ball. But gradually the players became more confident and it was from a charge by Record on the right that Wade scored on the left, the supporting Gibson reviving a movement that seemed to have died. The pack were now getting more than their share of the ball and it was from a ruck that Bingham scored a try under the posts to bring the score to 10-0 at half-time just before which Umney was taken off concussed. Playing down the slope in the second half, the XV became altogether too powerful. Six more tries were scored, two by Bingham to give him a hat-trick, one by Winn from a surging shove at a scrum, one by de Palma and one by Wade to round off some thrilling moments. With Booth

converting four of these, the XV cruised to a more comfortable victory than had at one time seemed likely.

#### AMPLEFORTH 55 WEST HARTLEPOOL COLTS 0 on 28 September

A game similar to the one of the previous Sunday — the same strong westerly made rugby difficult and the XV had the same untidy and indifferent start. It took them ten minutes to get into the opposing 22 and when they did, Winn scored. Confidence surged and though de Palma dropped the ball when over the line, the XV were now winning a lot of possession. Although it was only 9-0 at half-time, the tries came thick and fast afterwards, many in flowing three quarter movements and others involving forwards and backs in close support. It was a fine demonstration of power, speed and efficiency, in which de Palma scored 4 tries, Winn 2, Bingham 1, Wade 1 and Hartigan 1. Booth kicked 8 out of 9 conversions and 1 penalty.

#### MOUNT ST MARY'S 4 AMPLEFORTH 22 on 4 October

The XV realised that they could not afford as slow a start as in the previous 2 weeks and for fifteen minutes they controlled the game, through good rucking and fine raking touch kicks by Booth. Mount were endlessly pinned back but it was from a mistake by Ampleforth on the Mount line that the school scored. The ball was dropped, Mount hacked on, Bianchi picked up and spun the ball immediately wide and de Palma scored the first of his three tries. It was then that Mount hit back being narrowly denied two chances. Indeed it was some time before the school made their way into Mount territory again. When they did the devastating Winn made a lovely break for de Palma to score again. A try immediately after half-time engineered by Winn, Gibson and Booth put the school 12-0 in the lead and effectively crushed the opposition, and when Whitelaw beat off tackle after tackle to score a fine individual try, the school relaxed. They should have known better. Some suicidal mistakes in their own 22 led to a Mount try which brought a resurgence from the home team. But though the XV looked rather tired at the end, a remarkable individual try by Winn who ran 70 yds to score finished the match in triumphant style.

#### DURHAM 19 AMPLEFORTH 47 on 8 October

The selection of Hartigan and Booth for Yorkshire gave confidence to the side and most of all to Booth who was back to his best, testing the opposition with probing kicks to keep the XV in territorial control. It was rather against the run of play when Durham opened their account with a penalty but it galvanised the team into action. Though they could do little in the scrums against the power of the Durham front row they began to win the ball in the loose and as soon as they did, tries came. Bingham opened the scoring and for the quarter of an hour either side of half-time the XV were in a purple patch. De Palma had 3 tries and Whitelaw 1 in this period and since the conversions were smoothly added the XV were in safety at 32-3 with another 20 minutes to go. Whether the team then relaxed is questionable but the defence began to ship water and Durham fighting back answered the school try for try.

#### AMPLEFORTH 39 NEWCASTLE 0 on 11 October

The hurricane which hit Newcastle as soon as the game started had nothing to do with

the lovely autumn afternoon: the forwards were unstoppable winning ball at will from the set pieces and the loose. This meant a constant supply to the backs with Newcastle committed to frantic defence. That they did not wilt under such severe pressure spoke volumes for their organisation and courage in defence. But however much their own bravery and mistakes by the school threequarters saved them, defences could have withstood the assault for overlong, and Kirwan opened the scoring by crashing over from a shortened line-out. Hartigan and Elliot, at last recognising the need, changed tactics and it was from a kick by Elliot and a catch by Hartigan that the latter scored near the posts. Winn added to this with a pushover try. Newcastle indeed had done well to keep the score down to manageable proportions. But they were tired and the school, taking heart from a quick drop goal by Elliot, added further tries through both wings as well as a second one each from Kirwan and Hartigan.

#### AMPLEFORTH 23 SEDBERGH 3 on 18 October

The beautiful weather broke and by noon it was pouring with rain. Although it had more or less stopped by the start of the match, the surface was slippery, the ball greasy and difficult to control: it was not easy to play the brand of football the team had been playing to date. Indeed the first twenty minutes was littered with mistakes by two nervous teams with Ampleforth committing the majority of them. Sedbergh took advantage of this by kicking a penalty and had an easier one not been missed, they would have had a 6-0 lead. As it was, on the first occasion the school were in Sedbergh territory they were awarded a penalty in their turn. With admirable initiative and a refreshing sense of adventure and confidence Hartigan elected to run it rather than kick at goal. Surprise and horror changed to joy as the ebullient Winn crashed over under the posts; Booth converted, and the school were in the lead. They never looked back. Hartigan who had a magnificent game as player and captain scored the first of his two tries to take the school to 10-3 and although Booth missed the conversion, it was a satisfactory lead with which to turn round with the wind behind them. Now the school turned the screw, the pack was winning a lot of ball and the tactical kicking of Booth was troubling the Sedbergh full-back and wings. Sedbergh's defence came under intense pressure and a ruck created by Whitelaw enabled Elliot to score wide out. The try of the match was to follow, Winn looping Elliot and running thirty yards to score, displaying power of acceleration, speed and timing. Booth converted this and it was a fitting climax when Elliot made another little break and Hartigan finished it off for Booth to convert again.

#### AMPLEFORTH 18 LEEDS G.S. 4 on 25 October

An unpleasant howling westerly gale blowing with it, towards the end of the match, lashing flurries of rain did not make for smooth and polished football. Yet the XV had a dream start, two scrums on the Leeds line enabling Booth with a clever pass to put Whitelaw in on the blind side. Whitelaw did well to reach the line and the try launched him into a much more confident game for ten minutes later he tore down the length of the field to score a better one. Sandwiched between these two tries was another by de Palma who collected a speculative kick by Leeds and outpaced the opposition to score in the corner. This was 14-0 and veritable wealth in the face of

fierce Leeds tackling. The second half was rather a disappointment to Ampleforth eyes as the XV were pressed hard by the determined Leeds side and it was not long before they charged down a defensive kick to score in the corner. It was only in the closing minutes that Hartigan's power and sleight of hand made a marvellous try with Wigan's help for the speedy Bingham, and nearly another for Whitelaw.

#### AMPLEFORTH 11 ST PETER'S 0 on 8 November

The school's display was as lack-lustre as the strong bitterly cold westerly that hustled the leaves across the ground. The pack were routed in the tight phases and also more surprisingly in the loose, an injury to Winn in the second half merely making matters worse. Despite the lack of possession, the backs scored one try in the first half and should have turned round with a handsome lead, failing to capitalise on the opportunities offered: they scored again with a lovely move initiated by Elliot at the start of the second half, then went to sleep and spent a great deal of time trying to extricate themselves from the pavilion corner. In this period, they were lucky not to concede a score and only a late penalty by Booth put the icing on a freezing cake.

#### STONYHURST 13 AMPLEFORTH 13 on 12 November

The usual warmth of the Stonyhurst welcome and the comparatively mild weather ought to have brought the best out of two good sides. But Winn, injured, was badly missed and though Kirwan played an excellent first game at No. 8, he is no Winn. With the school leading 4-0 Wigan, yet another back-row player, went off with a wicked-looking cut on his forehead. Stonyhurst scored on the resumption of play and rubbed it in by converting from the touchline. With the score at 4-6 and the XV turning to play with the breeze, it was thought that, in spite of the lack of good possession, they would gradually get on top. Two penalties seemed to verify this but a crucial error from the Stonyhurst kick to restart gave them a position from which they scored a try through a decidedly leaky defence. Now Stonyhurst tails were up and the School had to defend desperately but they did so, only to concede a dropped goal with 2 minutes to play. But this side would not lie down: being given a free kick on the 22, Booth passed to Elliot who dropped a handsome goal. There was time for a repeated error from the kick off and the last thrust from Stonyhurst which was repulsed.

#### GIGGLESWICK 7 AMPLEFORTH 21 on 18 November

The pitch was perfect, the weather kind but for the fourth match in succession the XV were slightly below par and had a wretched start, conceding a penalty and a try in ten minutes to fall 7-0 behind. The line-out and the loose without Winn became a disaster area — how much this pack depends on him! But gradually the pack began to find some control and a good ruck, clever passing and speedy running by De Palma reduced the arrears to three points. Better was to follow when similar rucking put the ferocious Whitelaw away on an unstoppable run, and the XV turned round in the lead with the breeze now behind them. It was sad that they could only add two further tries through Whitelaw, a penalty and a conversion through Booth.

#### AMPLEFORTH 42 SOUTH YORKSHIRE SCHOOLS 0 on 30 November

The return of Winn and the refreshing enthusiasm of the team led the XV to a blistering start. But everything was done at too frenzied a pace with eager hands snatching at the ball and individuals running a shade too far. In this way the XV frittered away numerous chances and turned round only 8-0 up, the opposition having hardly crossed the halfway line. Perhaps South Yorkshire had given their all, perhaps the XV, tiring slightly, applied more commonsense and let the speed of the ball do the work but South Yorkshire were now pur to the sword. Whitelaw and de Palma predicatably had two tries, Winn inevitable had one and the captain scored a beauty demonstrating his splendidly balanced and powerful running. On top of this, Nester-Smith marked his first game with a try and nearly got another and the referee added to South Yorkshire's woes by awarding a penalty try.

#### AMPLEFORTH 15 CAMPBELL COLLEGE, BELFAST 8 on 3 December

A visiting side of such sunny disposition deserved better than the south-westerly gale that greeted them on the pitch. It was indeed remarkable that the thirty boys served up such fare. From the first scrum it was apparent that the School pack was vastly outweighed and Campbell, starting with the wind, exerted fierce pressure immediately on the Ampleforth 22. But the speed of hand and foot and the support play of forwards and backs in combination were too much for Campbell when the School, rucking well, surged out to the Campbell line in their turn. There they won a line-out from which Kirwan plucked an impossible ball and hurtled over, festooned with Irishmen. This was a priceless score and Booth, who put neither hand nor foot wrong during the match duly added the points. But Campbell kicked long again, the XV made a sorry mess of the subsequent 22, had a scrum awarded against them on their line and the massive Campbell pack pushed over. Campbell must have realised that they would be in trouble facing the gale, and keeping the ball tight they battered at the school line. But again the relieving kicks of Booth and Elliot took play into the opposing 22 where the XV were almost over through Whitelaw and Bingham, and when those attacks were repulsed, Booth kicked a long penalty. Better was to come: for once, Ampleforth won their own scrummage ball on the Campbell 22 and Elliot with confidence and pace as well as a series of dummies scored a fine try under the posts. But Campbell were not finished: three scrums and several line-outs on the line had the School in difficulty, Thompson tackled the Campbell wing into touch a yard out but in vain. Their mighty pack went over to make the score 12-8. But in this electrifying match, Booth had the last word with a penalty.

Hartigan had a magnificent match. The pack stuck to a difficult task and the tackling of every boy was exceptional: it had to be!

#### MONMOUTH 4 AMPLEFORTH 26 on 13 December

The XV started at great pace and for ten minutes there was only one side in it, Booth kicking a penalty and Whitelaw scoring a try with strength and speed. But two moments of carelessness gave Monmouth the position from which they worked an overlap to score and it was only towards half-time that the team began to reassert their former authority and pick up their momentum. Indeed they should have scored in

the right hand corner on the stroke of half-time. At this stage the pack was beginning to dominate in both tight and loose and although Whitelaw, having a splendid match, had to make a thunderous and try-saving tackle under his own posts, the XV gradually pulled away. First Wade's quick ruck on one wing put Whitelaw away at pace on the other to score a try which Booth, also in cracking form, was able to convert. Then Bingham and Kirwan combined to win another ruck from which the captain scored a memorable try and finally when Elliot was tackled near the line without the ball, a penalty try was awarded. Booth finished the match with the conversion of this try and with penalty. The collective speed of the forwards and the quick handling of the backs in the second half were worthy of note in an excellent display.

#### WHITGIFT 0 AMPLEFORTH 17 on 15 December

The second half display of this talented side gave the lie to the old maxim that it is difficult to score tries towards the end of any match when the game is played in torrential rain on a saturated pitch when the players are soaked to the skin in mud and water and with the ball more akin to the bar of soap they will use later in the showers. Add to that a strong cold wind and the difficult Whitgift slope in the home side's favour and only a score of 7-0 at half-time! But the best method of defence has always been attack and the back division without throwing common sense to the four winds ran the ball with panache, penetration and timing. Wade standing in for the injured de Palma had two tries and Bingham, thoughtful at last about the requirements of his wing, one. The two halves were at their best and Hartigan gave yet another capital display. But the forwards cannot be forgotten for it was they who first stemmed the tide against a heavier pack and began to win the ball in vital positions.

#### 2ND XV

P. 10                      W. 9                      L. 1                      pts. 262 - 80

An excellent season! With a 1st XV endowed with such talented backs it was inevitable that gifted players would find themselves in the Second XV. Good backs, and a pack of forwards who worked hard to turn themselves into a formidable unit, meant a well balanced team. At times through the season the standard of play was exceptionally high — the backs thriving on a good supply of ball from a rampaging pack conjured up beautiful movements. The support play was a joy and a major feature of the success.

The season opened with convincing wins against Scarborough College, Pocklington and Durham. Our first away match brought defeat at Newcastle in a scrappy game in which we never settled. It was the turn of Leeds and Sedbergh to suffer heavy defeats at the hands of a rapidly improving and increasingly settled side. Changes were forced upon us after half-term. Jonathan Ness took over the captaincy from Giles Cummings and Adam Codrington became stand-off. He settled in well and improved with each game. The re-shaped side did well to win hard fought games against St. Peter's and Q.E.G.S. (Wakefield). The last two matches (v Barnard Castle and Hymers College) brought us two outstanding second-half performances and a

total of 55 points to 4! In two of the matches a "hat-trick" of tries was scored — by Tim Carty (from hooker!) and Jonathan Cornwell. Both Giles Cummings and Jonathan Ness led the side well. Every member of the team worked hard — none more so than the eight forwards.

#### Results:

Scarborough College 1st XV	H	W	31-6
Pocklington	H	W	26-16
Durham	H	W	54-18
Newcastle R.G.S.	A	L	12-16
Leeds G.S.	H	W	20-6
Sedbergh	A	W	33-4
St. Peter's	A	W	15-6
Q.E.G.S. Wakefield	H	W	16-4
Barnard Castle	A	W	27-4
Hymers College	H	W	28-0

The following played for the team:

\*C.F. Thompson, \*J.P. Ness, \*B.B. Hampshire, T. Nester-Smith, J. Cornwall, \*T.M. Carty, \*S.C. Wade, W. Bianchi, \*G.L. Balmier, \*R.A. Vigne, A. Bull, C. Sinclair, \*N.A. Derbyshire, \*D.J. Mayer, \*T.J. Gibson, J. Hampshire, \*C.P. Blasdale, J. Fernandes, C. Osborne, \*G.L. Cummings, D. Wigan, \*A.K. Codrington, \*I.D. Robertson, \*S.P. Richards, B. Simonds-Gooding, \*Colours

#### 3RD XV 1986

P. 9                      W. 6                      L. 3                      pts. 160 - 99

The 3rd XV had a good season winning six of their 9 matches. The first match against Giggleswick 2nd XV was lost due to a wrong combination of players but the team soon became confident and enjoyable to watch after changes were made. The win against Newcastle RGS by 20-8 was a great game with the backs running the ball and quality rucking by the forwards. C. Pace and R. des Forges scored classic tries during the season and the forwards led by L. Roberts were impressive. By the end of the season the correct selection and fitness had been achieved which made the team a pleasure to watch.

#### Results:

Giggleswick School 2nd XV	A	L	4-16
Newcastle RGS	A	W	20-8
Leeds G.S.	H	W	22-11
Sedbergh	A	L	0-16
Conyer's 1st XV	H	L	22-26
St. Peter's	A	W	20-0
Q.E.G.S.	H	W	22-8
Bradford	H	W	32-6
Hymers	H	W	18-8

*Team:* C. Osborne, \*C.W. Page, \*L.T. Sanders, \*D.C. Jackson, \*R.S. des Forges, \*D.B. Graham, \*C.R. O'Mahony, \*J.C. Honeyborne, \*P.R. Dixon, \*L.O. Roberts, \*J. Macmillan, J. Vitoria, \*D.J. Rayner, \*A.M. Bull, \*C.J. Sinclair. \*Colours

*Also Played:* D. Holmes, E. Eyston, E. Burnand, T. Mansell-Pleydell, A. Codrington, G. Titchmarsh, J. Beatty, H. Legge, T. Nester-Smith, J. James, R. Fiske de Gouveia.

## 4TH XV — 1986

P. 5                      W. 3                      L. 2                      pts. 65 - 36

With the retirement of Fr. Edward from LX Club set 2 a new management team was installed, but much the same report as last year could be written — "a team of quality". The season opened with a victory over Scarborough College 2nd XV 26-0. Of the tries that day 4 were scored by three-quarters who later played for 2nd XV, R. Des Forges; A. Corbett and E. Burnand. We lost a desperately close game against Pocklington 3rd XV, and then had a marvellous game against Sedbergh in the damp and cold. 0-0 at half-time, and then M. Swainston dropped a goal, which he claimed afterwards to have been practising all Friday. Desperate defence kept the opposition out for a 3-0 win. A good win against Bradford G.S. 26-18, saw us approach our final game against Barnard Castle 3rd XV with some confidence. In diabolical conditions we could not quite organise ourselves, and lost 4-0. Injuries meant that we never fielded the same team twice, and usually the team was picked from those who were available on Friday afternoon. Several people stand out. Our forwards were solid, and J.D. James, W. Foshay and R.J. Forrest were a rock-like front row. We had a plethora of good second-row forwards. In the three-quarters E.H. Burnand and D.C. Holmes were strong running centres, and J.W. Coulborn was a brave and dependable full back.

*Results:*

Scarborough College 2nd XV	W	26-0
Pocklington School 3rd XV	L	10-14
Sedbergh	W	3-0
Bradford G.S.	W	26-18
Barnard Castle 3rd XV	L	0-4

*The team was:* \*J.W. Coulborn, T. Mansel-Pleydell, \*D.C. Holmes, \*E.H. Burnand (Capt.), A. Lyle, B. Beardmore-Gray, \*P.D. Pender-Cudlip, \*J.D. James, W. Foshay, \*R. J. Forrest, \*G.H. Titchmarsh, \*H.S. Legge, \*S.D. Bond, \*A. Uribe, \*A.L. Elgar, \*J.W. Beatty. \*Colours

*Also played:* E. Eyston, A. McNally, H. Morland, M. Swainston, R. Des Forges, D. Vincent, J. Wells, R. Fiske de Gouveia, A. Corbett, D. Rayner, E. Lebbon, D. Graham, T. Harding, D. Jackson, J. Victoria, A. Bull, C.J. Sinclair.

P. 10                      W. 10                      L. 0                      pts. 251 - 17

Once again a very successful season. The team rose to the challenge laid down by their predecessors with purpose and no little skill. Last year's side had several potential match winners, but this side did not enjoy such a luxury, and in the main had to work hard for their scores through a high degree of teamwork. The aim remained very much the same as that employed last year, although the methods used were dissimilar. This year the strength of the side lay in the pack; it had size and strength and it was their ability to control the set pieces and the loose play that enabled a competent back division to develop and express themselves with a confidence that increased as the season progressed.

The side blended well together and produced a simplicity of style that was pleasing to them as well as to the many spectators they attracted. They were a happy team, ever ready to learn and ever ready to work on their individual skills for the benefit of the team. They trained with a relish that made light of the hardest session. Their attitude gave comfort and enjoyment to the people who were associated with their preparation; their task was made that much easier.

The season started with comfortable wins over Read's School and West Hartlepool Colts. There was every indication that there was a formidable pack in the making and that the backs were not without ability. The first real task was against Durham. For a time the match was evenly balanced as the packs struggled for dominance, and with the opposition's flyhalf gaining large stretches of ground with his kicking, the side was often under pressure. But as the game wore on the pack began to get on top both in the tight and loose, and this dominance enabled the back division to run in several exciting tries. A hard and often abrasive match followed against an unbeaten Newcastle side. It took character and control to cope with an opposition whose physical style of play showed them to be intent on disrupting and spoiling anything the home side could construct. In the end their organisation and ability saw them come from behind. A marvellous performance at Sedbergh produced a highly pleasing win. The pack began to show that, despite its size and bulk, it was not without speed and agility to win ball off the ground. Their hard rucking and high class support play gave the backs encouragement to show skill and enterprise. The match against Haberdasher's Aske's, welcome visitors from London, was spoilt by the wind, and it took the side time to settle and cope with the elements. Indeed it needed a piece of highly individualistic play by James Oxley to set them on the road to victory. The side began the second half of the term with renewed zest. It was a pleasant sight to watch the pack take control against St. Peter's and to see them turn the opposition's wheel into an attacking platform for the backs, who responded with a display of neat passing and determined running. The side started well against Stonyhurst and generally dominated a first half, in which all the scoring place. The pack once again dominated the set pieces and released the ball well enough for the backs to score several well worked tries. The scoreless second half was full of life and incident. The XV coped well with Barnard Castle and their slope, without really reaching top form.



Indeed their performance was rather like a curate's egg: excellent team work interspersed with mediocre play. In the end they ran out comfortable winners. Another excellent display of driving forward play produced a stream of good ball that enabled the backs to show how much they had gained in confidence and inventiveness during the term to overcome a successful Pocklington team. It was a pity that an error enabled the opposition to break away to register the first try scored from the threequarter movement against this age group for two seasons. The hallmark of this side was shown by their immediate riposte. A sustained piece of teamwork saw the ball pass through many pairs of hands down the length of the field for as fine a try as scored all season. The final match saw the side earn an unbeaten season with a victory over the powerful South Yorkshire side, who were visiting Ampleforth for the first time. The quality of rucking was outstanding, and this when linked to their ability in the scrum and lineout made it appear at times that the side were indulging in a series of set piece practice situations. The backs responded to the efforts of the pack with a delightful display of running and handling that rounded the season off in style. An unbeaten season is always pleasant, but the key is not the achievement itself, but the manner in which it is achieved.

James Oxley enjoyed a fine season at fullback, where his pace and beautifully balanced running served the side well, as well as making him a potent attacking force. Matthew Auty developed well as a goal kicker and many of his kicks were successful at crucial moments in the match. He has the right turn of speed needed on the wing, but he needs to develop more confidence if he is to step upwards over the next two years. Hugh Lorimer on the other wing was not as fast but he was a determined runner who never allowed the ball to die. The two centres provided an ideal blend. Peter Goslett a direct and powerful runner fully tested the strength of the opposition. Improved his handling skills over the term. Ben Stones was neat and balanced with a good eye for an opening. He was a better player than he gave himself credit for. Both were excellent in defence. David Casado established himself in the stand-off position. It was clear that when the mood was with him he could turn on some magical pieces of play, but he needs to develop a more consistent level of play. He worked hard on his kicking, and tackled fiercely. Guy Easterby was probably the most improved player in the side. He listened well worked hard and improved his basic skills. In so doing he enjoyed an excellent season providing a sure and steady link between the pack and the backs.

The front row was the heart of a highly efficient pack. They scrummaged particularly well, and no opposition managed to subdue them. Julius Bozzino was solid and dependable on the loose head side and served the lineout jumpers well with his throwing. Robert Sturges's tight play as a hooker improved considerably, and was dynamic in the loose. The unruffled Greg Watson was tight head, very good technically and his aggressive approach made him formidable. Noel Beale was a rather under-rated player at the start of the season, but he slowly began to impress with his quiet personality and high workrate. Every good pack needs such a grafter. He did everything at speed, and was often prominent in the loose. James Whitaker, of the enigmatic smile, ruled the blind side of the scrum. No side made any progress at all on that side. His tackling was aggressive and determined, and his instinct for the ball

enabled him to score several valuable tries. His biggest attribute was bravery in winning ball off the ground, often in the most impossible conditions. Tom Everett-Heath eventually settled on the open side and ran Guy Easterby close as the most improved player. His handling was always of the highest class, but when he showed ability in the tackle it became clear he had potential in this position. He worked hard on perfecting his ball winning skills and by the end of the season his work on the ground was excellent. Matthew Holgate had a fine season at the back of the scrum. He controlled the ball well and his combination with the scrumhalf enabled the backs to enjoy good ball. He was at his best in the tight-loose situation. His weight and strength made him a handful for opposition packs. When his strength catches up with size and his speed develops, as it will, he will be a formidable player.

Paul Strinati, despite being the youngest player, was an excellent captain. He showed a quiet authority and the side responded; it is interesting to note in passing that the last two unbeaten sides have enjoyed a quiet style of leadership. His tactical awareness developed and he welded his side into a happy bunch. His captaincy should not detract from his performances on the field. With his height, reach and spring he dominated the lineout, not meeting his equal, except perhaps the wind. His efficiency eased the task of the coaches and they were grateful.

The rest of the set earned everybody's thanks. A successful side needs the support of a good team below. There are good players who did not make the 'A' side and their turn will come. They enjoyed a fine win over their opposite numbers from Sedbergh; an indication of their potential.

We welcomed Mr. Thurman to the set when he took up his appointment at Ampleforth. His warm up exercises ensured that no player missed a match through injury. His greatest impact was in his cheerful good humour and boundless optimism that lit up many a cold or dull November day. The progress the backs made speaks highly of his coaching expertise and the forwards were not spared his discerning eye and sound advice. His enthusiasm was boundless and it was with pleasure and no little relief that I was able to hand over the reins to him in mid season. I would like to thank, not only this team but also the countless boys who over the years have given me much support and enjoyment at this level of school rugby. Their efforts and friendship have made it all worthwhile. I look forward to supporting Mr. Thurman as I have not quite hung up my boots!

Frank Booth

West Hartlepool Colts	H	W	36-3
Read School	H	W	42-0
Durham	H	W	30-0
Newcastle R.G.S.	H	W	10-4
Sedbergh	A	W	20-0
Haberdasher's Aske's	H	W	14-0
St. Peter's	H	W	22-0
Stonyhurst	A	W	15-3
Barnard Castle	A	W	34-0
Pocklington	H	W	27-4
South Yorks. Schools	H	W	37-6

Team: J. C. Oxley, M.T. Auty, P.M. Goslett, B.D. Stones, H.J. Lorimer, D.M. Casado, W.G. Easterby, J.M. Bozzino, R.P. Sturges, G.H. Watson, P.A. Strinati (Capt.), N.J. Beale, J. Whittaker, T.J. Everett-Heath, M.P. Holgate. Also played: P. Kassapian. All were awarded colours.

## U.15 COLTS

P. 10                      W. 8                      L. 2                      pts. 241 - 57

The addition of six new faces to the set for this year's U15's had far reaching consequences. The make up of the two sides was affected as was competition for places and standard of performance. However, initially there was a major problem. To assimilate this amount of talent, and get the right combinations, caused a major revue of personnel and the positions played by each boy. This was made worse as the new faces did not arrive together, but over a period of weeks. Out of all this seeming chaos, a first class side emerged, a side of the calibre of the previous two U15 sides.

The process got off to a good start with Reid and Acton settling as the half backs. Reid's pace, determination, drive (later matched by his service) was complemented by Acton's big boot and physical presence. As the season progressed, Acton's tactical awareness improved and he became a very competent outside half.

A surfeit of talent in the forwards released Record to play in the centre. His non-sense defence and safe hands provided solidarity to the midfield. Cozens and Welsh with their agility and timing provided a steady stream of possession from the middle and back of the lineout. Royston was a revelation. Coming into the side with vigour and presence at number two, he took to the system as no-one had previously done, and dominated the front against all comers. In the scrummage, Tapparo made steady progress and Llambias developed a fire that had previously been dormant. We had control of this phase of the game in every match, with the major exception of the match against Pocklington. McFarland and Fee both showed ability in the front row but McFarland's throwing gave him the edge. John Dore joined the side to provide penetration and pace in the centre. The footballing talents of Brennan and Butcher were given full scope on the wings. Hughes at full back struggled to realize his potential: an able player, but the growing spurt has yet to happen! The back row was never a problem in terms of ability but who should actually reside in the various slots was not so easy to decide. However, Cozens and Welsh combined wonderfully with Reid and many tries from back row moves were the result. Anderson's grit and hardness was an excellent addition to an already powerful unit. John Welsh was a good captain, with personal example as a player (he emerged as an open side of class) and sensible leadership.

The climax of the season was against Bradford. Each individual did his allotted task to the letter and total domination of the successful Bradford side was the end product. I do not think I saw a better display of rugby on any pitch last term than this particular game. The forwards won 80% of the possession and this was used to great effect by the backs. Acton put them under pressure with a variety of telling tactical kicks. On the occasions he moved the ball, the handling and backing up was

exceptional. When Bradford did gain possession they were unceremoniously knocked to the ground. This performance was the result of weeks of hard training, from which the boys never shirked. Enthusiasm was never quenched by the hard grind of fitness training and drill.

The 'B' side was just as impressive, winning all their games and providing contenders and replacements for the 'A' side. It is Mr MacAleenan's third year in succession with an undefeated side.

Team: \*N. C. Hughes, \*P.J. Brennan, \*J.J. Record, \*J.M. Dore, \*J.R. Butcher, \*J.A. Acton, \*J.T. Reid, \*D.H. Llambias, \*D.J. Mc Farland, \*P.G. Tapparo, M. Dickinson, \*J.C. Royston, \*J.F. Welsh (Capt.), \*M.L. Cozens, \*S.P. Anderson,

Also Played: J. Fee, M. McNally, L. Dallaglio, J. King, C. Wong, A. Hickman, R. Lamballe, I. Forster.

## UNDER 14 COLTS

P. 10                      W. 9                      L. 1                      pts. 374 - 47

The record shows a successful side, nine victories out of ten, 82 tries to 8. There can be no complaint. It was a side with talent but few opportunities to play under pressure, and therefore few opportunities to mature. Only two matches were close, one was lost, on goal-kicking, the other won. At the start of the season the boys were told that an unbeaten season would be achieved only with a good goal kicker and someone had to practice. No one did and the unbeaten record was lost. Of the 82 tries only 20 were converted and three penalties kicked. The side had the skills but lacked the character needed to hold the best side on this circuit. The team did develop and when playing well were a fine side to watch as, for example, the first fifteen minutes against Sedbergh, the first half against Bradford and the second half against Pocklington.

The pack were never dominated. Medicott in the tight, Churton in the loose and latterly Gilmore in all areas, formed a strong front row. Mayer and Habbershaw were locks with many skills: their size and speed meant not only a good push in the tight and plenty of line-out ball, but was also an aggressive presence in loose play. Duffy, the No. 8 and pack leader, was the outstanding forward, strong, determined and with a fine positioning sense. He made the pack work well together. Of the flankers, Roberts was fast and destructive, while Hartigan was a safe tackler, but neither was good enough as an open-side to ensure regular ball in the second phase. The confidence and coherence of the pack increased with every game and the only changes were the substitutes, Howell and Johnson, who played in turn for the injured Gilmore in the early part of the season.

There was more uncertainty among the three quarters. Cotton, the scrumhalf, was too inconsistent, though he improved. Codrington, the captain, was the outstanding player. He has a good eye for the break, a quick acceleration and is elusive to tackle, all of which meant he played a key part in the team's success. His captaincy matured. The centres were less reliable. O'Mahony, big but awkward, did not fulfill

early expectations, and Lascelles has potential but is small. On the wings there was considerable speed: Wightman small and skillful, Hickman strong and inexperienced, but both will score many tries in the future. The fullback position was a problem, only finally settled with the promotion of Lester, the B side scrum-half. This was less important in a side which was so consistently on top.

The B side was just as successful, winning four out of its five matches. Daly, Campagna, Howey, Giasford, Cleary and Scrivenor all have potential.

## GAMES

Results:	Scarborough	W	62-4
	Newcastle RGS	W	34-10
	Leeds GS	W	54-3
	Sedbergh	W	30-0
	Ashville	W	50-0
	St Peter's	W	50-0
	Barnard Castle	W	32-0
	Bradford GS	L	12-18
	Pocklington	W	9-6
	Hymers College	W	41-6

Team: Lester, Hickman, O'Mahony, Lascelles, Wightman, Codrington (Capt.), Cotton, Gilmore, Churton, Medlicott, Mayer, Habbershaw, Roberts, Hartigan, Duffy (leader).

## HOUSE MATCHES

St. John's won the Senior House matches and thoroughly deserved to do so as they looked the most attacking force. Their backs were powerful and fast and the speed to the ball by the loose-forwards in the Final was impressive. In R. Booth they had an outstanding tactician who set his line going or nursed his forwards. But St. Aidan's deserved credit for yielding not an inch and for using their powerful scrummage to good effect, Watson being impressive at tight-head. They also deserved sympathy for the loss of Strinati with a fractured wrist the day before the final. The only game in which St. John's had trouble was against St. Hugh's in the semi-final when the latter led 13-6 with a quarter of an hour to go. But Whitelaw with a thumping try and Booth with 2 penalties salvaged the game. The standard of all the games was high, considerably better than last year.

St. Aidan's gained consolation by winning the Junior title with some ease.

Results:	Senior	Junior
1st Round -	H beat C 21-0	D beat B 22-18
	A beat O 6-0	J beat W 34-4
2nd Round -	H beat D 3-0	D beat T 17-8
	J beat B 21-0	H beat O 12-6
	E beat T 15-12	A beat C 34-11

## GAMES

	A beat W 4-0	E beat J 24-10
Semi-Finals	J beat H 19-3	H beat D 16-9
	A beat E 12-7	A beat E 54-0
Final	J beat A 16-0	A beat H 20-0

## GOLF

Good weather and the continued improvement in the state of Gilling Golf Course have provided their own problems. There were up to 25 boys going over to play most afternoons, but often there were quite a number of green fee payers and club members competing for places on the course, so play was slow. The captain was Charles Morris and the secretary Julian Beatty, but he is a Rugby player and so was not able to play much golf this term.

The Vardon Trophy competition resulted in a triumph for the Morris brothers, Charles being the winner and James coming second, with Aidan Lovett third and Simon Dewey fourth. The scores were a bit disappointing with 81 winning (SSS is 63), and they did not reflect the normal standard of the better players.

An innovation was entering a team in the Golf foundation Team Championship for Schools. Our team consisted of Charles Morris, Julian Beatty and StJohn Cox and they played at Brough GC near Hull. There were nine schools in this regional qualifying round and our team came forth. It was not bad, considering that none of them had seen the course before; all three were about 18 over par, which was well above their handicaps. It was a pleasant day and a well organised competition; everyone benefited from the experience and we should do better next time.

We are grateful to Mr John Gibbs and Mr Alex Cuppage for an excellent day at Ganton to play the Old Amplefordian GS. The results were:

OAGS			
Charles Morris	beat	Sean Geddes (D80)	4 & 3
Henry Umney	beat	Henry Swarbrick (t75)	2 & 1
James Morris	beat	John Gibbs (T61)	1 up
Julian Beatty	lost to	Edward Kitson (E85)	1 down
Rupert Burton	lost to	Alastair Lochhead (D81)	3 & 2
Giles Cummings	lost to	Patrick Sheahan (D49)	4 & 3
Aidan Lovett	lost to	Andrew Westmore (D81)	7 & 6
Mr John Alcott	lost to	Patrick O'Brien (A45)	2 & 1

## ACTIVITIES

### THE SENIOR DEBATING SOCIETY

The Society enjoyed a good term. The quality of speaking and argument was high under the leadership of an enthusiastic committee: Messrs Benitez, Carty, Downes, Elwell, Fiske de Gouveia, T. Gibson, Goodall, Hayes, O'Malley and Vickers. Mr Carty and Mr O'Malley were leaders in the debate and Mr O'Malley proved an energetic and effective vice-President. We were impressed and entertained by the stylish minutes of our secretary, Mr Goodall. All the debates were held in the Monitors' Room, usually on Sunday nights. Several well-established speakers continued to dominate the debates: Mr Carty, quick, incisive and concise; Mr O'Malley, confident, original and fortunately learning to be more concise; Mr Hayes, unpredictable, voluble and invariably funny; Mr Vickers, sparkling, witty and invariably articulate. Others made progress and could be counted on for first-class speeches from the bench or the floor: Mr Mullen, Mr Cotterell, Mr Fiske de Gouveia, Mr Gibson, Mr Goodall and Mr Elwell. Several speakers began to establish themselves for the future: Mr Crane, Mr Gordon and Mr Macedo in particular. Our greatest regret was that we did not hear more from two of our most gifted speakers, Mr Benitez and Mr Downes.

The debates were as follows:

This House calls on Her Majesty's Government to curb the immorality of British society

proposed by Mr Downes and Mr O'Malley; opposed by Mr Benitez and Mr Carty  
Ayes: 16; Noes: 4; Abst: 3

This House welcomes the gaping hole separating the School from the Monastery  
proposed by Mr O'Malley and Mr Vickers; opposed by Mr Carty and Mr Hayes  
Ayes: 10; Noes: 10; Abst: 2

This House has less trust in Mr Reagan than in Mr Gorbachov  
proposed by Mr O'Malley and Mr Fiske de Gouveia; opposed by Mr Hayes and Mr Cotterell  
Ayes: 18; Noes: 22; Abst: 6

This House holds that honesty is the best policy  
proposed by Mr T. Gibson and Fr Richard; opposed by Mr Downes and Fr Felix  
Ayes: 38; Noes: 16; Abst: 5

This House would like to succeed where Guy Fawkes failed  
proposed by Mr Carty and Mr Mullen; opposed by Mr Fennell and Mr O'Malley  
Ayes: 3; Noes: 20; Abst: 18

This House regrets the power of the media  
proposed by Mr Vickers and Mr T. Gibson; opposed by Mr Hayes and Mr Goodall  
Ayes: 21; Noes: 16; Abst: 2

This House holds that there are few ways in which a man may be more innocently employed than in making money (a joint debate with the Junior Debating Society)

proposed by Mr Eaglestone and Mr Cotterell; opposed by Mr O'Brien and Mr O'Malley

Ayes: 21; Noes: 8; Abst: 5

This House holds that Christmas is crackers

proposed by Fr Jeremy and Mr Vickers; opposed by Mr Fiske de Gouveia and Fr Jeremy

Ayes: 28; Noes: 24; Abst: 6

The last debate, in which Fr Jeremy spoke on both sides and the debate on honesty in which Fr Felix and Fr Richard spoke were certainly the best of the term, and we are grateful for their support and stimulating example.

### ESPERANTO SOCIETY

Tuesday evenings continue to be "open" to anyone interested in learning the language and learning about the international Esperanto movement. Only a small number attend with any regularity, but one of them, David Wiseman (D), has decided to work for his Duke of Edinburgh Award on the subject. Former member Geoffrey Greatrex (O 86) continues to keep in touch (in Esperanto, of course!) He made contact with a number of Canadian Esperantists in the summer holiday, and being now at Oxford University, has joined the Oxford and District Esperanto Society.

However, another development is that, after a short talk to the Schola Cantorum, who are due to sing in Poland this summer, a number of Junior House boys have started to learn Esperanto in Thursday evening classes. The idea is that, if they keep it up, they will be in a position to talk a little with any Polish Esperantists who might come to hear them sing. (The "Jarlibro" — "Yearbook" — contains the names and addresses of all Poland's — and other countries' — Esperanto groups and delegates. We are about to start on a little reading book, "La Junaj Detektivoj" ("The Young Detectives"), about smugglers and secret tunnels, in an attempt to lighten the learning process!

Four days after the Schola leaves Poland, the Jubilee Centenary Universal Esperanto Congress (1887 — 1987) starts in Warsaw, the place of origin of Esperanto. This year's Congress promises to be a memorable occasion, with probably 3,000 Esperantists there, from 50 or more countries.

D.B. Kershaw

### FILM SOCIETY

This season's programmes covered a wide range of subjects. John Boorman's *Emerald Forest* proved a powerful and challenging work set in the Amazonian rain forest. The society found itself absorbed in the search of a father for his kidnapped son and the questions about rain forests, civilisation and the lost Indian lands and cultures. Hudson's *Revolution* was not so well received, and many felt that the panning it has received from the critics was justified; others however suspect that its time will come.

*The Hitcher* appealed to the society rather more — a stark, grisly drama about a hitch-hiker who kills his benefactors. It had the society on the edge of their chairs, though one committee member was found to enthuse on its "tremendous horizons". *Carnavagio* unfortunately did not go down well—although they teetered on understanding what it was about. Ultimately most came away confused. Lindsay Anderson's *IF..* was once more popular, with its public school tale of protest, authority and power. Finally *Heat and Dust*, a clever combination of the India of the 1980s with that of the raj, finds a modern girl researching her aunt's life in the India of the 1920s. She discovers much about herself as well. In the elections, Edward Burnand was elected Secretary with Peter Shuttleworth and Rui Fiske de Gouveia as the committee. They wish to thank Fr. Stephen for his selection, and the Cinema box for their work.

E. Burnand.

### LIBRARY

In July 1986 Bernard Hunt left us to take up another post. He had been with us as assistant Librarian since September 1982, and was an invaluable support. He was the first member of the staff to hold a degree in Librarianship, and his trained mind and professional approach were of the greatest assistance. He got on well with both boys and staff, and took many of the organising details off Fr Anselm's back; for the first two terms of 1985 he ran the Library single handed while Fr Anselm was on sick leave. It should be added that (unwisely, perhaps) he revealed an enthusiasm for trains and found himself looking after school Travel as well. Rising with ease above these challenges, he found time to don a helmet in the Fire Squad, to be for two years a member of the Lay Community — he was at one time not unfamiliar with Matins — to organise and encourage Board games in the school, and to become very familiar with our computers, to the extent that in his new job he is regarded as the local expert. We all liked him, and wish him and his wife Alison well in Suffolk. He has been succeeded by Mr Charles Stephenson, of Leeds, whom we welcome to Ampleforth.

It is some time since there has been a general report on the School Library. It has continued to grow (now nearly 25,000 volumes) and develop: the computer catalogue and indexes have outgrown our 10 megabyte disk, and it has been found necessary — though expensive — to provide 30 MB. The Government, through the DTI, gave many schools a telephone modem, so we are now able to access sources like Prestel and Dialog (online, from California) in order to collect information beyond what we have. We await with interest to see the exact effect of GCSE, but meanwhile the research aspects of the Library (for projects and the like) continue to grow, as does the heavy and continuous usage on certain books, for which we have had to invent special methods of control: they seem to work. It remains true that boys use the Library or not largely by temperament, rather than house or age or subject: it has been so at least since the early fifties. Last year we received a notable gift in the will of Tom Laughton (of Scarborough — brother to Charles Laughton, the actor), when he left us his collection of about 350 books on art and in particular painting. He wanted it

to be used by the young, but kept together as a collection: this we have done. We are grateful to him, and to his wife for her agreement to this arrangement.

We can now see out of our windows the bare bones of an extension to the Library which the new central building will give us, under its terrace. This will be of the greatest help, and enable us to bring back the bookstack into connection with the Library — it is at present in the old Lab 9 (old St Edward's common room to some, perhaps) near the school shop.

There is now a lot of material on microfilm, especially periodicals. This has developed over the last ten years, and was guided, helped and to some extent actually provided by Henry Mumford-Smith (0 57). We are grateful to him and shall miss him after his untimely death in September last.

### RED CROSS GROUP

Changes in the staff at the British Red Cross Society County Headquarters at Northallerton have coincided with growing expertise and confidence in the Ampleforth Group. We have always had excellent support from Mrs Hugill, of the Kirkbymoorside Centre, who instructed members of staff and boys in the Standard and Youth Certificates (First Aid) for many years, but the appointments at Northallerton of a Youth and Training Officer (Mr Perkins) and Appeals Officer (Mrs Chapman) give us a sound foundation to our First Aid Courses and to Fund Raising and Welfare activities. The main course since September has been the Adult (Standard) First Aid. This was started initially with assistance from the Army at 27 Regiment RA at Topcliffe, but gradually their commitments took them away from us, and the main instruction fell on Miss Haumueller, who has instructed several Youth and Expedition courses. The Lecturer (Medical Practitioner) for the course was Brother Cuthbert and the Demonstrator Mrs. Dean. The innovation of 'Friends of the Red Cross' has resulted in the formation of a small group of boys who publish a charity magazine, 'Link', collect newspapers for the St Chad's Kirkbymoorside Ghana Project, run bookstalls selling second hand books — with profits to the Red Cross, Tamale Archdiocese(Ghana), and Brothercare Oswaldkirk.

### SEA SCOUTS

The Sea Scout room was demolished in the summer holiday — the last stage of the site clearance for the new central building. It was a room that will be remembered by many — dark and damp — where even the drawing pins on the notice board rusted in the summer holiday. The autumn term was difficult but exciting as joiners, electricians and plumbers gave our new home a refit, and we were able to move in just before the end of term. The new accommodation, in what used to be the carpentry shop before the Sunley Centre was built, comprises Deck (meeting room), Wardroom, Cabin, Galley and Hold. Parents were not shown the old room! They will be welcome to visit us now.

The term started as usual with a weekend camp at the Lake mainly for the benefit of our new members. There was also some hurried preparation for our annual Royal Naval Inspection on 25 September. Lieutenant-Commander John Scott visited us again, and we retained our Royal Naval Recognition as being an 'efficient' Sea Scout Troop. The day after the inspection a group departed for a weekend at Kielder reservoir. Hawkthirst Adventure Camp, owned by the Scout Association, has excellent facilities for sailing with a fleet of Toppers, Wayfarers, Drascombe Longboats, 420's, Sailboards and canoes. On this occasion we camped in the forest by the reservoir. In November a smaller group went equipped with wet suits. It was a windy weekend with exciting sailing and fortunately we stayed in the comfort of the Scout Hostel, another Sunley Centre, with its central heating and modern facilities. Kielder has become one of our most frequent venues, for sailing in the summer and autumn, and cross-country skiing in the winter. Other weekend activities in the term were a Patrol Expedition weekend on the North York Moors, a weekend walking and caving in the Pennines and a weekend at Redcar Farm by the Lake where the Saturday was filled by a rescue exercise and the usual, popular night exercise, and the Sunday spent orienteering. Two Sea Scouts joined Mr Keane and two Venture Scouts for a week in the Cairngorms at half term.

Patrol Leaders for this busy term were Edward Guest and Charles Ticehurst (Senior Patrol Leader), Henry Vyner-Brooks, Martin Tyreman, Rory Fagan, Tim Parker and Robin Elliot. We were pleased to welcome Mr John Allcott as Assistant Leader and are finding his help invaluable.

Gerard Simpson

#### SUB AQUA CLUB

The Club affiliated to the British Sub Aqua Club in October 1985. This coincided with a change in the training programme and qualifications of the B.S.-A.C. which enables members to obtain their first qualification, Novice Dive, after pool training has been completed. But some of this training has to be done in a deep pool; so visits have been made to St. John's College, York, where the deep end is 3½ metres. By the summer of 1986 all members had completed their theory and practical training for Novice Diver. But there have been problems over booking the pool and also in getting transport to York in 1987 and it seems that it is going to be more difficult for new members to reach this qualification.

There is also a serious shortage of qualified help to enable members to gain the Sports Diver Qualification when they are then able to take a full part in open water diving with the B.S.-A.C. Dive Leaders or divers with further qualifications are needed if the Club is to make proper use of the facilities it has already. Fr Julian covers all the lectures for the theory and sets the exams. Mr. Carl Lawrence helps him, when he is free, with the pool training.

President Fr. Julian Rochford O.S.B.  
Secretary Luke Smallman

#### DUKE OF ENDINBURGH AWARD SCHEME

The Scheme continues to develop. It is not in itself a youth organisation, but a programme of activities aimed at helping participants to discover fresh interests and make new friends, and find satisfaction in giving service to others. The main assisting organisations at Ampleforth are the Combined Cadet Force and the Scouts. The Award Winners listed below owe much to adult leaders of these groups, as well as to many other adults from the staff — monastic, lay and procuratorial.

In the Service Section, Training for Service is given within the C.C.F. (Leadership) and also in the Red Cross and Life Saving Groups. Practical Service is given in Leadership within the C.C.F. and Scouts, and Community Service and Conservation in various groups within the school. The main developments and innovations in the Autumn term were in Red Cross activities (separate report). At Bronze level four groups were assessed in the Rievaulx and Kirkdale areas by Mr G. Williams (Cleveland Search and Rescue Team) and Mrs Dean. The three Silver groups went further afield to the Bransdale and Esk Valley areas for assessment by Miss I. Whittaker and Captain I. Quarrie (RNR,retd.), both of the North York Moors Expedition Panel.

The Expedition section is possibly the most elaborate and popular part of the Scheme, 'a journey with a purpose'. The Exploration is an option within the Expedition section, 'a purpose with a journey'. It is not meant to be a soft option, and our participants at Silver and Gold levels have been challenged in the past by such projects as 'Nicholas Postgate Country' (Esk Valley); 'The routes taken by the fugitive Prince Charles Edward Stuart' (South Uist); 'George Orwell', 'Red Deer', 'Settlements' (Isle of Jura); 'The Changing Aspects of the Physical Chemical and Biological Properties of the River Brathay' (Lake District).

An enterprising group from St Dunstan's House (Myles Pink, Simon Gillespie and Henry Macaulay) undertook a literary exploration of some of the places and areas associated with the writer and poet, Sir Herbert Read and their log reports:

'Before the idea of our Exploration project arose, not one of us had read a book written by Sir Herbert Read though the name was vaguely familiar. Our preparations began with careful readings of Read's local descriptions and poems. We decided that the following six places, which lie roughly on a straight line on the map, would be the most interesting to visit: his home in Stonegrave, his birthplace at Muscoates, a family mill at Howkeld, the local church and graveyard at Kirkdale, an additional mill at Hold Cauldron and a third mill at Bransdale. Of course there are other areas on this route which Read also describes. With photocopies of Read's descriptions and poems, the group attempted to uncover the feelings held by Herbert Read about the scenic areas of Kirkdale and Bransdale by experiencing the places ourselves.'

This Exploration was highly successful: the preparation was thorough and the execution determined. Many adults, the chief of whom was Lady Read, gave generous help and support: a worthy Award Scheme project.

In the Skills, Physical Recreation and Residential Project Sections the boys continue to offer the usual wide variety of activities.

The following have recently reached Award standard:  
Gold: Jonathan Cornwell (H86) James Hyslop (H83) Stefan Lindeman (E86)

- Simon McKeown (H86) Colin Corbally (O) Michael Marett-Crosby (O) Michael Pritchett (W)  
 Silver: Jason Cozens (B) William Flint (D) Edward Guest (W)  
 James Honeyborne (B) James Peel (O) David Platt (B)  
 Neil Reed (W)  
 Bronze: Eli Butler (W) Robin Elliot (E) Edward Guest (W) David Kenny (J)  
 Henry Macaulay (D) Myles Pink (D) Sebastian Sturridge (B)  
 Christopher Stanton (T) Michael Verdin (J) Simon Watson (B)

### VENTURE SCOUTS

The Unit welcomed Mr Martin Keane as Assistant Leader in the Autumn term and he was soon into action, taking a good group to do the Three Peaks Walk on the second week-end of term. Five days later there was a good attendance to give an account of our activities to Lt. Commander J. Scott R.N., who came to inspect the Group for continuance of Royal Navy recognition. The County Commissioner, Mr Michael Brayshaw, was present and took the opportunity of presenting Queen's Scout Award badges to Colin Corbally, Michael Pritchett and Luke Smallman, who had just completed the requirements; they will receive their Royal Certificates at a suitable future occasion and were at Windsor Castle in April when Her Majesty reviewed her Queen's Scouts. We offer them our congratulations on achieving this highly respected award.

Three days further on we were getting wet at a canoe slalom at Richmond and a week after that, during the holiday weekend, half-a-dozen of our members joined 250 other Venture Scouts and Ranger Guides for the annual 'Raven' week-end, based at our Lake, travelling out to a variety of activities, including gliding and parascending. Colin Corbally and Luke Smallman gave of their expertise over the week-end as instructors in Board-Sailing, Sailing and Sub-Aqua; there was much appreciative comment on their services. A little gentle sailing at the Lake on the following Sunday concluded our water activities for the term.

Activities on and under the hills continued with a hike north of Hawby on 19 October, a descent of Long Churn cave on 9 November with Mr Brennan's help, regular Thursday rock-climbing at Peak Scar with Mr Brodhurst and, for those with no exams to prepare for, participation in the 'Cleveland Navigator' night navigation competition near Whitby on the last week-end of term. At half-term, Mr Keane took a small group of Venture Scouts and Sea Scouts to Scotland, where, despite modifications of their programme due to severe weather, they enjoyed good walking on the Cairngorms and Lochnagar.

There was a good Venture Scout attendance at the Red Cross First Aid course organized by Mr Dean on Thursday afternoons and members continued to give various forms of service including help with the Sea Scouts, the Junior House Scouts and D. of E. organization.

Theron Rohr and Alastair Reid gained the Venture Award. Alastair Reid was

elected Unit Chairman for the next two terms, with Jason Cozens, Charles Inman and Philip Royston as Committee members.

Alban Crossley O.S.B.

### COMBINED CADET FORCE

We were pleased to welcome the new Commander of North East District, Major General Charles Guthrie LVO OBE. After lunch with Fr Dominic, he visited the training activities. At his request, nothing special was arranged, so he saw a normal Monday afternoon's training. He expressed his satisfaction at what he saw.

### ARMY SECTION

We have a new Cadet Training Team: No 10 based at Strensall, replacing No 9 based in York. Relations are excellent and the Contingent has benefited from their dedication and competence. Within our own ranks too we have new blood. Mr Andrew Sparke (D83) an ex-Under Officer, Army Scholar and Officer Cadet at Sandhurst has been running the 2nd year cadets' Tactics Course assisted by UO Barny Cunliffe; the training culminated in a night patrol exercise in the Gilling woods towards the end of the term. Successful though it was, it did not endear us to the Headmaster of Gilling when an ambush was sprung not far from the Castle and two minutes of rapid fire with LMGs, trip flares and thunderflashes disturbed the Gilling boys' slumbers.

There was an NCOs' Cadre Course for Lance Corporals in the 3rd year, the Royal Artillery Troop combining Artillery training and patrolling, and the Adventure Training Section providing a one term course for a third of the 2nd year cadets each term. Sgts DAG Downes and JE McDermott were the senior members of the RA Troop; CSMs WGB Martin and DJ Mayer were in charge of the Adventure Training. The 1st year cadets were trained by CSMs AER Corbett, CJ Ghika and AEJ Lodge as well as the Cadet Training Team.

The Signals Section has at last found a suitable room after their removal two years ago from the little room by the gym. They are now in what was once the Metal Workshop, by the Carpentry Shop. The room has been equipped satisfactorily and is bigger and lighter than the old one. Sgts Knight and Grant of 8 Signal Regiment spent many hours helping to set it up and we are grateful to them. CSM JFC Vitoria was in charge. An excellent training weekend was spent at Catterick with 8 Signal Regiment whose support has been as generous as ever.

### ROYAL NAVY SECTION

Our senior cadet in the Christmas term was Under Officer T. Carty, and his advancement is a well-merited reward for sound overseeing of affairs. He has been ably assisted by L/SC Elwell in the instruction of junior cadets, and this has proceeded smoothly. CPO M Martin has settled in quickly to his new role as Area Instructor, and we are pleased to enjoy his company and expertise again. He and CPO J Hearn from Linton-on-Ouse make a very good team and we value their assistance.

A party from the Section went to Hull for a visit to HMS Minerva at the end

of October. A good tour of the ship was possible and it concluded with a close view of the flying-off of the ship's Lynx helicopter. In November we made a farewell presentation to CPO R Ingrey to mark his end of duty as Area Instructor. He was anxious to depart with the minimum of fuss, so the event was appropriately low-key, but gave acknowledgement of his fourteen years sterling service.

#### ROYAL AIR FORCE SECTION

The term began with the radio controlled aircraft receiving second category damage after a heavier than usual landing at the hands of a junior cadet. Several hours work saw it back to its former airworthy state, thanks to the design staff for their willingness to help the repair team. The Brook bridge initiative exercise was completed in a competition involving two teams from A Flight. J.Cpl. A. Corbett (J) came up first with the right solution and successfully led his team over the water. We were visited twice this term by Flt. Lt. Constance-Taylor from RAF Newton, and he has promised some of the latest Tornado training film. Sgt. A. Reid has taken over as senior NCO, devoting his expertise to instruction on Air Navigation, a difficult but much needed component of the training.

#### SHOOTING

James Eyre was appointed Captain for 1986-7. The North East District Manch and Shoot Competition, Colts' Canter, on the Catterick Training Area was in better weather conditions than for some time. We were 3rd out of 17, which was quite good, though marks were unnecessarily lost through lack of attention to detail, eg having oil in the breech of the rifle at the Inspection. The shooting part of the competition was a chancy business with many figure targets almost invisible. A week later we had more success in the District Match Rifle Competition where we won the team competition with our 'A' Team, came second with our 'B' Team and had the Champion Shot, D Mayer, Runner-up, R Sessions, and 3rd, J Leonard. We also won the Aggregate Cup for the two teams. The only thing we did not win was Match 1, Deliberate Shoot, in which we were second by 1 point. 4 out of 5 trophies was not bad! What was bad was our performance in the .22" Staniforth Competition. A potentially good team shot badly on the night, coming only 39th out of 63 teams. E Radcliffe 99: F von Habsburg 97: J Eyre 97 and T O'Malley 96 were the only respectable scores. In the Inter-House .22" Competition there was some excellent shooting by St John's 565 (HPS 630), St Oswald's and St Edward's both 560. E Radcliffe 102, J Eyre 101, R Sessions 101, P Butler 100, J Cavendish 100 were the best individual scores.

#### BEAGLES

The new season started with C.J. Ghika as master and B.H.Wells and J.M.McCann whipping-in. The present rather small following in the school made the appointment

of a specific field-master unnecessary. For once an early start was possible, thanks to the prolonged spell of hot and sunny weather, though this also meant poor scenting conditions throughout October, added to which two days were missed due to an infection in the pack thought to be caused by hunting through a recently sprayed potato field. November was different, Rudland and Beadlam Rigg providing excellent days, as did Ousegill Bridge early in December. There was, however, the disappointment of blank days at Goathland and Ramsden Head, possibly due to poaching with 'long dogs'. But at Goathland a second visit produced an excellent hunt. As always hunting continued in the holidays, the problem of whipping-in being solved by J.M. McCann coming over when possible and Frank Sturdy giving expert and welcome help most days hounds were out. The result was a run of sport of a high standard till January and then snow came to put an end to activities. The limitless hospitality we receive on so many of the farms remains a matter for sincere and deep gratitude.

#### Fairfax Arms, Gilling (Ampleforth (04393) 212)

Under the new ownership of Neville and Sandra Kirkpatrick, this popular inn has been completely refurbished to a high standard. We now serve bar meals and grills every lunchtime and evening. Two holiday cottages are also available.

#### Forest and Vale Hotel, Pickering

(Pickering 72722)

A Georgian House, in the centre of Pickering, delightfully converted into a most comfortable, well appointed hotel, is recommended by Egon Ronay and Ashley Courtenay. Ampleforth Parents and Boys especially welcome.

#### Hawnby Hotel, Hawnby (Bilsdale 202)

Eight miles north of Ampleforth, in beautiful countryside. Eight bedrooms, four with private bathrooms. Fully licensed. Trout fishing. Colour T.V. Non-residents should book for dinner.



# JUNIOR HOUSE

## STAFF

Dom Henry Wansbrough MA, STL, LSS  
Dom Stephen Wright, BA  
R.D. Rohan, BA  
T. Aston, B Ed  
C.Lawrence, BA, *Science*  
D.West, B Ed  
Miss M O'Callaghan, Mus.B.,H.D.E., L.T.C.L., *Music*  
S. Bird, BA, ATC, *Art*  
M. Eastham, BA  
A. Sparke  
Matron Miss Ann Barker, SRN  
Assistant Matron Mrs Mary Gray, SRN

## OFFICIALS

Head Monitor	T.J. Gaynor
Monitors	A.J.C Clapton, N.J. Dumbell, S. Field, C.J. Grace, O.H. Irvine, E.W. Knight, B.P. McFarland, M.J. Mullin, B.J.A. Pridden, D.A. Thompson, C.P. Williams, E.J. Willcox
Captain of Rugby	T.J. Gaynor
Sacristans	K.B. Dann, A.S. Guest, C.J. Layden, D.J. Steel
Bookroom	B.J. Pridden, P.N. Kirby, W.A. Rigg
Postmen	J.R. Robson, J.N. Bagshawe

We congratulate Mr and Mrs Aston on the birth of their first child, Thomas, and Mr Bird on his marriage to Elaine Williams. We also welcome to the staff Mr Eastham, who has taken Mr Conlon's place as scoutmaster, and has already done important work in preparing the geography syllabus working towards the new GCSE. Also Mr Sparke (D '83), who has joined us for a year after being invalidated out of the army.

The warm, dry autumn kept morale high through the term; it was the first term for some years (including summer terms) when there was no snow at all; it was possible to play outside almost every day, even after supper on the lawns.

The first-year expeditions welded the newcomers together as usual. On the first weekend there was a serious alert when two new boys got lost in the woods, and a search-party drove 15 miles along criss-crossing forest tracks before finding that they had quietly wandered back to the Lake. The Malham Spout expedition was unusually warm, and the unusually shallow depth of the stream showed plenty of rocks for fording; there was a great deal of voluntary and involuntary swimming. The third Sunday meant Lightwater Valley, rounded off by Mr and Mrs Holroyd's generous tea. The next weekend the third year had a turn with an expedition to Hadrian's wall; we stayed the night at the North Tyne with Mr & Mrs Charlton, in their house full of

## JUNIOR HOUSE

161

treasures and curiosities, and had a memorable Mass in the library; in the archaeological field the high point was the finding by Ben McFarland at Vindolanda of quite an important Romano-British ring.

At the holiday weekend Matron took a party to Scarborough and Fr Henry a large group skiing at Harrogate, joined by several parental parties. Otherwise the full programme of games and musical fixtures and scouting activities ruled out any further weekend expeditions. There was also a strong band of hunters, under the energetic leadership of Ben Pridden, and hunt socks were awarded to Tom Charles-Edwards and Edmund Davies. Indeed, idleness was not the keynote of the term: into the five weekday evenings had to be fitted Schola, String Orchestra, Wind Band, Judo, Karate, Gym Club, Chess, Scouting and extra Art - with the occasional Video in Fr Stephen's room to round up the strays. It is a problem to fit in the interesting talks which are often offered to us, but a film and talk on the Royal Navy and the Marines, introduced by Captain Evans RN of the schools liaison service, held its audience fascinated till late, and Quentin Keynes' explorations on the Galapagos Islands were talked about long afterwards.

## CONFIRMATIONS

Thinking on confirmation continues to develop in the Church in general and at Ampleforth in particular. As more and more boys delay their confirmation even till the end of their school career, a more and more elaborate and effective pastoral programme has evolved in the upper school. On the eve of the holiday weekend we had a meeting, attended by 20 families of third-year boys, to discuss the application to the Junior House. Our thinking was assisted by three upper school boys, one confirmed at the Junior House, one at the age of 15, and one about to be confirmed at the age of 18. Each put a convincing case for his own alternative. Further reflection led to a circular to third-year parents at half-term, to which most parents replied at length. On return the boys wrote their own statements of position, some mature and articulate. Finally, by the end of term, just under half the boys had decided to offer themselves for confirmation in May.

## MUSIC AND DRAMA

The performing arts had a varied programme. After only a month it seemed a little early to put on a full-scale concert at the first holiday weekend, though when it came to the point the difficulty was to keep the programme short enough. An acting group eagerly filled the threatened gap, and performed a little play, only slightly more complicated than our usual liturgical dramas at the Thursday Masses. *Quick Quaker* or *Paul and Silas do Porridge in Philippi* (by Paul Burbridge) was slickly performed on a minimum of rehearsal. Quite remarkable was the timing and the clarity of the dialogue, with its fast-moving and exacting repartee.

Cast

Paul  
 Silas  
 Jailer  
 Sergeant Dixon  
 Narrators  
 Actors

Guy Hoare  
 Peter Kirby  
 Edmund Knight  
 Gareth Marken  
 James Bagshawe & Ben Pridden  
 Christopher Layden, Oliver Irvine,  
 Anthony Havelock

The concert followed, featuring chiefly ensembles: the Second Form CA group sang creditably after so short a time, the tuneful Brass Ensemble and the larger Wind Ensemble performed with admirable discipline. After a couple of solo pieces, by Jonny Kershaw (cello) and Jonathan Fry (flute), the Schola topped the concert off with a polished performance of Vaughan Williams' *Tree of Life*.

The retreat tends to be rather a festival of religious music and drama. The main retreat Mass included a reading of the last supper scene in *The Man Born to be King*, and the prayer Vigil for Peace was interrupted by such interludes as a brilliant one-sided telephone conversation of the Boy with the Loaves and Fishes (James Bagshawe) to his mum. Virtually every member of the house was involved in one drama or another. The chief play was *Bodyline*, written and directed by Stuart Manger (who this year had more than two days warning), showing how each has his part to play with others, and ending with audience participation. Christoph Warrack as the satanic Korpo did his best to prevent co-operation, Christopher Layden's acting of withdrawal from drug-addiction was sickening, and Ceri Williams made a suitably callous Slave-Master. With this was paired a musical, *Son of Assisi*, in which Nick O'Loughlin as Saint Francis and Nick Furze as the beggar were chiefly memorable for acting, and the singing of the Junior House Singers augmented by the Schola provided a harmonious commentary.

The York Competitive Music Festival was the next musical high point. In the Under 13 Solo class we had six brass players entered (Stuart Padley, Gareth Marken, Duncan Scott, Andrew Rye, Francis West, Archie Clapton), winning first (Marken) and third (Rye) places. In the Small Ensemble class we had two entries, a string trio (Kester Dann, James Nicholson and Charles Dalglish); but they were beaten into second place by a piano-flute-clarinet trio (Kester & Simeon Dann and Andrew Crossley). The adjudicator was highly complimentary about all these performances. The larger Wind Ensemble also made an impressive sound; as it contained some first-term players one could not expect all the loose ends to be perfectly moulded together.

End of term is a busy time musically, with Schola and Ampleforth Singers fully extended; their activities are reported elsewhere. There was still time and energy for an informal concert of solos and ensembles in which some thirty boys performed, and an end of term concert in which a string orchestra accompanied the carols. One outstanding item was the carols by three horns and euphonium. Finally the French and Music departments combined to present the Third Form singing French carols.

The art room and the woodwork shop were kept hard at work, both in study time and beyond it. There was a certain feeling of reflected glory from Mr Bird's two exhibitions in York, one in the summer and one before Christmas. To help with the very large top year Br Daniel rejoined the carpentry staff, which meant that the group could be split into two and receive more individual tuition. Most notable - apart from the material continuously exhibited on all the display areas round the house - were the huge wall placards produced for the retreat play (a lively scene of Assisi, complete with *Ristorante Valva*) and for the Christmas party, covering most of the refectory wall-space. At the Christmas party the hats reached a new standard of wit and inventiveness: memorable were the personal emblems of Knight and Dumbell, but the prizes were won by George Andreadis, Alexander Badenoch and Tom Charles-Edwards.

### SCOUTS

The first week of term saw assessment for potential patrol leaders. This done, patrols were selected and led by Andrew Rigg, Archie Clapton, Nick Dumbell, Matthew Ayres, Damian Drury, William Gordon and Ben Pridden. The following weekend the leaders underwent a training camp based at the lakes. This was highly successful, as Patrol Leaders and the new Scout Leader got to know each other through initiative tests and discussion. Subsequently the patrols visited the lakes on each Sunday not occupied by other scouting activities. Activities away from the lakes included Patrol Hikes, planned and led by the Patrol Leaders, and Absetling at Peak Scar. Both of these required a high degree of common sense and a mature attitude which was pleasing to see.

There were also two other major events. The first was a troop camp based in the lakes area, attended by 33 boys, with activities ranging from cooking to wide games - for many boys a first taste of camping. The second event was a survival weekend, open to the second and third year. Survival instruction was undertaken in the classroom, and then theory was successfully put into practice on a cold and wet weekend, in which the boys showed resourcefulness, initiative and level-headedness.

A good deal of cleaning and painting was done in the scout hut after damage done by a leaking roof. There is already a Patrol Leaders' room, and soon each patrol will have its own area and storage space within the hut. Overall the term has seen an active and varied programme, building a firm foundation for the rest of the year. Special thanks are due to the upper school Scouters who have given such loyal and unsparing support.

### GAMES

The experience gained by several members of the Under 13 side through playing in the team last year stood them in good stead, and it was a comparatively experienced Fifteen. The captain missed several matches through illness, but the side was ably led

by E.J. Willcox in his absence, and achieved a winning record unequalled for some years. G. Andreadis was a winner on the wing, if only he would run outside rather than inside, but otherwise the backs somehow seemed to lack penetration. But sterling work was done by the forwards, whose strength lay in the weight of N.J. Dumbell, the power of B.P. McFarland, and the ball-winning skill of the back row, especially T.J. Gaynor and S.H. Easterby. A large part of the secret of success lay in deadly tackling for which credit was won by D.A. Thompson at fullback, G.V. Andreadis and the versatile M. Dumbell. But the chief element in the success of the side was that they played with total commitment — except at Howsham, where they went on overconfident, and nearly lost to a plucky side half their size.

The Under 12 side was unbeaten. Several of players were simultaneously gaining experience in the senior side, and the resultant skill and commitment gave their play an edge and firmness which promise well.

The following represented the school:

*Under Thirteen:* G.V. Andreadis, N.J. Dumbell, S.H. Easterby, T.J. Gaynor, B.P. McFarland, D.A. Thompson (colours), M. Ayres, R. Carr Evans, J. Channo, A. Clapton, M. Dumbell, S. Field, A. Havelock, P. Kirby, E. Knight, M. Macmillan, M. Mullin, C. Williams, G. Hickman. *Under Twelve:* S.H. Easterby (capt), J.F. Channo, M.R. Dumbell (colours), A. Andreadis, A. Codrington, A. Crossley, C. Dalglish, L. Ferrari, C. Gilmore, A. Guest, G. Hickman, T. Hull, C. Ingram Evans, D. Scott, A. Rye, C. Warrack.

RESULTS	Under 13 v. Howsham	H	W	32 - 4
	v. Gilling	H	L	6 - 12
	v. St Martin's	A	L	0 - 24
	v. Ashville	H	W	42 - 0
	v. St Mary's Hall	H	L	0 - 20
	v. St Martin's	H	W	
	v. Pocklington	H	W	18 - 8
	v. St Olave's	H	W	4 - 0
	v. Howsham	A	W	10 - 8
	v. Barnard Castle	H	D	12 - 12
	Under 12 v. St Olave's	A	W	8 - 0
	v. Barnard Castle	A	W	12 - 4

The Under Eleven team, labouring as usual under the enormous disadvantage of being complete beginners playing against more experienced players, improved steadily and finally, for the first time in history, managed to draw a match in their first term. There are some promising players.

The ski-trip, again to Les Arcs 2000, was an outstanding success. The 27 boys and 3 sisters enjoyed better snow than we have ever had, a couple of days of sun, and pleasant arrangements for accommodation and entertainment. In spite of adventurous skiing there were no injuries, and plenty of 3-star badges.

## GILLING CASTLE

*A letter from Fr. Abbot to Gilling Parents*

11 February 87

I am writing to you about a change in the staffing of Gilling Castle which will, I hope, lead to new strength and commitment and assurance for the future of the school.

I must withdraw Fr. Adrian Convery from the position of Headmaster in September, because he is needed for two appointments. He will be appointed Vicar for Religious for the diocese by the Bishop of Middlesbrough and I need him in the Abbey to be principal guestmaster of the monastery in preparation for the development of our guest work as a result of the opening next year of the new central building with its day centre for visitors.

This has led us to a careful consideration of our work at Gilling and how best it can be developed. The Ampleforth Community with its many educational commitments and other pastoral demands, is no longer able to provide a sufficiently strong community with appropriate qualifications for Gilling Castle. Rather than continue to run Gilling with a reduced monastic community, we have decided to appoint a well-qualified lay headmaster, who already knows and shares the ideals on which our education is based. Accordingly Mr Graham Sasse has been appointed Headmaster of Gilling Castle as from September 1987. The School will, of course, retain its special link with Ampleforth College and will continue to be governed from the Abbey. To assure a strong link and to assist the Headmaster in maintaining the highest educational standards an Advisory Body is being set up under the chairmanship of the Abbot. A representative from current parents will be included in this body as well as other outside experts in education. Members of the Ampleforth Community will still be involved in an assistant capacity particularly in the field of religious formation and liturgy.

Mr Graham Sasse is aged fifty-one. He is a graduate of Oxford. After Oxford he did two years National Service and was commissioned in the RASC. After that he was for two years a management trainee with De La Rue — Thomas Potterton Ltd but then left to join the staff at Ampleforth College, where he has been on the Classics staff for twenty-five years. He has had extensive administrative experience as Senior Tutor and, in recent years, as Careers Master. He pioneered the Sixth Form Religious Studies course on Christian Marriage, has represented Ampleforth in the diocesan meetings which followed the National Pastoral Congress, and he has served as a member of the Middlesbrough Diocesan Ecumenical Commission. His wife, Patricia, will be involved with him in both a pastoral and teaching capacity at Gilling Castle. She also is a graduate of Oxford and is presently Head of Modern Languages at Ryedale Comprehensive School. They have four grown-up sons.

Patrick Barry O.S.B.  
Abbot of Ampleforth

## MICHAEL LORIGAN

Michael first came to Gilling in September 1944, and having established himself as a talented man of untiring energy, wide interests and absolute devotion to the interests of the boys, he settled down to a period of selfless service which has extended over more than four decades until July 1986. He specialised in teaching Geography, but he has also taught Latin, English, Mathematics and History, mostly at the top of the school. His influence on the handwriting of the school is legendary. But he has been no less active outside the classroom; for many years he coached cricket and rugby — in which the battles between his Barbarians and Pat Callaghan's Harlequins were an annual event. And when for a short period football was tried in the Spring Terms, then he coached that with his customary enthusiasm and success.



But his greatest love over the years has been music, both instrumental and choral, and for many years the Gilling Singers were a feature of every concert. Pride of place was given to the Chapel singing of the school, and his efforts over this were only equalled by the care he took over his own hours of practice on the organ which he played twice each Sunday, walking up the hill every Sunday morning and evening, regardless of the weather, from his home at the Lodge.

For all these activities, but especially for his enthusiasm and tireless pursuit of the highest standards, he is remembered by Old Boys of all ages who never fail to ask after him when they return. Although the school will be the poorer for his departure, there is no-one who does not wish him many well-deserved years of happy retirement, certainly busy and energetic as they will be, with his wife Mary and his children Colum and Catherine. We sincerely hope that they will be our most frequent visitors.

## STAFF

Headmaster:	Fr Adrian Convery, M.A. Fr Nicholas Walford, M.A.
1st/2nd Forms:	Fr Gerald Hughes
3rd/4th Forms:	Br Christopher Gorst, M.A.
5th Form:	Mr David Callighan Mr J.J. Bunting, F.R.B.S., A.R.C.A., N.D.D. (Art) Mr C.P. Callighan Mrs P.A. Elliot, Dip.Ed (Art) Mrs M. Hunt, Cert.Ed. Mr M. Knowles, M.A.(Cantab), Dip.Ed. Mrs F. Nevola, B.Ed. Miss S. Nicholson, Cert.Ed. Mr C.J. Pickles, M.A.(Hons) Mr C. Sketchley, M.A.(Cantab), PGCE Mr J.Slingsby, B.Ed. (Physical Ed.) Mrs M.Sturges, B.A. Mrs T. Ungood-Thomas, B.Ed. Mr R. Ward (Carpentry) Mrs R. Wilding, B.A., PGCE. Mr P. Young, B.A. (Music) Mrs M. Clayton, S.R.N.
Matron:	Mrs M. Swift
School Secretary:	

## OFFICIALS

Head Monitor	C.P.S. Thompson
Monitors	N.M. Studer P.J. Murphy T.C. Wilding R.M. Wilson
Captains	P. Moorhead P.M. Tempest D.J. Robertson A.J. Daly
Capt of Rugby	C.P.S. Thompson
Vice-Captain	R.M. Wilson
Capt of Hockey	W.F. Barton
Vice-Captain	J. Martino
Librarians	P.G. Moorhead R.H. Fattorini

The following joined the school in September 1986: C.Bem, J.Bennett, J.Brennan, T.H.Davies, J.N.Dobbin, J.J.Fattorini, D.B.Freeland, W.B.J.Gavin, R.C.Greig, M.S.McConnell, T.J.D. McSheehy, J.R.Pearson, G.Penalva-Zuasti, H.F.N.Smith,

C.E.Cracknell and D.R.Telford.

The following made their First Communion on the First Sunday of Advent: J.N.Dobbin, D.R.Telford, D.B.Freeland, C.E.Cracknell, M.S.McConnell, T.McSheehy.

We welcome Mrs Tracy Thomas who joined the staff in September to teach Mathematics, and Mr Malcolm Knowles who is teaching Art, English and Music. Miss Nicholson has succeeded Mr Barnes as Head of Mathematics.

Our nurse, Mrs Jackie Slingsby, retired at half-term to prepare for the birth of her baby. She is sorely missed by everyone and those who have known her and seen her at work are only too aware that she will be irreplaceable. She has won a unique place in the hearts of boys, parents and staff alike, and it is consolation to know that she will still be very much around and part of Gilling.

When the Autumn Term began it was immediately obvious that a great deal of work must have gone on during the course of the summer holidays. The dispensary had been moved to the infirmary, where the landing area had been completely transformed. The old bathroom and sluice room had been converted into a new and well-equipped dispensary, the well to the floor below had been covered over to provide an elegant waiting room, and everywhere was newly painted, so that the infirmary was almost unrecognizable. Besides all this, throughout the school every room now seemed to boast a smoke detector on the ceiling — even in the Great Chamber were two discreetly placed so as to be as unobtrusive as possible. It almost goes without saying that these took time to settle down, and for the first three weeks of term we were pestered with false alarms at all times of the day and night as the sirens reacted volubly and dragged us unwillingly from our beds to assemble for a roll call in the Hall. Fortunately this did not continue, and after the first three weeks there were no more false alarms.

There were further material improvements as the term progressed. A magnificent new bookcase appeared, stretching the length of the corridor leading to the Library, erected in memory of Mr Denis Capes who taught at Gilling for so many years and who was its first Librarian. It makes a fitting and lasting memorial to him. Thanks to the kindness of Mrs Hunt we also acquired a smart low bookcase, so that, with the removal of one of the large tables, the installation of three easy chairs and the hanging of some handsome pictures, the Library itself is now a far more attractive and inviting room.

Work also began on the creating of a new pottery shop from the old coal shed in the courtyard. Two smart new window frames and a coat of white paint to the walls have transformed it into a spacious and adequate shop. We have hopes of getting our own kiln, and already some impressive work has been done.

In the classroom gallery a pin board along the whole length of the gallery has resulted in some colourful displays, from boys' work, either in the classroom or the Art Room, to posters.

There were notable outings during the course of the term, each one of which was successful and appreciated. The Fifth Form went to see a production by the Royal Shakespeare Company of *The Merchant of Venice* which many regarded as the highlight of the term. Others went to see the *Voyage of the Dawn Treader* in Billingham, the Mystery Plays in the theatre at Ampleforth, and, in the last week of term, there were two expeditions to Bradford to the magnificently restored Alhambra Theatre to see productions of *Julius Caesar* and *Shakespeare through the Looking Glass*. Fr Gerald led two expeditions to the coast for the Fifth Form Biologists. They spent Saturday night in an excellently equipped hostel at Holme House, Grosmont, and the daylight hours examining the flora and fauna among the rocks and pools. A highlight on both occasions seems to have been the broth provided by the Matron who very kindly spent her day off with them. There were other expeditions at week-ends too, including one to the York City Art Gallery to see an Exhibition of Fake Art and how to recognise it, with examples of work by van Meegeren and Tom Keating set against the work of genuine Old Masters, and another on disappearing wildlife. Our thanks are due to Mr Pickles, Mrs Nevola, Mrs Wilding, Mrs Hunt, Mr Sketchley, Mrs Sturges and Fr Gerald for the hard work in organizing these.

#### LECTURES

Mr Quentin Keynes came once again and showed us two fascinating films of expeditions he had made to Darwin's Islands, and on which he gave a skilful and eloquent commentary. Afterwards he answered innumerable questions, and also allowed us to examine letters written by Charles Darwin and first editions of his works. John Ryan came later in the term and gave us a marvellous lecture on Captain Pugwash. He described how it had all begun when he was himself a small boy at Gilling in what is now Classroom 6, but was then Fr Anthony Spiller's room. He drew as he talked, with immense skill and speed, all the various characters, and explained how one made Captain Pugwash books — he let us examine the original 'mock up' which he had touted round all the publishers before it was eventually accepted; showed us many of the working models used in the Television films, and ended by showing us a film. He described his working day, and made it clear that however much one enjoyed one's work it needed firm self-discipline and clearly defined working hours just like any other job.

We are also grateful to Mrs Warrack who, came to give a Lecture to the 5th form on Russia. She spoke without a note for nearly an hour with immense knowledge and covering a vast spectrum, yet with a lightness of touch that made her easy to listen to and to follow. Somehow she cheerfully squeezed this into an already overcrowded day and had to dash away to take a rehearsal at Ampleforth without even a bite of supper.

#### MUSIC

There was much musical activity, and all those involved worked hard and deserve congratulations. Thomas Wilding played regularly in the Ampleforth Symphony

Orchestra and in the Ampleforth Senior String Orchestra, while Jonathan Crane, Augustus Della-Porta, Jonathan McGrath, William McKenzie, Julio Martino, Anton Richter, Nicholas Studer, and Dominic Weaver all played in the College Second String Orchestra. At the end of the first half of term the Choir staged a performance of 'Holy Moses' by Chris Hazell which was done with skill and aplomb. Most of the credit must go to Mr Young who produced it and who trained the singers, but a special word of congratulation must go to the scene painters who, under the expert tuition and design of Mr Knowles, produced a symbolic back drop. All the soloists acquitted themselves well, and Max Titchmarsh as Moses and James Gavin as Pharoah were outstanding.

The Choir worked hard and improved beyond recognition. Besides singing every Sunday in Chapel and all their hard work on Moses, the Carol Services at the end of term marked the climax of their endeavours. We were invited to sing in the market square in Helmsley which we did from the back of a Farm Trailer for about 15-20 minutes, following the Kirbymoorside Brass Band and the girls' choir from Baldersby Park, and afterwards we were provided with hot soup and a bun in the Feathers. On the last Monday of term the whole school went down to the Anglican Parish Church in the village for a Festival of Lessons and Carols by the kind invitation of the Rector, the Rev. David Newton. The school sat in the nave together with quite a number of local people, and the choir processed up the nave to its stalls in the Choir singing *Hodie Christus natus est*. It was a memorable ecumenical occasion. Both choir and congregation sang outstandingly well, and we are grateful to Paul Carey who came over from the College as he has done every Sunday this term, to play the organ; and to Mr Leonard and Christopher Mullen, Mr Knowles and Mr Sketchley who came to provide the tenors and basses. On the last day of term we had a Sequence of Readings and Carols in the Gallery for the parents, followed by tea in the Hall before dispersing for the Christmas holidays.

#### ACTIVITIES

There was a notable change in the timetable. In order to lessen the disruption to classes of boys in teams necessarily having to miss lessons, virtually all matches were arranged for either Wednesday or Saturday afternoons, and there were no lessons on Wednesday afternoons, which were thus freed for Activities, outings, etc., as well as giving scope for writing Prize Essays, reading, etc. There have been flourishing activities, including clay potting, shooting, aero-modelling, bird-watching, Chess, Gardening, Cooking, model making, stamp collecting, Riding, dog walking, soft toy making, First Aid, short tennis, editing the Gilling Gazette and of course carpentry.

#### RUGBY

The 1st XV had a reasonably successful season, winning 5 of their matches, losing 4 and drawing 1, scoring 155 points and conceding 122. The team was captained by C.P. Thompson, who showed courage and who led the side by effort and commitment on the field. Around him was a formidable set of forwards who showed

strength in the tight. We outscrummaged every school we played, with the possible exception of Felsted. Much of the credit for this must go to A. Daly, J. Garrett, N. Studer, J. Holmes and A. Crabbe. As a unit the back row rather lacked pace, but the play and courage of A. Freeland at open-side must be commended. In the loose the forwards were drilled and conditioned to rucking, and when quick second and third phase ball was produced, our three-quarters were well equipped to handle and kick with considerable skill. D. Robertson at fly half improved immensely, and now varies his game with tactical awareness: R. Wilson at centre posed a continual threat to any defence simply by his acceleration, pace and side-step.

The team was, therefore, capable of playing the attractive and exciting rugby that has been the hallmark of recent Gilling sides. On the other hand our tackling undoubtedly lacked confidence and it was this, that let us down, especially when the opposition was large and strong, as it was against Felsted, St Martin's and St Mary's Hall. Nevertheless we did manage to defeat an enormous side away at Malsis; we beat the Junior House, Howsham Hall twice, and St Olaves, and managed a commendable draw against Pocklington. Felsted were in a class of their own, and it was some consolation that they succeeded in defeating all our rivals with the same ease with which they defeated us. They were the first to admit that they had an exceptional side, much as we did three years ago, and they paid us the compliment of saying that we gave them the toughest opposition they had faced, North or South.

Colours were awarded to A.Daly, N.Studer, J.Garrett and D.Robertson.

Results:	Bow School	A	L	12 - 24
	Malsis	A	W	22 - 0
	Junior House	A	W	12 - 6
	St Martin's	H	L	8 - 10
	Howsham	A	W	8 - 4
	Felsted	H	L	4 - 44
	St Mary's	A	L	8 - 22
	Pocklington	A	D	10 - 10
	Howsham	H	W	44 - 4
	St Olaves	H	W	22 - 4

The following represented the 1st XV: M. Thornton, J. Dobbin, R. Wilson, W. Oxley, J. Camm, D. Robertson, A. Oxley, J. Garrett, A. Daly, C. Thompson, N. Studer, J. Holmes, A. Freeland, H. Erdozain, A. Brunner, T. D'Souza, M. von Habsburg, S. Raeburn-Ward and D. Reitzik.

The 2nd XV did not have a successful season. They played 5, lost 4 and won 1, scoring 36 points against 60. However, it was a pleasure to see the enthusiasm with which they played their matches, and although the results went against them, their spirits never dropped. The team was ably led by P. Murphy who gained respect from those around him and to whom credit is due for the team's untiring enthusiasm. The fact that they never gave up is largely thanks to his leadership.

Results:	Red House	L	4 - 16
	Pocklington	L	4 - 6

St Mary's	L	4 - 22
Red House	L	12 - 16
St Olaves	W	12 - 0

The following represented the 2nd XV: P. Tempest, P. Murphy, T. Wilding, T. D'Souza, S. Mullaney, M. von Habsburg, J. Gavin, J. Twomey, A. Crabbe, J. Holmes, M. Titchmarsh, J. Lovegrove, N. Bell, P. Howell, J. Brunner, T. Davies, D. Reitzik, H. Erdozain.

The under 11's showed enthusiasm but never fulfilled promise. On too many occasions when it was a close contest the side reverted to individual play and lost their cohesion as a team. It is a talented side, with a number of good ball players. The forwards generally dominated the opposition, but too often wasted possession by running across the pitch. However, they improved considerably over the course of the term.

Results:	Bow School	W	20 - 12
	Malsis	L	4 - 6
	Howsham	L	6 - 18
	QEGS	L	10 - 14
	St Mary's	L	0 - 8
	St Olaves	W	10 - 4
	St Martin's	L	4 - 16

The following represented the team: G. Penalva-Zuasti, J. Evans-Freke, J. Freeland, C. Little, J. Camm, D. Erdozain, J. McGrath, J. St.Clair-George, M. Middleton, C. Minchella, J. Bennett, D. Dunne, R. Lewis, R. Morgan, J. Murphy, T. Greig, A. Richter.

### HOCKEY

16 newcomers to hockey formed an enthusiastic and hard-working group. After only three weeks we played our first match against the Junior House, and although we were defeated 4-1 the team was not discouraged. We played a further five matches, winning one.

14 boys also took part in the Yorkshire Schools (under 12) Hockey Rally at Hull on Sunday, 30 November. Both Seven-a-Side teams played hard and gained experience from an enjoyable but cold day. The team captained by W.T.Barton came second in their group. By the end of term skills had improved; there was greater skill in both passing and tackling the ball, and in positional play.

The following represented the team: W. Barton (Capt), J. Martino, H. Smith, D. Caley, O. Dale, D. Ibbotson, W. McKenzie, H. Grantham, W. McSheehy, C. Furness, H. Jackson, A. Della-Porta, D. Greenwood, P. Griffin, P. Moorhead.

### SKI TRIP

On Monday, 5 January, the first Gilling Ski Party, comprising 16 boys, 2 girls and two staff, set off for Foppolo in Italy. We were transported to Luton by coach during the night, and flew to Turin on the morning of the 6th, where we arrived in brilliant sunshine. Another coach took us through the fog around Milan, and then up into the mountains. As we climbed, we looked out hopefully for signs of snow, but our hearts sank as we climbed higher, and saw acres of brown grass and bare rock. Foppolo was about 4,000ft up, and in fact had a little snow, particularly on one slope. The scenery was staggering, and the sky blue. After fifteen hours of travelling we were glad to come to rest at the Hotel Cristallo, to a warm Italian welcome. Two other schools arrived later in the day, just after we had drawn our ski equipment and we had supper, retired early and awaited the next day.

Ski instruction began at 10a.m. for two hours and for three days we skied the one slope, or a field lower down for beginners. In the evenings we had skating out of doors and a disco in the hotel. Three meals a day kept us supplied with energy, and Max Titchmarsh and Henry Erdozain became massive consumers of pasta and soup!

On the fourth day it snowed — much to the relief of the people of Foppolo, as well as ourselves. The beginners went up the mountain for the first time and the experts were able to use other ski lifts. Despite high winds and a blizzard on Sunday, it was also a good day for skiing. Evening entertainment had included a games night and a Pizza evening.

On Monday the sun returned, but the temperature fell to a frigid -20°C, and we spent only a short time on the slopes in the morning to do our tests. The afternoon was delightful and we ended our evening with a final talent contest and disco. Awards for skiing were made — the beginners received a 2 Star Silver, except Andrew Freeland who gained a 3 Star — and the experts received 1 Star Golds except Hamilton Grantham who gained a rare 2 Star Gold.

The return journey began at 3.30 a.m. and we returned to an England covered by ten times as much snow as we had seen in a week! The journey up the A1 was not pleasant and we reached York at 10p.m. and were kindly accommodated at St. Peter's School. Despite the lack of snow in Italy, everyone seemed to have had a thoroughly good holiday — and we hope for better skiing conditions next year.

Members of the party were:

*Expert* Sophie Crabbe, Fenella Gavin, Hamilton Grantham, Alistair Crabbe, James and John Holmes, Max Titchmarsh, Dominic Ibbotson, James Gavin.  
*Less Expert* Andrew Freeland, Piers Tempest, Richard Wilson, James Garrett, Philip Murphy Henry and Dominic Erdozain, Augustus Della-Porta, Timothy D'Souza, Miss Sue Nicholson, Brother Christopher.



## Leadership- where thought and action meet.

There are a number of ways of becoming an Army Officer.

At 16 you could compete for an Army Scholarship, which is tenable whilst you study for 'A' levels (or equivalent).

You could enter Sandhurst at 18 - or University on an Undergraduate Cadetship where you, and your fees, are paid by the

Army. Or as a Bursar and receive £900 a year while you study!

To find out more about these and other ways of becoming an Army Officer, write to the following address:

**Brigadier (Retd) D. W. Shuttleworth. OBE,**  
Schools Liaison Officer, Imphal Barracks,  
Fulford Road, York YO1 4AU

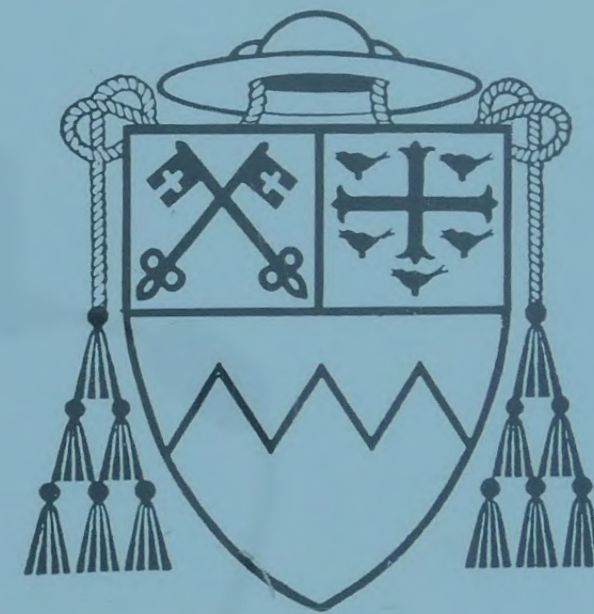


**Army Officer**

# THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

AUTUMN 1987

VOLUME XCII PART II



AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK



## SUBSCRIPTIONS

Annual subscription £6.00  
Single copy £3.00

Back Numbers are available at the above rates

Some back numbers are available in microfiche copies

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL, Ampleforth Abbey, York YO6 4EN  
Telephone: 043 93 423

Literary communications should be sent to the Editor, Rev. J. Felix Stephens O.S.B.

Business communications should be sent to the Secretary, Rev. Francis Dobson O.S.B.

Printed in England by Knight & Forster, 129 Water Lane, Leeds LS11 9UB

## CONTENTS

Editorial		1
Paul Nevill, O.S.B., 1882-1954		
pt. 2: Headmaster 1924-1954	<i>Robert Speaight</i>	3
Augustine Baines, O.S.B., 1786-1843		
pt. 2	<i>Bernard Green, O.S.B.</i>	18
Lay People and the Church	<i>Ambrose Griffiths, O.S.B.</i>	25
St. Laurence's Abbey	<i>ed. Bernard Green, O.S.B.</i>	29
Obituary: Very Rev. Fr. Aidan		
Cunningham	<i>Laurence Bévenot, O.S.B.</i>	29
Community Notes		31
Ampleforth — St. Louis 1987	<i>Gerard Garrigan, O.S.B.</i>	32
	<i>Bernard Boyan, O.S.B.</i>	33
Easter Retreat	<i>Philip Holdsworth, O.S.B.</i>	43
St. Benet's Hall		47
Poland '87	<i>Leo Chamberlain, O.S.B.</i>	48
Old Amplefordian News	<i>ed. Benet Perceval O.S.B.</i>	61
The School		
Officials: January-July 1987		70
The Common Room		
Obituary: Horace Perry 1892-1987	<i>E. H. Moreton</i>	72
John McDonnell	<i>C. J. Wilding</i>	76
David Criddle	<i>P. O'R Smiley</i>	77
Gordon Forsythe	<i>W. A. Davidson</i>	78
Graham Sasse	<i>P. O'R Smiley</i>	79
Exhibition: The Headmaster	<i>Dominic Milroy, O.S.B.</i>	81
Confirmation 1987	<i>Francis Dobson, O.S.B.</i>	87
Lourdes 1987	<i>Francis Dobson, O.S.B.</i>	88
Martin Haigh, O.S.B., Director 1953-1987	<i>Peter Dagnall</i>	90
Theatre: The Mysteries 1986-1987	<i>ed. Lucy Warrack</i>	92
Music	<i>ed. D. S. Bowman</i>	106
Sport: Spring Term	<i>ed. J. G. Willcox</i>	119
Summer Term	<i>ed. J. G. Willcox</i>	132
Activities		157
Junior House	<i>ed. Henry Wansbrough O.S.B.</i>	169
Gilling Castle	<i>ed. Adrian Convery O.S.B.</i>	178

# PHOTOGRAPHS

	Page
Flaming June: 14 June 1987, 26 June (and much of October).	Frontispiece
Very Rev. Aidan Cunningham, O.S.B., Cathedral Prior of Chester	29
Poland Run '87	49
Leo Chamberlain, O.S.B., Chairman: Poland '87 Appeal	54
Fr. Abbot, the Dean of York and others: York Minster, Easter Sunday '87	54
Horace Perry — a drawing	72
Horace Perry — a portrait	74
John McDonnell	76
Gordon Forsythe	79
The Mysteries: Crucifixion	94
Cross-Country VIII	121
Rossllyn Park 7	126
Cricket: 1st XI	133
Flaming June: Under 15 top cricket ground: 26 June 1987	136
Flaming June: Cricket nets, 26 June 1987	139
Gerald Hughes, O.S.B. and Form I, Gilling Castle	180

THE ACTION BANK · THE ACTION BANK · THE ACTION BANK · THE ACTION BANK · THE ACTION BANK



## Your next step is important. And we'll help you make the right choice.

Leaving school? And wondering 'where do I go from here'?

Then talk to us. You'll discover a surprising choice of career opportunities. And together we'll find the one that's right for you.

If you know where you want to go – and you're in a hurry – NatWest has a range of training schemes to help you get there FAST.

If you're not so sure, we've got training schemes that could help you decide... while you work, earn, and learn.

Being part of our NatWest team means you'll be heading in the right direction – where YOU

want to go! Whether you want to ease your way into a 'first' job... or launch a challenging career.

New opportunities too! All based on your ability and enthusiasm, regardless of sex or race.

If you've got GCE 'O' and 'A' levels, GCSEs, CSEs or equivalent, we've got a lot more than a job to offer.

We'll help you plan your future!

For full details, write now to:

Geoff Milnes,  
Senior Recruitment Manager, NatWest Bank,  
Recruitment Department, National House,  
14 Moorgate, London EC2R 6BS.

THE ACTION BANK · THE ACTION BANK · THE ACTION BANK · THE ACTION BANK · THE ACTION BANK



Flaming June 1987. 14 June, 26 June (and much of October) *James Vigne (B)*

## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

Volume XCII

Autumn 1987

Part II

### EDITORIAL

In January, 1924, Fr. Edmund Matthews, then Headmaster, appointed Horace Perry to the music staff. Months later he was the second Abbot of Ampleforth, to be succeeded as Headmaster by Fr. Paul.

Horace Perry died earlier this year in his ninety-fifth year and the President of the Common Room, Teddy Moreton, writes an affectionate tribute to one of our first lay staff and provides also a flavour of context of the Ampleforth within which Horace Perry worked. That context centred upon the school during the years when Fr. Paul was Headmaster. The second part of Robert Speaight's portrait is printed in this issue as is the second part of Fr. Bernard's re-assessment of Bishop Augustine Baines, a maverick, maybe, who almost destroyed Ampleforth in the 1830's but who, in his educational thinking, as J. H. Aveling points out, was ahead of his time.

When monks retire, if monks retire, they do so within the physical bounds of their monastery. They remain, not merely part of the memory of the place, but an integral part, perhaps playing a role as important as any in their career as they live out their lives of retirement and provide stability, support, encouragement and friendship to the young monks in the early years of their formation. Continuity through tradition is therefore maintained and nuggets of the wisdom of the aged filter down to the minds and hearts of the young. Fr. Benet is a part of this continuing tradition of monks teaching and working in the school throughout their monastic life. For 50 years he has toiled in the vineyard of the school ever ready to protect the interests of boys and a scourge of sloppy impractical ways of doing things. His meticulous attention to detail, his ability to retain past solutions in his head for future reference, and his absolute fairness and objective advice to all, whomsoever they might be, won widespread respect for its professionalism, and affection for its style which never wavered. As first Housemaster of St. John's 1957-1980 and more latterly as Second Master 1980-1987 his contribution has been central to the workings of the school. Meanwhile he moves to become Abbot's secretary and sub-prior. He is succeeded in his second master's room but in a new post as Director of Studies, by Christopher Wilding, the first member of the lay staff to hold such a senior position in the school.

When lay staff retire from the school there is, sadly, something of parting and finality. They retire and leave, if not the vicinity of the valley, at least the school, the Common Room and the daily routine of life as lived in the Abbey and School. Yet,

as Teddy Moreton's obituary of Horry Perry shows, the memory is strong, the example set and the standard attained becomes the norm for others to strive to attain.

1987 has been perhaps the most important and the most poignant of years in the school's history in terms of the retirement of long-serving staff, both lay staff and matrons. Fr. Dominic's Headmaster's speech stressed the accumulated losses to the school staff through the retirement of John McDonnell (1954), David Criddle (1956), Gordon Forsythe (1958), Miss Margaret Houlihan (1954) for nearly 30 years matron in the infirmary and Miss Joan Mulcahy, Matron of the Upper Building for more than 30 years. In addition Graham Sasse, after 26 years service, has been appointed the first lay Headmaster of Gilling Castle. And while we are across the valley, tribute must be paid not only to Fr. Gerald Hughes, retiring from Gilling Form I after 26 years but also Pat Callaghan who joined the Gilling staff in 1955, and Michael Lorigan who served Gilling for 42 years and whose contribution was put on record in the spring *Journal*.

The 50 years of service given by Horace Perry and Fr. Benet and that of 25 years and more from 7 others is a matter of comment, pride and gratitude. For the majority of their working lives, the Abbey and the boys in the school has been 'home'. In an age when it is the norm for people to move around from place to place either by way of changing direction or moving onwards and upwards in the same direction, this Abbey and School has been blest by devotion and loyalty. Common Room notes in the *Journal* have acknowledged this fact more by absence than recognition and this perhaps is as it should be: continuity, routine and perseverance do not hit the headlines, nor should they. But there are times when it is appropriate and right to place on record recognition and thanks. 1987 is one such year. Those staff who have retired know that they have a special place in our affection and that they can always call this place their second home.

The School section in this edition of the *Journal* is the largest ever produced. That is not necessarily a gain. But as a publication of record it is good sometimes to let the record of events speak. Four such 'events' of 1987 are allowed to spread themselves: Fr. Leo's compelling story of our involvement with Poland, Fr. Henry's Diary of the Schola Tour — typical of diaries he writes on all his tours, undertaken usually twice a year — the Easter Retreat — its programme and list of guests, and finally but certainly not least a long section on *The Mysteries*. An *Editor* hopes that from among 200 pages or so, each reader will find about 50 he or she will wish to read. On this occasion may I encourage all readers, in addition to whatever else tickles their fancy, to read the account of *The Mysteries* 1986-7, if only because it expresses something of the deepest within us.

## PAUL NEVILL, O.S.B. 1882 — 1954.

Part 2: Headmaster 1924-54

ROBERT SPEAIGHT

### I

A friend of mine once put the following question to the headmaster of a well-known Benedictine school. "Supposing your Abbot suddenly calls you back into the monastery or sends you out on a mission, what do you say to him?" The headmaster in question replied: "I should say — 'Of course, Father Abbot, I am entirely at your disposal — if you really think it is the will of Almighty God that our scholarships should dwindle from 25 to 3.'" It was an answer that Father Paul might have been tempted to make, but the temptation never came his way. He remained Headmaster of Ampleforth until the day he died — for nearly 30 years. It was suggested to me, when I was still hoping to expand this essay into a longer memoir, that the life of the average headmaster is as monotonous as the life of the average schoolboy. Each follows an undeviating routine of work and relaxation, but the headmaster follows it for much longer than the schoolboy. The many change and pass; the one remains. Father Paul, needless to say, was not in the least an average headmaster, but his life and tenure of office both had an exceptional consistency. There was rapid expansion and occasional retrenchment; there was a second World War. But the varying rhythm of progress and the impact, however shattering, of external events, only left him fixed in his resolution, his personality, and his ideas.

No, he was not an average headmaster — for the very simple and tremendous reason that he was a monk living under obedience. He was quite unlike the headmaster of Radley who may be hoping to be made headmaster of Westminster — although a number of people would have liked Father Paul to be made Archbishop of Westminster. It is inconceivable that he should have wanted to be anything but headmaster of Ampleforth, but even if he had wanted a change — or if others had thought a change would be good for him — there was no similar work for him to do elsewhere. As the years went by, he could look forward to nothing but retirement — and to put it mildly, I do not think he had the slightest wish to retire. He had very few intimate friends, and no hobbies. Successful as he had been as a Parish Priest, he did not yearn for a parish; and happy as he was as a monk, he had no nostalgia for the cloister. His life was dedicated, integrally, to his mother, his school, and his God.

Mrs. Nevill had become a Catholic shortly after the death of her youngest son in battle, and it was to him rather than to Father Paul that she attributed her conversion. On his short leaves from the front she had been impressed by seeing him assist at Mass even on week-days. It was not for nothing that Father Paul would say that he was more interested in mothers than in fathers. To succeeding generations of Ampleforth boys Mrs. Nevill was a legendary, aristocratic figure whom they saw at Mass, after she had come to live in Ampleforth village. Of Father Paul's intense devotion to her they had only a fragmentary knowledge.

For him she was a person sacred and set apart — at once a refuge and a strength — and all the more indispensable because she was not directly concerned with the work which occupied, and indeed obsessed, him. Their life in unison was a mystery patent to see, but impossible to penetrate. Everything that another man might have given to his family, his friends, and his extra-professional interests was given to her. She both received and renewed his sympathy, softening a nature which might otherwise have hardened through the sheer drive of its energy, the sheer compulsion of its will. She remained in the background of his activity, but his activity cannot be understood unless we realise that she was fixed in the foreground of his thought.

In the context of English Public School education Father Paul was neither an innovator like Sanderson of Oundle, nor a progressive like Coad of Bryanston. He took the Public Schools as he found them, and was glad to take them so. Here his deep, unconscious Englishry must be borne in mind. The Public Schools had largely fashioned the England he knew and loved and wished to preserve. He would have said, without the trace of a smile, that his aim was to produce Catholic gentlemen. He did not face the problem of reconciling the *res Britannica* with the *res Catholica*, because he would not have seen a problem face to face. In so far as he reconciled the two, the reconciliation was instinctive — and none the worse for that. Father Paul was not a complex character, and he never complicated things unduly. He simply saw generations of Catholics growing up — the fruit, many of them, of mixed marriages and not infrequently of broken homes — whose parents were determined to give them a Public School education; and if the Catholic Public Schools did not provide it for them, they would be sent elsewhere. His theory of education, though it took account of academic requirements, was essentially apostolic. Whether he went too far in his accommodation is a matter for legitimate debate. If an outsider may be permitted an opinion, I think that he allowed the senior boys powers which no boy should be given over another, and that he allowed the junior boys to be plagued with too many puerilities of protocol. But these things were rooted, for better or worse, in the tradition he was resolved to imitate. There is a certain amount of nonsense in the Public School system, and I think he might have cut more of it away. A final judgement on his work will have to abide the future of the Public Schools themselves. It is possible, though not certain, that if he had tried to do something a little more different, he would have achieved something better able to withstand the cataclysm of social change. The *res Britannica* does not look quite the same as it did in 1924 when Father Paul became headmaster, or even in 1954 when he died. But the *res Catholica* is unchanging.

Nevertheless, it was the strength of Father Paul that he had no doubts. But here, again, compare his situation with that of another headmaster. He had his governing body on top of him. It was not a question of monthly or quarterly meetings, with benign Bishops and retired Major-Generals coming on after lunch at the Athenaeum or the "Rag", and hearing what it was proposed to do at a school which they rarely had the time to visit. It was a question of daily contact with an Abbot and Council who could not sport an Old School Tie, even if they had the right to. Of course the support of Abbot Matthews was invaluable, just as his supervision was inevitable. But there had to be a daily checking of decisions, and a continual testing of results. Father

Paul would always think several times before he would 'sack a boy', but *festina lente* was not his favourite motto. His reign falls into three distinct periods — the first fifteen years until the death of Abbot Matthews in 1939; the period of the second World War; and the nine years which followed it. The first was the period of expansion. The house system was introduced, and St. Cuthbert's added, in 1926. St. Wilfrid's and St. Edward's followed between 1933 and 1935. The Science Building, with a large washing area and classrooms, enclosed a desolate quadrangle. Four refectories for the inside houses, with private rooms above them, were added between 1935 and 1936; and Gilling Castle was acquired for a Preparatory school in 1929, thus leaving the Junior House free for its present occupants. All this required a large measure of financial optimism, and where money was in question the faith of Father Bede was fortunately at hand to temper the Abbot's caution.

## II

Once having established the house system, Father Paul did not mind how big the school became. Each house was a separate family, and it did not matter how many families overlooked the Vale of Mowbray, provided there were masters to teach and monks to look after them. Father Paul only recognized the limits of educational demand; and to this there seemed (and still seems) no end. Where other schools were dwindling in the pre-war years, Ampleforth grew in numbers and prestige; and Father Paul's personal prestige naturally grew with it. In 1930 he was selected to join a small group of headmasters from the English Public Schools who toured the Universities of Canada during the Easter holidays. Norwood of Harrow, Malim of Wellington, Talbot of Haileybury, Turner of Marlborough, and Hamilton Fyfe of Christ's Hospital were among others in the party. When the Prime Minister of Ontario asked Father Paul in what way English Public Schools differed from Protestant, he had his answer ready: "Come and stay at Ampleforth. We are English. My ancestors fought for King Charles. My boys may be Roman Catholics, but they are *English*. They go to Oxford ..." and there followed a flamboyant catalogue of Amplefordian achievement. He did not forget to add that one or two of his lay masters were Nonconformists. On the voyage, when some of the other headmasters could not face the Sunday service, it was observed that Father Paul was saying Mass for the third-class passengers, and that although his vestments were white, his face was green. In fact he spent the greater part of his time in the emigrants' quarters. In Vancouver he rose to speak at a big Government dinner with the words: "I stand before you as a convinced Papist and a convinced Englishman"; and on his arrival in the same city he received two telegrams: "Please say the 8 o'clock Mass, St. Patrick's"; the other "Please preach at the Holy Redeemer, 11 a.m." He accepted both invitations, and after breakfast at St. Patrick's he asked the way to Holy Redeemer, only to be told, a little sharply, that it was an Episcopalian church. In these oecumenical days the sermon might even have been delivered.

In 1937 the headmasters' conference was held at Ampleforth. By now Father Paul had made a profound impression at these annual, but rather indecisive, gatherings. On

this occasion he regaled his guests in the upper refectories with an Haut Brion bequeathed by a wine-merchant in lieu of school fees. They had never doubted that he belonged to Ampleforth, and as they savoured his hospitality, which was never less than princely, they may well have imagined for a moment that Ampleforth belonged to him. But, when the meal was over, the Abbot rose and bluntly reminded them that unless they taught their pupils that Jesus Christ was God, their teaching was in vain. The immense personality of the headmaster took its proper place within the larger personality of Ampleforth itself, and the visitors had a glimpse of the thing which had made him as well as the thing which he had done so much to make.

In 1943 the whole of the Headmasters' Conference Committee spent two days at Gilling Castle, at the invitation of Father Paul. It was very hot and the headmasters were very tired. In the feudal seclusion of the castle, and walking up and down among Father Maurus' flower beds, they discussed the report of the Norwood Committee on school fees, the early drafts of the Education Act, and the first fumbleings towards the Fleming Report. They were entertained on a pre-war scale, and did not dare to ask Father Paul how he managed it.

### III

On April 6, 1939, Good Friday, Abbot Matthews died suddenly and many felt that Father Paul would be chosen to succeed him. He had run the school, helped to plan the new church, served as sub-Prior in the monastery and as Parish priest in the village. He had proven administrative gifts and warm human sympathies. The younger monks, in particular, gathered round him as the natural leader of the Community. A photograph exists of Father Paul sitting on the wall of the Cloister while his qualifications were being discussed by the assembled brethren. "Of what were you thinking just then?" he was asked. "I was thinking" he replied, "that if I had been elected Abbot, I should have made Father Stephen Marwood headmaster, and then sent him off on a three months' holiday." But the brethren made a different choice, and none of them ever regretted it. Father Herbert Byrne had long taught in the school, but he had also spent four years in a Liverpool parish — and Father Stephen used to say that the parishes were "the salvation of Ampleforth". It was remembered that Ampleforth was at once a monastery, a mission field and a school; and the interests of all three had to be held in balance.

Nevertheless, Father Paul was not on the same easy terms with Abbot Byrne as he had been with his predecessor. Their temperaments were too opposed. Father Paul was sanguine to the point of imprudence, and this contrasted with Abbot Byrne's gentle ironic pessimism. Abbot Matthews was cautious, too; but it is one thing to accept counsels of caution from a friend and superior of long standing who is in fundamental agreement with one's own views, and quite another to accept them from someone whom you know much less well and who may be doubtful whether you are heading in the right direction. Father Paul had a streak of worldliness which made him rejoice in popular success, but Abbot Byrne did not know the meaning of worldliness and he was not particularly interested in success. He accepted the growth

of the school, but he thought it had grown enough. He tended to look back, with the nostalgia of his generation, to an older and simpler Ampleforth; much had been gained, but might not something have been lost? For that matter, there were other fields to conquer beside the fields of Mowbray, and when the opportunity of a foundation in the Middle West presented itself, he readily sympathised with those who wished to seize it.

Too much should not be made of this difference of temperament and approach, and both men probably learnt a good deal from such difficulty as they found in working together. They certainly came to respect each other's qualities.

When Father Paul grew impatient Father Stephen would remind him, on one of their weekly walks, that the authority of the Abbot was, for the time being, the authority of Christ Himself. "Yes" replied Father Paul. I have suggested that obedience came less easily to Father Paul than poverty and chastity, and he did, perhaps, speak his mind a little freely — even in a monastery where liberty is the law of love. But when he had blown off his steam, he would always end by saying: "Come along now, we must make it work". It is a bad thing for anyone to have everything their own way, and whatever the merits of the matters occasionally in dispute, Father Paul's character was tried by intermittent frustration as it could never have been tried by uninterrupted success. "I think I shall have a long Purgatory" he once remarked to Father Patrick Barry; and when Father Patrick asked him why, he answered: "Because it is not given to many men to see their life work completely realised." The frustrations had been quite forgotten in the sense of hardly won fulfilment.

The election of Abbot Byrne was closely followed by the outbreak of the second World War, and the expansion of the school was necessarily arrested. The Ampleforth Roll of Honour — a tragically long one — is a witness to the loss of so many whom Father Paul had known and helped to form. He was especially proud of the V.C. awarded to Michael Allmand, and the publication of Hugh Dormer's Diaries. The book was a *locus classicus* of everything that he believed in. But the school suffered a calamity during these years, more terrible, because it was so unexpected and avoidable, than the war itself. A fire broke out in the train bringing the boys back for the summer term in 1941; a number of them were burnt to death; and many others seriously injured. The train was stopped near Newark, and the dead and injured were taken to the nearest hospital. When the news reached Ampleforth, Father Paul's habitual self-control broke down. Father Peter Utley drove him down to Newark, and every now and then his tension would release itself in frantic back-seat driving. As he suddenly exclaimed "Stop!" in the middle of Doncaster, Father Peter suggested that he should spend the night there and come on to Newark in the morning. "Sorry, Peter," he replied, "I won't say another word." Later, in addressing the school, he said: "When a member of the R.A.F. is missing, the fact is never referred to in the Mess. We shall do the same."

Two further losses clouded the later years of his headmastership. His closest friend, and deputy, Father Stephen Marwood died in December 1949. Here again there was a desperate drive across the Pennines to reach his bedside: "Faster, faster!" he continued to call out, but he arrived too late. He described Father Stephen as the greatest schoolmaster he had ever known. Henceforward he had no one of his own

generation, or near it, to turn to for intimate counsel; for he had leant on Father Stephen's radiant spirituality, as a man who sees darkly will lean on one for whom the way ahead is clear. Father Paul had an unshakeable faith, but he was unconsolated by sensible piety; prayer was as hard for him as it was seemingly easy for Father Stephen. "A boy came up to me the other day" he once told me, "and said that he was bored by Mass. I replied to him 'So am I. How can anyone expect to have Mass emotions at 7 o'clock in the morning?'" Father Paul was not altogether without emotion, but he did not understand or trust it. The supreme test came when his mother lay sick and dying at the age of 93. He could not bear to see her unconscious or watch long hours by her bed; in fact he refused to do so unless Father James Forbes accompanied him. After her death he instructed Father James to see the undertakers and make the necessary arrangements for the funeral. "It is good for a mother to have a son a priest, because then she will never lose him" was a favourite saying of his; and now he was determined not to betray his feelings at this severing of a unique relationship.

## IV

Such were among the landmarks of a life that varied otherwise very little from one year to the next. But what of the life itself? Any headmaster's days are spent in a tissue of overlapping relationships with the parents, the boys, the Old boys, the assisting staff and the governing body. Father Paul generally captivated a prospective parent. The guest room was his home ground and with his repertoire of stories, told with magnificent verve, he could always hold the fireside. But he had his failures. Physically, he was a big man, towering even when he was at table, and I know one lady who left after her first visit not entertained, but obliterated. When sympathy was required, he was always ready for it; and even a temperature of 99 and twenty-four hours in the infirmary would produce a bulletin on one's table the next morning. He was pedantic in his use of medical terms; rubella for German measles, scarlatina for scarlet fever, and streptococcus infection for a sore throat. His knowledge of the 500 boys in his charge was phenomenal; only now and then did he make a slip. "I know everybody in the school after three weeks" he observed to Father Peter Utley on a visit to the Junior House — and then, spying a youngster, "What's that boy's name?" He was always accessible and he noticed everything, unless it was something he was determined not to notice until it was forcibly brought to his attention. Finding a new boy looking miserable, he would give him an apple and invite him to his room. In the rare case of moral misdemeanour he acted drastically, and then the matter was forgotten. He had a poor nose for troubles of this kind; hated the idea that they should occur at Ampleforth at all; and preferred to deal with them as a priest rather than as a schoolmaster.

In the case of more venial deviations he knew how to combine severity and humour. Smoking was a chronic breach of regulations, but he was capable of turning a blind eye to it — or a nose that charitably refused to pick up the scent. A certain boy, fancying his accomplishment as a cat burglar, was observed by a novice scaling

the wall of the monastery after dark. There was in fact no inch of the Ampleforth roof which he had not explored, and he had succeeded in detaching a wooden pinnacle as a trophy. The novice reported him to his housemaster, and he was sent to Father Paul who gave him a withering dressing-down, and stripped him of his monitorial privileges. The following day he felt he owed the headmaster an apology, and went to his room. "The physical feat, apart from the irresponsibility, is certainly remarkable," Father Paul conceded at last; and then added, "By the way, the Prior has been missing a pinnacle from the monastery roof. Is it, by any chance, in your possession?" The boy confessed that it was. "Do you mind bringing it to me?" The culprit did as he was told, and when he got into bed the same evening he felt something very hard under the sheet. Father Paul had placed the pinnacle where he thought it provisionally belonged. On another occasion he told a boy to come back and see him the next day, when he would receive a thrashing. "If I thrash you now" he said, "I shall probably kill you." The boy spent the most uncomfortable 24-hours of his life, and that was the end of the matter.

When he trusted someone, he trusted him absolutely. A boy had gone up for a University scholarship and won it, but the College authorities informed Father Paul that the award must be disallowed because the boy had been caught in an act of gross public indecency. Father Paul refused to believe the story and accepted the boy's explanation. He was convinced that a flagrant injustice had been perpetrated; informed the Abbot that he would resign if the proper amends were not made; and persuaded the boy to marshal all available evidence in his favour. He was resolved to fight the matter at all costs. It was the night when Father Stephen Marwood's body was brought home for burial. Kneeling before the bier of his beloved friend, he murmured: "Now Stephen, it's up to you." As he returned to his room immediately afterwards, the telephone rang. It was the College authorities eating very humble pie.

His attention to detail was extraordinary. He might spare others, but he could not spare himself. He was always the first out with a shovel to clear the snow from the steps leading from the upper to the lower building, and he was once found sweeping out the classrooms on the first day of term. In an emergency he would fill the ink-wells, cut up newspapers for lavatory paper, and scrub the floor where a boy had dropped some ink on it. He was not always above taking credit where credit was not strictly due. It was galling for Father Peter Utley and Father Gabriel Gilbey, who had spent a busy day clearing out the beds from the dormitories of Junior House, to hear Father Paul's voice below in conversation with some parents: "We've been clearing out all the beds: I've cleared them all myself." These exaggerations were all part of an almost childish admiration for size. "The surgeon told me," he informed one anxious mother, whose boy had been operated on for appendicitis, "that it was the biggest appendix he had ever taken out." It could even cloud his academic judgment. At the "September massacres" when the record and prospects of every boy in the school were carefully sifted, a boy called Cardingley came up for discussion. "Cardingley!" exclaimed Father Paul, "I baptised him at Spanish Place. Cardingley is the largest exporter of sardines in Portugal. He will be a sardine exporter. He must do foreign languages. Columba, see that he learns Spanish." Father Columba objected that Cardingley wanted to go to Oxford, where more than foreign languages would

be required. "His qualifications will not allow it," replied Father Paul, still with his nose to the sardines — and it was left for Father Stephen to salvage the boy's University prospects. A crisis would always excite Father Paul's magnoperative tendencies. When a sudden epidemic required some nurses from York, the hospital enquired how many were needed. The answer down the telephone was categorical: "Send the lot!"

He visited the infirmary every day, and you were lucky if you happened to be the only patient. Then he might teach you piquet, which he had learnt from Mrs. Nevill, explaining with relish that it was the royal card game and enunciating exactly the old French terms. He would go on to tell you some of his favourite Yorkshire stories — about the man who had his scapulars taken away from him in gaol, or the old lady's description of how she had taken an overdose of sleeping draught. Then he would recall the eccentricities of some long dead member of the Community, until the conversation was interrupted by old Brother Peter banging at the window and asking how you were. "Is it raining outside, Brother?" Father Paul would enquire. "Quarter past six, Father," came the reply — and Father Paul would observe that although Brother Peter was a very good chap, he was getting remarkably deaf. If a boy were seriously ill, his sympathy and solicitude were a precious support to the parent. One mother described him standing behind her "Like a guardian angel". His sympathy was at once intense and undemonstrative; walking in the dark one evening with a boy whose father he knew to be dying, he took off his black felt hat and placed it on the boy's head. When he took over the school, David Walker was the Head Monitor. Father Paul drew him aside on the top of the stairs leading down from the main study and asked him how he thought it should be run. He listened with the utmost gravity to this ardent admirer of Abbot Matthews; and when the Head Monitor was laid up with a suppurating knee as the result of a Rucker match, the headmaster brought him a bottle of Port from the monastic cellar, advising him to hide it under his bed. He was always a man for the right remedy. A lady who was feeling the discomfort of middle life began explaining her symptoms to him: "I know just the thing," he broke in. "You'll get it from a chemist in Brighton."

He was impressive, and he could also be formidable. When he "unbent", the word took on an extra dimension of meaning. "If I had been small," he once observed to Father Stephen, "I should have been a fussy little man looking like an owl, and no one would have wanted to listen to me." It was his presence and his height that made his familiarity so surprising. A boy recuperating from mumps in the Upper Library suddenly heard the headmaster's voice asking him what he was reading. It was the Dictionary of National Biography. Father Paul then asked him whether he had read about his Grossmith forebears. On hearing that he hadn't, Father Paul looked up the names and began reminiscing about the Gilbert and Sullivan operas, and singing snatches of the songs — "My name is John Willington Wills" from *The Sorcerer* and "Little Kit" from *The Mikado*. Then his eyes alighted on a mention of "See Me Dance the Polka" which George Grossmith senior had written and composed; whereupon he took the great-grandson as his partner, and polkad with him round and round the Upper Library. The headmaster sang the verses and the boy joined in the choruses. If Father Paul's memory failed him, he would sing out "one-two-three-hop,

one-two-three-hop", until the boy — whose name was George although it was not Grossmith — felt he at last understood something of what his mother's family had given to the English stage.

Unlike Father Stephen, Father Paul had little interest in the school plays. If he felt that boys should be discouraged from going on the stage, he certainly knew more about the world than he was sometimes given credit for. If he felt that acting was bad for the character, he was forgetting his own delight in the impersonations of Hubert Gallwey, who could imitate every member of the Community — especially the headmaster. Nor did his tastes in music run much beyond Gilbert and Sullivan or the popular songs of a Victorian boyhood. To a boy who wanted to get out of choir practice, and had not heeded the warning to fail the voice test, he began with a lecture, rather in the style of a *Times* leader, on how choir practice assisted the building of character. Then, as if in sudden appreciation of the parody, his face lit up and he exclaimed: "Well, if you want to get out of the choir, why don't you sing all wrong?" The boy replied that he had been singing as wrong as he knew how. "Well, I should continue and see what happens." The boy took his advice and was out of the choir in no time. Father Paul was pleased enough if an Old Boy got a picture hung in the Academy, but in general he was a little distrustful of the imagination. He would not push the English studies beyond a certain point for fear, as he told Claude Leetham, of turning the boys into aesthetes — and in the early days of his headmastership the word "aesthetic" had a particular and unsavoury connotation. The boys to whom he talked privately in their final term were left in no doubt as to the nature of his fears. "Hit a male prostitute if he accosts you, old man, and if he's bigger than you, run. Tell women prostitutes to go to hell!" Not a scholar himself, he was perhaps more interested in scholarships than in scholarship. "How many Open Awards this year?" — the question could be embarrassing as he breezed into a meeting of the Catholic Headmasters' Conference. But although he was too busy to be a great reader, he believed in good books. "The library is the most civilizing influence in the school," he would say; and when Father Patrick Berry was still a junior at Benet Hall, he gave him *carte blanche* at Blackwells. "Buy whatever you think we need." A Rucker "hearty", steeped in Sapper and Ian Hay, went to him for advice. Dickens, Thackeray, Kipling, Jane Austen, the Brontes, Conrad, 'Saki', Winston Churchill and Trader Horn were a fair indication of his tastes.

For a time he himself continued to teach — history, and general knowledge classes to 50 boys in the fourth form. He was particularly strong on the Victorian Prime Ministers. Once he was about to say something derogatory about Spencer Perceval, when his eye fell on Father Benet at his desk in front of him. "Spencer Perceval," he continued, "was in every way an excellent Prime Minister." In the term before he died he took a class of scientists in history. Twenty of them would crowd into his study and squat by the fire. One evening he had returned from London, bursting with vitality, and wearing a black suit with a red handkerchief cheekily flaunted from his breast pocket. They were discussing the growth of industry in the West Riding — a subject that required enlivening. "The one thing a Yorkshireman cares for is brass," he said; and on the last word he closed his fist on an imaginary money-bag, and beamed.



His judgements, though they were generous, were shrewd. As more and more Ampleforth boys went on to the Universities, they were preceded by a headmaster's report to the College authorities and the Catholic Chaplains. "Very shy and rather reserved but no fool — rather too knowledgeable about the turf — good tipster. He is the sort of person who will get a second on a minimum of work." "An Irish Catholic . . . the boy has too much money and adoring sisters. Good and pleasant but wanting in grit. I should be a bit afraid of his getting into a smart idle set . . . his faith is sound." (This boy got sent down.) "A good gamester — very tall and is likely to attract the fair sex, but he is a good fellow. Should be surprised if he gave you any trouble." Sir George Clark, Provost of Oriel, was among those who testified to the accuracy and realism of these, or similar predictions. Father Paul had no patience with those who wanted the English Catholics to set up a University for themselves on the American model; that would only intensify a ghetto complex which was too strong already. The whole purpose of Ampleforth, as he saw it, was to train boys who would keep their faith intact in a society which did not share it. He understood, as far as any monk headmaster could understand, the perils of transition between a Benedictine school and a secular University. But he trusted a boy to make it without damage to his faith and as little damage as possible to his morals.

## V

The introduction of lay-masters was not achieved without difficulty. The school became to that extent less monastic, and since many of them were Protestants, to that extent less integrally Catholic. The ambience of the place was slightly modified — and in a direction of which those who remembered an older, smaller and less ambitious Ampleforth uncertainly approved. The situation was not easy for the lay masters themselves, since they had no part in the running of the school and no opportunity for preferment. They felt themselves regarded, at first, as mere technicians, and when Father Paul became aware of this he invited them to meet the housemasters in the monastic guest-room, and the lay masters were soon inviting the Community to sherry. He was also quick to realise that they were underpaid. Hearing that the farm had made a profit of £1,000, he resolved to lay his hands on the bonus to increase their salaries. Later, conditions improved; a Pensions scheme was established towards the end of the war, and this lasted until the Government Superannuation Accepted Schools Scheme came into force. By then the lay masters had a refectory and two common-rooms for their own use; Father Paul had brought up his own fire irons and lit the fire himself. In any argument with the boys or the Community he was generally found on the lay masters' side. One particularly tough "set", which he thought might be too much for a layman to manage, he insisted on taking over himself.

He was exceptional among men born to authority in knowing how to delegate. Once having given someone a job, he would leave them to get on with it. His eyes and ears were open, but he did not fuss. If a lay master missed a class through a *siesta*, he would accept the apology without scolding; and if an indiscretion produced a good story, he was prepared to overlook it. Father John Macauley rashly took on a bet with

a boy in the Junior House that he could not do a particular piece of carpentry — and the boy won it. Father John had to explain that, being a monk vowed to poverty, he did not possess five shillings. The boy was adamant. "Very well," said Father John, "If you care to meet the Abbot in the monastery guest-room at 4 o'clock this afternoon, perhaps he will give you the money" — not imagining that the boy would care to do any such thing. When he found the boy still determined, the matter was settled through the Procurator, but Father John was apprehensive lest the story should reach the ears of Father Paul. It did; and the guest-room fireside was the richer for it.

Father Paul met his housemasters every Sunday evening during term. He sat in the straight-backed chair beside his table, with the housemasters grouped in a wide semi-circle around the fire. The conversation was general, and sometimes desultory. On occasion he would take out an old book of Rules, and demonstrate how different the running of the school had become since the days of Father Clement Standish. The housemasters were men of differing temperaments, and no two of them ran their houses in the same way. He allowed for this, and although strongly opposed opinions might be expressed on this or that, he never imposed uniformity. If one man wished to have his dormitory lights out at 9.30 because the boys needed more sleep, and another wished to keep them burning till 9.45, because the boys needed more time to read, it was all the same to Father Paul. If he visited a house, as he often did, he might content himself with looking in at the door, or he might come inside for a longer talk; he did not come to pry. On the contrary, if you had something unpleasant to say to him, the deafness which grew upon him in later years would suddenly become acute.

Although he believed that England would become either Catholic or pagan, and although his hopes for its conversion were more than a little tinged with his own optimism, his native Englishry put him on easy terms with those who were not of his own Faith. He had a long friendship with S.M. Toyne, the headmaster of St. Peter's, York. When Father Paul first became headmaster of Ampleforth, the two schools had met on the playing field in a spirit of mutual animosity. Referees and umpires came under a fire of not undeserved rebuke. But all this was quickly changed; and when a joint field-day was arranged between the two schools the only casualties were those decided upon by the regular officers of the best Yorkshire Yeomanry. On Mr. Toyne's retirement in 1936 Father Paul gave a dinner-party for him and his wife. When his guest ventured a word in praise of the immaculate Haut-Brion, Father Paul observed: "You are lucky: this is generally reserved for Cardinals and Archbishops" — then adding to the Junior, who was waiting at table: "Yes, it's not for you, Brother: pass on the decanter." He was also on excellent terms with Bootham, the Quaker school from York, which Ampleforth had housed during the latter part of the Second World War. Father Paul was not a good speaker, but he had a happy phrase in beginning his last speech to the assembled schools — which also included Avisford — before Bootham returned home: "Friends, Romans, countrymen."

They called him "Posh Paul", and he certainly preferred the companionship (and the tutelage) of those with a social background similar to his own. He was not averse to a few titles on the School list. This gave, quite understandably, an impression of snobbery. He was not ashamed to put a high value on breeding, although a large —

and increasingly larger — proportion of his boys came from the more prosperous industrial middle-class. But he was only a snob in the sense that he tended to exaggerate the importance of success. Whatever a boy did in after life, he wanted to be effective. He was not very considerate to failure. But he gave to the stupidest boy in the school the same attention that he gave to the most brilliant, and to the humblest the same that he gave to the most highly born. Always, he believed, there was something to be brought out, and he was only concerned that it should be the right thing. Certainly he educated upwards, but he could never stoop too low.

For a time he had a paid secretary — “to think,” exclaimed Mrs. Nevill, “that my son should have an ex-professional roller-skater as his secretary” — but afterwards Father Cyprian Broomfield, Father Patrick Barry and Father James Forbes assisted him. He was a rigorous taskmaster, working others as hard as he worked himself. Every letter had to be answered on the same day, and he would keep to no regular hours or time-table. Moreover his room was open house to monks, masters and boys. If the secretary wanted to escape and work in another room, he would keep him back with the familiar order: “No, we’ll do it quicker if we do it together.” He rarely dictated letters, just giving a general directive and leaving the secretary to discover and imitate his style. When he wrote a letter or memorandum himself, he would do so with enormous zest, the handwriting sloping upwards from left to right. “There!” he would exclaim at last, “listen to this now. I have written it *currente calamo*.” His opinions were very strongly held, and if he changed them he was blandly unaware of having done so.

## VI

In the years following the second World War, Father Paul began to show signs of physical strain. He had sinus trouble and his deafness (which he was reluctant to admit) became more noticeable. His life was passing into the kind of apotheosis which few men achieve, and few survive. In 1949 the twenty-fifth year of his headmastership was celebrated with the unveiling of his portrait — for which, as he was fond of explaining to parents, he had stood for 473 hours. The praise that was lavished on himself he handed back to the community and school for which he had worked — and planned the erection of two new houses on the last spur overlooking the Vale of Mowbray. Tired as he sometimes seemed, he could still galvanise the guest-room — even with stories which he had told a hundred times before. He would recall how Mme. Tussaud had lunched at Ampleforth and related the story of her husband’s business; how the first Mme. Tussaud had come to London as a refugee at the end of the 18th century with the death-mask of the executed Queen. “And that,” Father Paul would tell generations of guests, “is how the family fortunes were formed — by the exhibition of Marie Antoinette’s — BUST” — with a dramatic pause before the operative word. He would describe how an American boy to whom he had offered a second helping of pudding had replied, “Waal, no — guess I’ll wait till the cheese and crackers come round.” And then the conversation would pass on to Father Raphael’s pictures, or Father Patrick’s handwriting, or Hugh Dormer’s diaries. But

whatever theme he illustrated, and whoever he was trying to imitate, he always seemed a size or two larger than his subject — like an actor whose personality cannot be extinguished by his impersonation. And his subjects, too, perceptibly increased in size. The tapestry in the library quadrupled its value in three years; the doubtful Wilson in the monastic guest-room would have fetched a fortune at Sotheby’s; and some Old Boy, who was still on the lower rungs of the ladder, was already a tiro of industry.

Yes, he may have been ‘Posh’ to the casual observer, but they could not guess the austerity of his life. One rarely saw him seated in the comfortable chair in his room; more often he sat crouched in an upright chair, his great coat, huddled round him, over a few glowing cinders. In fact he disliked using coal, and thinking wood was cheaper he would carry logs from the guest-room down to his own quarters. He rarely smoked or drank — shortly before his death he gave up smoking altogether because he felt he was becoming “enslaved” — and he said alcohol made him silly. If one tried to make him comfortable, one risked a rebuff: “I don’t want all this fuss.” He was forced, in later years, to go to London fairly often on his work for the Board of Education — R.A. Butler had invited him on to the Advisory Committee — but he never travelled First-class, even when his expenses were paid, and hardly ever took a meal on the train. If the Third-class carriages were full, he would sit on his bag in the corridor. So far from merely contemplating his achievement, he was permanently restless; planning now what others were to execute; but planning always. His schemes were practical and he had a passion for results; but in other ways he was the most impractical of men. He was large, but also clumsy. If you gave him a cigarette lighter he was unable to make it work; he had difficulty in sharpening a pencil; and one or two attempts with a typewriter left him limp with exasperation.

After Mrs. Nevill’s death he would sometimes go to Ireland for his summer holiday, staying with Father Hubert and his family in Dublin, or with other friends in the country. But he did not find it easy to relax; the school had for too long absorbed him. At Christmas he still presided at his party in the Upper Building. From 4 until 6.30 presents were distributed to the children; a film cartoon was shown; and there was tea and conjuring. In London he always stayed with Sir Griffith Williams, whom he had met through his work for the Board of Education, and who was his closest non-Catholic friend. Father Paul never travelled with any book but his Breviary, but Sir Griffith would pick out for him one or two bedside books of the kind he liked: the *Greville Diaries*, or *Hadrian VII*, or *Delina Delaney*. Sometimes the talk turned on Matthew Paris: “that is the kind of history I should have written,” said Father Paul, “full of current gossip.” On one of these visits he seemed to have a presentiment that he had not long to live. He was quite sure who would succeed him as headmaster, and he was quite wrong! He was now over seventy, and inevitably there was talk of his retirement. But when the school year opened in September 1953, he seemed very much the same as one had always known him — a little harder of hearing, perhaps, and a little lame as he walked up to the Infirmary for his morning visit. At the beginning of the January term (1954) he complained of indigestion, and on Saturday, January 23rd, the pain became acute. It was a cold, clear day, and he walked up to the Infirmary as usual. He seemed rather exhausted when he got there, and asked the Matron for some pills, enjoining her at the same time not to tell anyone that he

was feeling unwell. It does not seem to have occurred to him that he was suffering from his heart.

The Matron telephoned the school doctor, who called several times at the headmaster's room, finding him always out. On the Monday following, the Feast of the Conversion of St. Paul, Father Peter Utley rang up Father Paul after breakfast with the following quotation from his patron saint: "Peter soweth, Paul watereth, and God giveth the increase." "Peter," replied the headmaster down the telephone, "you're a blackguard. I say that to myself every day." Later he went up to the Infirmary and this time himself asked for the doctor. He returned to his room just after eleven o'clock. At about 11.40 a boy running down the passage met him coming from the opposite direction. Father Paul stopped him and asked why he was late for his class. The boy explained that he had been for a hair-cut. Father Paul then laid a hand on his shoulder, and enquired how his mathematics were progressing. The boy had had some extra coaching in this subject, and was surprised that Father Paul should have heard of his difficulties and remembered them. He was then told to hurry along to his class, and Father Paul went back into his room. At 12.30 the Prior, Father Columba, came in to see him. He had just put down the receiver of his telephone, having apparently called for the doctor. He was wearing his heavy overcoat, and his fire, as usual, was only half lit. He was very pale, and after settling some point of administration he relapsed into silence. Not wishing to disturb him further, Father Columba went out. That was the last time Father Paul was seen alive. He must have died a few minutes later, for when Brother Hare called at 12.45, he found him sitting at his desk, with his hands in his pockets, head tilted slightly back, and his Breviary open in front of him. Owen Hare assumed that he was asleep, and only on closer scrutiny realised that he was dead.

A few of the monks presently gathered, and the Abbot administered the Last Sacraments. They carried the body into the adjoining bedroom and later, while the boys were at lunch, along the top walk into the monastery. A Solemn Requiem was sung the next morning in the Abbey Church. Father Sebastian, doyen of the housemasters, was the celebrant, with the whole school and staff assisting. The boys overflowed into the monks' choir, one of them occupying the stall of his late headmaster. Father Paul was buried on Thursday, January 28th. On the evening before, many Catholic headmasters had been present at the Dirge; the Abbot sang the Requiem; and the panegyric was preached by Father Claude Leetham, an old friend and headmaster of Ratcliffe College. When the Mass was over the cortège wound its way up the hill in the crisp sunshine and among the early snowdrops to the monks' cemetery. Only the Sixth Form were officially taking part in the funeral, but boys were seen emerging from every side and standing among the trees above and around the vault. The body of Father Paul Nevill was laid in the same vault where, fifteen years before, Father Edmund Matthews had been buried. Father Edmund's name was the first to be inscribed on the stone above it, and Father Paul's was the last.

## VII

He was a monk before he was a headmaster, and he had now returned, in a rather special way, to the monastery to which he belonged. Just as the most brilliant boy must abide the scrutiny of his headmaster, so the headmaster must bear the scrutiny of the Superior who stood for him *in loco Christi*. It was appropriate, therefore, that Abbot Byrne who had pronounced the last Absolutions should also pronounce the last encomium. To the brethren assembled in Chapter on the day following the burial, he spoke first of the kind of man Father Paul might have been if grace had not come to the perfecting of nature. He would not have been sensual or mean, but he would have been arrogant and inordinately ambitious. He would have competed for the prizes of life and hurt his competitors in doing so, but he would have given them a helping hand after they had been defeated. He could never have been anything but magnanimous. And yet when the power and the glory had been won, he would have perceived their vanity. His was a straight, hard nature, with its mixture of pity — sometimes great pity — and a seeming ruthlessness. So much for the natural man; and then the Abbot went on to speak of his simple, strong and childlike faith, his devotion to the person of Christ and the Mother of God. It was a faith untouched by sentiment, and when the Liturgy required actions which appeared sentimental — such as kissing the palm on Palm Sunday — Father Paul's face had sometimes betrayed a flicker of disapproval. The Abbot spoke of his delicate conscience — perhaps in his younger days he had known the torment of scruples; of his spirit of poverty; and of his difficult conquest of obedience. "I leave you to imagine how humbled one felt by his exact obedience." He recalled Father Paul's punctilious performance of his religious duties; his spiritual reading, even when he was worn with fatigue, and the slow reverence of his Mass. Here was a Father in God speaking of one whose powerful will had been bent, not easily, to God's service; reconciling in the lucidity and justice of his tribute all past differences of outlook; and reminding his listeners — if they needed the reminder — that the singleness of mind which had possessed their departed brother had drawn a large measure of its substance from a common soil. *Quam bonum et jucundum est habitare fratres in unum.*

**Whitwell Hall**

(Whitwell-on-the-Hill)

Lovely Country House set in 18 acres delightful grounds overlooking Vale of York. Every comfort provided and good food assured. Tennis Court, Games Room, Indoor swimming pool and Croquet on lawns. Egon Ronay recommended.

## AUGUSTINE BAINES, O.S.B. 1786—1843

BERNARD GREEN, O.S.B.

The genesis of the two part study of Bishop Augustine Baines by Fr. Bernard Green was an excerpt from J. H. Aveling's *The Handle and the Axe*. It struck a chord with an Editor wanting to know more about one of our more unusual brethren. Those who read Part I in the last *Journal* will recall that it ended with the part decimation of Ampleforth in the cause of Prior Park: "They (Bishop Baines and his companions) left behind a community of a dozen, 4 of whom were priests, whose finances were in a state of confusion and collapse close to bankruptcy, whose school was in turmoil and about to plummet into a sharp decline, and whose morale had almost been broken." J. H. Aveling's brief but compelling account is reproduced with permission of the author and publisher.

Editor

In 1830 the attention of educated Catholics was concentrated on the picturesque figure of Peter Augustine Baines, Vicar-Apostolic of the western district. He came of a tradesman's family and had about him much of the panache of his class in those frontier days of the industrial revolution. He was never satisfied with things as they were, but was always itching to improve them and fertile with daring, speculative plans. His career began as a young Benedictine teaching in a struggling house of his Congregation at Ampleforth Lodge in Yorkshire. It had a tiny school filled mostly by the children of middle-class parents in Lancashire; all the boys were Church students. In 1812 the Benedictines advertised in *The Laity's Directory* that 'a limited number of young gentlemen not designed for the ecclesiastical state will be admitted'. By 1815 Baines was headmaster and determined to make a bid to capture the sons of the gentry in large numbers. He had the noviciate separated from the school, devised more and more elaborate syllabuses and thoroughly alarmed his colleagues by his rapid success. In 1817 he was packed off as a missionary to Bath. This was a great centre of fashion and Baines soon made his name as a preacher. In 1829 the Franciscan Vicar-Apostolic of the western district died. Rome had long ago fixed a principle that this district, now the poorest, should always have a bishop belonging to a religious Order. By this time the Orders were so short of men that the choice was limited. Baines, aged only forty-one, voluble, persuasive, self-confident, was chosen as bishop. With typical speed and daring he surveyed his district and estimated its needs. He even supplied *Propaganda* in Rome with a statistical table of missions in England and Wales.

Any other bishop than Baines would have been depressed by the results of the survey. Of approximately 390 missions in the country, there were only forty-seven in his district, many of them small and decrepit country ones. The only industrial areas were in Somerset and the Mendips, both declining, and in South Wales, growing but as yet with few Catholics. He warmly invited the Jesuits in, braving the disapproval of most of his fellow-bishops. He used his

AUGUSTINE BAINES, O.S.B. 1786—1843

19

scanty district funds to buy Prior Park, a majestic folly near Bath. There he proposed to establish a school and a diocesan seminary, both closely under his direction. He needed experienced clerical teachers, and he needed them quickly. So he approached his own Benedictines and proposed, with all his persuasive skill, that they should shut down their struggling little schools at Downside and Ampleforth and place their staffs, pupils and funds at Prior Park. He talked so fast and impressively to the two communities and to the authorities in Rome that most of the Ampleforth community and Rome succumbed to his charm.

Baines produced so many fascinating prospectuses and ideas ahead of his times that it is depressing that he achieved so little. Prior Park never developed into a real seminary and its success as a school was short-lived. Baines nearly destroyed Ampleforth and his old Congregation henceforward had little good to say of him. In his own curious way he subscribed to Milner's authoritarian views. But in almost every other way he was a child of late-eighteenth-century practical liberalism. He delighted in English prayers. He got on famously with Protestants. He privately considered that the traditional forms of the religious life were obsolete. Like Lingard and Milner he never wanted to convert the mass of Protestants: he sought only to put the old Catholic house in such good, Christian order that Protestant prejudices against it would die a natural death. It was not surprising that in 1862 Acton put a 'Life of Baines' into his reading-list for Richard Simpson's proposed article on the state of Catholic parties, but that he did not find a neat pigeon-hole place for him in his suggested outline of them. Baines was not exactly and simply of the old school, and yet he was also not a forerunner of the new school of the enthusiastic, romantic Romanists.

*The Handle and the Axe* (344-5)

### Part II

In Bath in 1830, Brindle too was secularized, but at first he did not move from the Benedictine mission over which he was the Parish Priest. At once, a dispute exploded over his position, and especially his claim to continue receiving pew rents which was challenged by the curate, Fr. Marcus Cooper. President Birdsall had a handbill printed instructing the parishioners not to pay rents until the dispute was settled; this was distributed among the congregation at Mass while Baines and Brindle sat in the sanctuary. Brindle was forced to withdraw to a new chapel opened by Baines in Brunswick place; two years later this was superseded by the New Portland Chapel where Baines preached on alternate Sundays. As soon as Prior Park was functioning, Brindle was brought there as Regent of Studies.

In almost every respect, the events of the winter of 1829-30 were a defeat for Baines. He had hoped to transfer an entire Benedictine community and school to Bath as the basis for his new seminary; he had hoped to force the Downside community to accept this settlement on his terms and possibly even leave the District; he had relied on his friendship with Cardinal Cappellari and on Wiseman as his Roman representative. Instead, Downside and the English Benedictines had been alerted to his schemes by Wiseman; they had sent gifted envoys to present a strong case in Rome;

his only recourse against their suit was pressure on the Downside community by suspension, which lost him the confidence of Cappellari; the sanatio went through not on the terms he had sought regularizing Ampleforth under his jurisdiction, but rather on the terms won by the English Benedictine envoys working together with Wiseman, regularising everyone save Baines and his four closet associates. He had meant no harm to the two institutions that he had served in England, Ampleforth and the Bath mission, but both suffered and Ampleforth almost collapsed. He had certainly expressed an indifference to the fate of Downside but they beat him. In 1831, he was forced to lift the suspension. Though the school suffered in competition with Prior Park, it survived when Prior Park did not.

The extent of the wreck of Baines's hopes can be seen from the immediate fate of the four conspirators. Brindle had to move to Prior Park, where he assumed the office of Regent, losing the highly lucrative and socially distinguished mission in Orchard St., the base of Baines's influence in Bath. Burgess was far from confident that he wanted to move to Prior Park. Once the scheme to transfer the Ampleforth community had to be abandoned, he was corresponding in April, 1830 talking about going to a parish instead. In the event, he decided to stay with the others and they went together in May and June. But, by November, the experience of six months close living with Baines was enough to drive them all to present a letter of protest at the Bishop's failure to offer adequate leadership. In December, Burgess and Metcalfe left for pastoral appointments. Burgess went to Cannington and in 1832 to the new Portland Chapel in Bath. He ended his life as Bishop of Clifton, 1851-54. Metcalfe went to the Mostyns at Talacre as chaplain and from there applied to return to Ampleforth; his request was refused. He settled down to learn Welsh and translated the *Garden of the Soul* and other works by Bishop Challoner. He later served in Newport and Bristol and in 1847 made a second attempt to return to Ampleforth. This was more warmly received and he transferred to St. Anne's parish in Leeds while awaiting a decision, and there he died serving the refugees from the Irish famine in a cholera epidemic.

Rooker and Brindle remained at Prior Park, along with two of the Ampleforth novices, Hutton and Furlong, whom Baines eventually ordained. With these, Baines cobbled together a team of teachers, including several other priests and a number of lay people. There was no shortage of money. Prior Park had been paid for from the generous donations of Baines's rich friends: £1,500 from an uncle of Brindle's, £5,000 from Miss Bettington, £20,000 from the Hon. Miss Crewe. He had £5,000 from his own diocese and £6,000 from the national collection authorized at the Wolverhampton synod. He mortgaged the property for a further £11,500. With this money, he threw himself into extensive building schemes. He put the disappointment over the Benedictines behind him with remarkable ease and moved quickly forward with three projects for Prior Park.

## II

The first was the school. All the educational ideas he had developed at Ampleforth reached fruition at Prior Park: a broad, humane education preparing boys

for the world, based not on strict discipline and the cane but on excellence of teaching, warmth of human contact between masters and boys and teaching techniques. His enthusiasm for maps and globes, for geography and sciences and languages and history remained undimmed. Boys were transferred from Downside and Ampleforth to the new school. By the end of 1831, he had 72 boys; by May, 1832 the number had risen to 80. He took the pattern of the school year from Ampleforth too: each July, the whole school was put on display with the Exhibition when boys showed off their knowledge and skills and could be publicly questioned by parents.

Baines chief problem was staff. Most schools were in the hands of religious orders and good teachers, whether lay or secular priests, were simply not obtainable. He overcame it in 1835 by inviting Italian Rosminian fathers to come and teach.

Fr. Luigi Gentili arrived in September, 1835: he was shocked at what he found. The English knew nothing of the devotions that he took for granted — there was no public Rosary, the priests did not say Mass daily but only when needed for pastoral duty, the church was often closed and there was no lamp before the Blessed Sacrament. The behaviour of the English shocked him — the scanty clothing (presumably) shorts of the clerical students while playing games, boys jumping on one another when masters were not looking. He came across Bishop Sharples, during a visit, sitting drinking whisky with another priest though neither of them were ill. When the ponds froze over in winter, the boys started skating and Gentili rushed around telling them to get off the "glass" until Baines himself appeared in his bishop's outfit and skated round the pond with the boys. Baines had been a keen skater as a boy at Lambspring and as a monk on the Gilling lakes at Ampleforth. He was known to be able to cut the shape of an eagle on the ice. The classical statues that ornamented the building were a particular object of Gentili's wrath. He gathered a group of boys and got them to try and pull the statues down: suddenly, Baines's head appeared at a window and told him to stop. The Bishop, however, had the statues converted to represent saints, a few deft additions turning Hercules into St. Peter.

The English astonished Gentili, but despite his thick Italian accent, his shaky knowledge of English (he said in a sermon, "I know my muttons and my muttons know me") and his hair shirt and daily self-flagellation, he made a great impact on them. Baines allowed him to give the Passion week retreat in 1836. The windows of the chapel were blacked out. With skill and much use of silence, preaching with a crucifix at his breast, Gentili brought about a spiritual and devotional revolution. The retreat ended with the renewal of the baptismal promises. The fruits were the start of weekly Communion for most boys; as the spring turned into summer there were May devotions and a Corpus Christi procession.

On 30 May, 1836 at 3 p.m. one of the boys noticed smoke coming out of the central building. He drew the attention of one of the masters to it, but the man ignored it. Two hours later, Baines's own nephew went off and alerted the Bishop, who at once investigated and gave out the alarm. Baines and his nephew rushed up to the roof and found the blaze well established with fierce heat. It had been a dry May and the roof was like tinder. The Bishop himself organised the fire fighting, the evacuation of people and the clearing out of all furniture but even with the help of pumps from the town nothing could save the mansion. No one was injured but the central building

of Prior Park was gutted and structurally damaged and left roofless. The loss was estimated at £15,000, of which only, £5,500 was covered by insurance. This was the disaster from which Baines never really recovered.

## III

But the second of his projects at Prior Park was nearing completion. Gentili had been hired really to teach in the seminary, and in September, 1835 had been made Professor of Philosophy — though Baines characteristically required him to lecture on the English philosophers. An entire wing was under construction to house the seminary and this was opened in November, 1836 with the title of St. Paul's College (the other wing, on the other side of the ruined Mansion, was occupied by the school and called St. Peter's). Gentili was made President, Director of Studies for both seminary and school and Spiritual Director. It proved even more difficult to supply staff for the seminary and so in 1837 Rosmini was persuaded to send reinforcements from Italy. The new fathers reacted against Baines and complained regularly to Rosmini. Pagani, for instance, gave this first impression in August, 1837 "The Bishop only cares about men who can teach; he has no interest in anything but the school." The following month, Loewenbruck wrote to Rosmini that Baines "is very distinguished in many ways, but he is a swashbuckler, a despot. He often acts on angry impulse and is capable of suddenly conceiving and executing extreme measures that really require time to mature."

Of course, the more Baines relied on foreigners to run the seminary, the less it could fulfil his ambition to create a college in which English men could be prepared to exercise their priesthood in the distinct atmosphere of 1830's England. He began to lose confidence in the concessions he had made to Gentili and in the winter of 1837-8 started to erode his influence. The devotions were forbidden, Gentili's writing had to be vetted, his authority as President was undermined. The last blow came when the two ex-Ampleforth novices, Furlong and Hutton, announced that they wanted to leave Prior Park and join Rosmini's Institute. In December, 1838, Gentili was dismissed.

## IV

The school was flourishing, despite the 1836 fire and the debt it incurred. The seminary was struggling. Baines third project, however, by far the most imaginative, never saw the light of day. Baines dreamt of founding a Catholic University. Catholics were to be excluded from Oxford and Cambridge for sixty years yet. Nowhere in England could they get an education much beyond the age of 16. Yet in so many ways they were emerging to play a part in national life. It seems that he first evolved the idea in Rome in conjunction with Wiseman. After his return to England, it was one of the schemes he aired in the winter of 1829-30. His idea then was for one or two of the Ampleforth monks to run a college in Rome to teach Italian, classical civilization, art, archaeology — in effect an Italian cultural finishing school. This was replaced by the idea of a foundation at Prior Park itself. With this in view, Wiseman

arrived in July, 1835. The talk was that if the university could be started, Wiseman would be made Baines's coadjutor. But the two men were incapable of working together and after only three weeks Wiseman left, saying he had been rebuffed by Baines for offering advice. Parting company so decisively with Wiseman proved a mistake. Clearly, Baines and he had not seen eye to eye in Rome in 1829 but now a dispute flared up which became sharply personal. In 1836, at the opening of St. Paul's College, Baines spoke warmly of the need for higher education for lay Catholics, going beyond the rudiments taught them in school and preparing them for the world. In 1838, he was corresponding with the other bishops, trying to win their support for a Catholic university based at Prior Park. The bishops rejected the plan, but Ushaw adjusted its course of secular studies to qualify students for the degrees of London University and became the first English Catholic body to award degrees. It was an age for founding universities: the Anglican Bishop of Durham founded his university in 1832 and London University came into being in the late 1820's. Again, Baines was the fore-runner of later schemes. Newman and Hopkins were both swept into the idea of the Catholic University in Ireland, while Manning tried unsuccessfully to found a Catholic University in Kensington.

In the autumn of 1837, with plans for the university still buzzing, with the new seminary struggling into existence and the school numbers reaching their peak at over 100, Baines looked like a success. But in reality, he was saddled with debt after the fire and trying to restore the ruined central Mansion, he was increasingly dependent on Rosminians whose Italianate customs were proving infectious but to which he remained unreconciled. The Midlands District, from which he drew a number of his clerical students, was re-opening the school at Oscott — he saw this as a real challenge and asked Lord Shrewsbury to intervene with the Midlands bishops to have the clerical students continue at Prior Park. In an effort to improve the teaching at Prior Park and counteract the presence of the Rosminians, he hired a Protestant master, Dr. Dunham, to take over the history and build a printing-press. Dunham proved a disaster. His teaching was hopeless; his examining of boys was so incompetent that two were withdrawn; he quarrelled with workmen and got himself hit over the head. His career ended when he was arrested for debt. At the same time, Baines was edging the Rosminians into a less influential position, a process that culminated with Gentili's dismissal in December, 1838. Things began to slide: in September, 1838, the number of boys had dropped from 100 to 50. By 1840, the number had declined to 35. Baines himself was always in the house, talking to boys, directing the workmen, poring over architectural plans. He could not stay long in any room without getting up and walking about. His energy was turning into the restlessness of a worried and concerned man.

## V

The impulsiveness of Baines that had too often got him into trouble launched him in Lent 1840 in the last great imbroglio of his life. His Pastoral letter for Lent was an unadorned attack on the new converts who excelled born Catholics in their vilification of Protestants, who preached new devotions to the Sacred Heart or the

Immaculate Conception and who had started a campaign of prayer for the immediate conversion of England. Baines clearly regarded these people as highly dangerous. He was not averse to a little controversy himself, as he showed in his pamphlet war with Archdeacon Moysey in 1831-24. He well knew Protestant antipathy to Catholics — Moysey had preached vigorously against him when the Catholic ownership of Prior Park became known in early 1830. He was deeply preoccupied with doctrine and preached and published on Catholic doctrine again and again. But he believed equally in English Catholics educated to take their place in society, in seminaries whose philosophical studies should be based on English philosophers, in laying foundations for a long process of growth rather than dramatic and overnight conversion. What he had accepted grudgingly in Gentili, he found intolerable in recent English converts. He wrote in anger and, as was always the case when he acted out of impulse, he suffered for it.

He was at once summoned to Rome, where he spent June-July, 1840. He found a different atmosphere from the one he had enjoyed a dozen years before. The most influential English voice in Rome for years had been Wiseman's as rector of the English College, a hostile commentator on his actions at least since 1836. Reports of him coming back from the Rosminians 1835-38 had been unfavourable, not only against his judgement and behaviour but also the religious indifference he appeared to espouse. Worst of all, since 1831 the Pope was Gregory XVI, his old friend Cappellari who had turned against him so decisively in the winter of 1829-30. Pope Gregory had commenced his pontificate with a vigorous attack on liberalism and religious indifferentism with the encyclical *Mirari Vos* and that was just what Baines seemed to stand accused of. Baines was severely rebuked and had to continue in 1840 and 1841 justifying himself, adapting and retracting what he had written, while all the time losing credibility in the eyes of Catholics in England.

In March, 1842, he had a partial seizure. His health was impaired and his anxieties mounted as Prior Park looked increasingly precarious. On 5 July, 1843 he assisted at the opening of St. Mary's church, Bristol, recently bought from the Irvingites. He seized his chance to entertain a party of Downside monks who had come over for the ceremony to an unexpected lunch at Prior Park. He shook hands with them as they were leaving in the evening, and the last guests were among the last people to whom he ever spoke. He died that night in his sleep of a stroke. The funeral was at Prior Park. But in 1856, Prior Park was at last sold and a Downside monk, walking round the deserted building, went into a room near the chapel where he was startled to find four coffins, one of them Baines's. It was a pleasing irony that Downside should have offered at once to be his final resting place and there, beneath a marble effigy in gothic vestments that he would have loathed, he is buried in the Abbey Church.

### **Hamilton's Restaurant, Helmsley** (0439)70618

Fully licensed restaurant specialising in Caribbean and international cuisine. We offer a warm welcome and personalised service. Open for luncheon and dinners. Reservations advisable.

## THE ROLE OF LAY PEOPLE IN THE CHURCH

AMBROSE GRIFFITHS O.S.B.

At his Ordination as Bishop, Cardinal Basil Hume quoted St. Augustine saying 'to you I am a bishop, with you I am a christian'. Every christian through his baptism and confirmation is appointed to share in the mission of Christ himself to bring salvation to everyone. This essential role of every member of the Church was explained and emphasised at considerable length in the Decree on the Church and the Decree on the Apostolate of Lay People of the Second Vatican Council. It was made unmistakably clear that every member of the Church has a share in the apostolate as a right and a duty and not as a mere substitute for what priests and bishops might do. In the last 20 years we have moved a long way and lay people now have a much wider involvement in the activities of the Church but some of the most effective ways in which they can exercise their apostolate are in many places only just beginning. This is not to criticise the progress which has been made which has been real and remarkable. The full involvement of lay people involves a deep change in the mentality and outlook of the clergy and this is asking a great deal of men trained in a different mould. It has been correspondingly hard for many of the clergy to explain to lay people what is required of them and to lead them to an understanding of what the Vatican Council taught. It is to be hoped that the Synod in Rome this autumn, which concentrated on the role of the laity, will be a further important step forward in this process.

The first and most obvious change has been the introduction of lay people as Readers and as Lay Ministers of Holy Communion at Mass. It was easy to see these Ministers as just an addition to the existing servers, choir, collectors and other helpers such as sacristans, flower arrangers and cleaners. Some people even wondered why they were necessary at all, but for lay people to share in the proclamation of the word of God by publicly reading the scriptures is a powerful sign of the role of every christian in proclaiming God's word. And the lay ministers of Holy Communion not only aid the smooth and reverent distribution of Holy Communion under one or both kinds, but they have also made it possible for the many old and sick people who cannot come to Church to receive Holy Communion as frequently as once a week. It is not often possible for priests to take Holy Communion to the sick more frequently than once a month and this has been accepted as the norm, but for people used to receiving Holy Communion weekly or even daily, this is a deprivation which the lay ministers have made it possible to remove. It could be added that Collectors have evolved into people who welcome the faithful at the Church and by so doing make it clear to them that they are valued members of God's family and so give them a sense of belonging. These are roles which a Priest on his own with the best will in the world could not fill.

Lay people have been brought into the organisation of the Church often through the formation of a Parish Council or Finance Committee. Sometimes these prove to be little more than a talking shop which leave all actual initiative and action to the

Priest and in that case are of little value. But by degrees people are learning to take responsibility and organise areas of the apostolate with only occasional reference to the Priest but with his constant encouragement. When they do this they are not only relieving the priests of burdens but they are greatly extending the work of the apostolate beyond what any Priest alone could do. This is an area where there is much still to be learnt because effective work demands commitment in both time and responsibility and it is easy to make excessive demands upon lay people whose time is inevitably limited and who can end in neglecting their families. It is here that there is scope for paid secretarial or administrative assistants to relieve the clergy of the ever increasing burden of administration. The problem is, of course, the cost of this assistance and the complex overlap between administrative and pastoral concerns.

But the most important part of the apostolate of lay people is to share their faith and experience of life and of God at every opportunity. They are doing this whether they like it or not, all the time in their daily family life and in their work and recreation. Where Christians try to live up to Christ's ideals, Christ is truly made present, and where they fail or do not bother, the message of Christ is effectively obscured. One of the best opportunities for sharing faith is by taking part in one of the sacramental programmes which are being developed in many parishes. The sacraments of Christian Initiation and of Marriage, correspond to moments in life when people are open to faith. Many people today come to ask to have their child baptised but rarely, if ever, practise the faith themselves. If they are refused baptism they may never enter the Church again, but to baptise their child with no further ado is less than fully responsible. An understanding talk from a Priest at this stage may help, but there is a better chance of their arriving at an increased understanding of their faith if they can be persuaded to take part in four evening meetings with two or three other couples who have children to be baptised and one or two couples who are both committed Catholics and have experience of one or more children. There is a simple course devised by Mickey & Terri Quinn which, by means of a short introduction, but mainly through sharing personal experiences and discussing well-chosen questions, leads people to discover for themselves what a commitment to their faith really means. Adults are more likely to advance through a meeting in which they themselves can contribute on an equal footing with others than through merely being talked at. We find that people enjoy these meetings and get a lot out of them although in practice they are not too easy to organise.

Again, at the time of confirmation, if the preparation is entirely left to the school an opportunity is lost, but if a number of parishioners are involved in visiting the candidates in their homes and in organising events both for the candidates and their parents there is an opportunity for growth in faith both by the candidate and their families and by the helpers. For example, it is possible to start by inviting the candidates to a 'Welcome Day' which is a day of recollection and reflection involving activity on the part of the young people and ending with a Mass which they prepare and a barbeque. This can be followed up by further meetings with the candidates and with their parents to explain their role in the Church and the meaning of their Confirmation commitment. At one of these meetings a short play is a good way of getting across an important point. And then the whole parish can be involved in a

'Mass of Presentation' when the candidates and their sponsor commit themselves to receiving the sacrament and finally in the Confirmation itself. There are a variety of schemes and suggestions available and it is important to adapt them to the particular circumstances of the parish. It is, of course, easier if Confirmation is an annual event. Many people are nervous of becoming helpers to start with, but they soon discover that it is not at all difficult and they themselves learn as much as they contribute.

Whenever their children are involved, parents are likely to be most ready to listen and learn themselves. Thus both First Communion and the first reception of the Sacrament of Reconciliation offer golden opportunities for growth in faith on the part of the parents and one might add to this the time when their children first go to a Catholic school. The fact is that many parents today do not practise their faith, more through having lost the habit and the pressure of work and family cares, than through any ill will. They are often ill-informed and inhibited by a variety of misunderstandings and feel so out of contact with the Church that they are too embarrassed to take the plunge and go to Church themselves because they do not know what to do or expect. This is the least developed area and probably the most difficult to tackle but it does offer possibly the best opportunity to gather people in groups and help them by allowing them to share their views and ideas and make a lot of contributions themselves to come to a better understanding of their faith. Again there are a variety of schemes available but dedicated helpers who are willing to undergo a short training (usually a single day or four evenings) are essential to the success of any scheme. This is an area which has hardly got off the ground but it is well worth making the effort as it holds the possibility of extending to a real renewal of a parish.

An equally important moment is the preparation for marriage, particularly because at this point young people can get a deeper understanding of faith and the way in which it grows by comparing it with their experience of growing love, faith and love being closely allied. A good way of preparing for marriage is for four or five engaged couples to join with two married couples for four evening sessions in which the married couples introduce a topic and then by various devices get all the couples to share their ideas. This proves both an enjoyable and educative process from which everybody benefits. We have even known cases where couples have postponed their marriage after having their eyes opened to what it really involves in sessions such as these. The same thing can be done in a single day's Course, such as those run by the CMAC or by listening to taped discussions such as those produced by Redemptorist Publications, but the four live sessions are probably the best as they give more time for ideas to sink in.

In the past, interested enquirers have normally been prepared for eventual reception into the Church by a series of instructions by a Priest, but a far richer method of preparation is to involve them with active members of the parish in a series of evenings in which again there is a combination of a brief input and an opportunity for sharing faith and experiences. If this method of introduction into the family of the faith is completed by the step by step liturgical celebrations provided in the Rite for Christian Initiation of Adults it becomes a formative experience for the whole parish and not just those who are coming to the faith for the first time.



The apostolic work of lay people does not end with Sacramental programmes. Everyone, and especially those who are young in the faith, needs encouragement and support and this can sometimes be effectively provided by Bible or Discussion Groups meeting in various areas of a parish or by periodic social events which also have some more serious content. If we add to these activities the running of Play Groups for toddlers, various activities for young people, and the special care of the sick, the old, the poor and groups in special need such as the widowed or divorced, the scope for lay people is enormous. Priests on their own could never fulfil these roles as well as lay people because so much of the educated value of all these things depends upon the lived experience of the people concerned. We should indeed be grateful to God that the decreased number of Priests has at least helped us to see the importance of what lay people can do and has encouraged us to give them their rightful place in the apostolic mission of the Church.

*Abbot Ambrose, Abbot of Ampleforth 1976-84 is titular Abbot of Westminster Abbey and parish priest of St. Mary's, Leyland, Lancashire.*

## THE BENEDICTINE YEARBOOK 1988

A GUIDE TO THE ABBEYS, PRIORIES,  
PARISHES, AND SCHOOLS OF THE  
MONKS AND NUNS FOLLOWING THE  
RULE OF SAINT BENEDICT IN  
GREAT BRITAIN, IRELAND AND  
THEIR FOUNDATIONS ABROAD

INCLUDING CISTERCIAN AND ANGLICAN  
COMMUNITIES

**The Benedictine Yearbook**  
**Ampleforth Abbey, York YO6 4EN**

Price 70p

£1.00 postage inc.

## ST. LAURENCE'S ABBEY OBITUARY

Very Rev. AIDAN CUNNINGHAM O.S.B. 1904-87

Cathedral Prior of Chester

At the bidding of Abbot Edmond Matthews Br Aidan did his ecclesiastical studies for four years at Sant Anselmo in Rome. Looking back he would admit that he found life at Sant Anselmo uninspiring. The architectural wonders of Rome and the wine ('SSS') made a certain difference!

The moulding of Dom Aidan's character is reflected in the titles of the books remaining on his shelves, works of the period by:

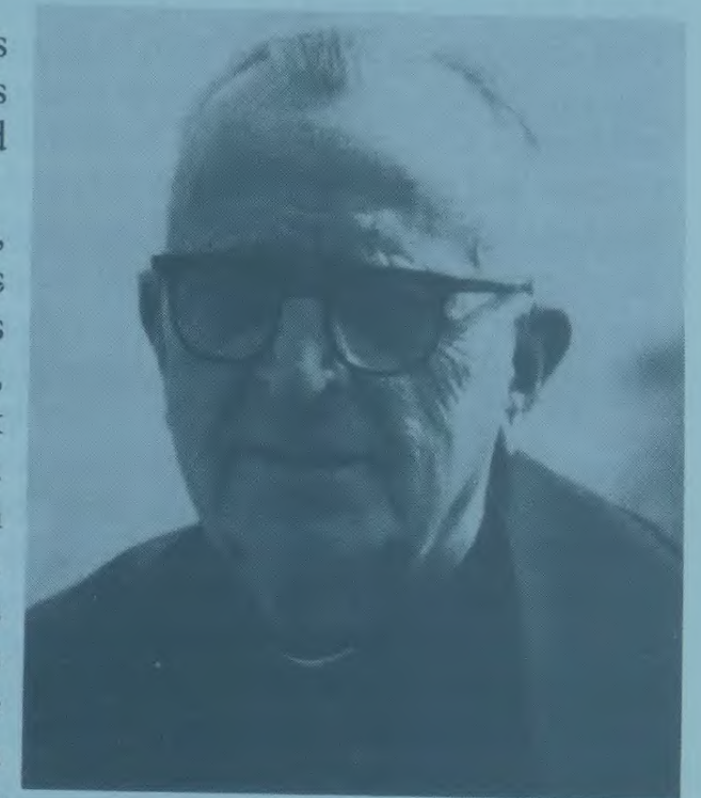
Marmion, Manning, Genicot, Merton, author of Louise de Marillac, Allers (Psychology of Character), Challoner's Meditations, Leclercq on the Interior Life, Maritain, Anthony Bloom, Knox Commentary on the N.T., vols i, ii, iii, &c.

Joseph Cunningham was born in Liverpool in 1904, and was educated at St. Edward's there. In 1922 he offered himself as Postulant to Ampleforth Abbey, and was clothed by Abbot Smith the same year. There is a snapshot of a smiling Br Aidan taken with about 17 other junior monks at the top of Helvellyn during one of those 'thrusting' holidays spent in the Lake District. Aidan was a good community man gifted with a dry humour. (In later years Fr Aidan could be gloomy too. At breakfast on June 22 he would announce in his sepulchral tone: The days are now getting shorter again. . . .) It is a pity that we did not have him very long with us for the normal monk's life at the Abbey or in the School.

In 1925 he was sent to do those studies in Rome. This went on till 1929 when he was ready for Ordination by Bishop Shine. No sooner priested he was sent to the parish in Workington where for 11 years he established real contacts with our Cumbrian parishioners, working under such worthies as Fr Clement Standish and Abbot Alexius Chamberlain.

In 1940 Abbot Byrne moved him to St. Mary's, Cardiff. Here Fr Ambrose Byrne — the Abbot's elder brother — and Fr Aidan had their war-time worries. The blitz came to devastate the sacristy, happily without loss of life. Becoming parish priest in 1944 Fr Aidan showed his sense of values in caring for the liturgy, for those social and dramatic activities for which he is remembered.

Moved to Warrington in 1948 as P.P. of St. Albans, Fr Aidan's genius for fund-raising made possible the remedying of the structure of that venerable place of worship.



He had the reputation of being dour and conservative. One can see why but the ascription was superficial. He did tend to go on record constantly about calamities and problems but he also faced and surmounted them and in a crisis was actually less gloomy. He was often uncheerful in manner but again could be an excellent host and certainly put on many an abundant Christmas dinner for the brethren in Warrington, not stinting the wine or the liqueurs.

Pastorally he was not an innovator but he always attempted to respond to the needs of his parish. He was prepared to try out new things, the YCW for example, even when he had no great aptitude for doing them. The Youth Centre on the other hand flourished under his encouragement and he was the first among the Warrington Benedictines to convert a Parish Hall into a Licensed Club when the Abbot lifted the ban on the latter. The new parish territory of Dallam was provided by him with the substantial Church & Hall of St Anselm well before the estate had been fully built. He also had extensive repairs done on the old church of St Alban and he built a new Primary School. He left behind no parish debts but rather the memory of a good and devoted parish priest, as was well indicated by the large number who came to the Abbey for his funeral. For him parish work was part of his monastic commitment and you could say that he ran his parish from his breviary.

For a number of years Fr Aidan had been serving as a member of Fr Abbot's Council, commuting to Ampleforth for those monthly sessions. On those visits to the Abbey he would find an elder brother of his Bob Cunningham holding a responsible position in the Accountancy Dept. of the Procurator's Office. We should not omit to add how widely spread were his brothers, nephews, nieces... We have still his Rosminian nephew Fr Christopher Cunningham in charge of the unique pre-Reformation parish St. Etheldreda's, Ely Place, London. When it came to Fr Aidan's internment with his brethren up in the Monks' Wood at Ampleforth, there was not only a great gathering of the clan, but there were not a few who rallied round from Lancashire, Cumbria and Gwent where he had exercised his remarkable priesthood among the people.

In 1972 the Abbot President of the EBC thought fit to recognise Dom Aidan's contribution by conferring on him the dignity of Cathedral Prior of Chester. For five years already he had been moved to the country district of Abergavenny in Gwent where the parish was developing and in need of help. Then his health grew weak and Prior Aidan was assisted by a monk of Belmont whom he had known as a fellow-student in Rome, Fr Denis Mercer.

In 1978 he was retired to St. Mary's Cardiff, where he had been in charge forty years earlier. In 1981 his condition required a serious internal operation with consequences that he bore with singular christian perserverance. Fortunately we saw him recover and he was able to move around to see old friends, reminiscing over happy events of long ago. All the time, deep in his soul, seeking God!

In April 1986 he was pleased to return to the Abbey. On 27 May 1987, after months of weakness, he died in peace and was gathered to his brethren who had preceded him in the tree-lined cemetery of the Monks' Wood.

May this Prior of Chester rest in peace.

Laurence Bévenot O.S.B.

Br Christopher Gorst was ordained to the priesthood by Bishop Augustine Harris on 25 June 1987. Fr Christopher continues on the staff at Gilling Castle.

Br Benjamin O'Sullivan made his Solemn Profession on 5 September 1987, and Br Paul Browne, Br Andrew McCaffrey and Br William Wright made their Simple Profession on 12 September

On Friday 11 September, Fr Abbot clothed two novices: Tony Jones, who received the name Br Raphael, and Jeremy Hagan, who received the name Br Kentigern.

Fr Edmund FitzSimons has received the dignity of Cathedral Prior of Chester, succeeding Fr Aidan Cunningham. Fr Edmund has worked on our parishes for many years, especially in Leyland, and is now stationed at Warrington where he handles the major responsibility of the Mission Fund.

Fr Adrian Convery has retired from the headmastership of Gilling Castle, where he has been succeeded by Mr Graham Sasse. In September, he returned to the monastery where he has become Guestmaster, replacing Fr Vincent Wace and also Vicar for Religious for the diocese. Fr Gerald Hughes after twenty-six years at Gilling, moved to our parish in Cardiff in September and Fr Nicholas Walford moved back to the Abbey.

Fr Gregory Carroll moved to work on our parish at Workington in March 1987.

Fr Jeremy Sierla has completed his studies at Oxford and has returned to the monastery where he has started teaching in the school. Br Cuthbert, Br James and Br Barnabas started at St Benet's Hall in October 1987, where they join Br Benjamin studying Theology at Blackfriars.

On 12 February 1987, Vespers were recorded by the BBC and were later broadcast as Choral Evensong in Lent. The monks were joined by the Schola who sang a motet and a setting of the Magnificat. On Palm Sunday, Fr Abbot delivered a broadcast sermon as part of a televised religious programme on the theme: Entering the Kingdom.

Three books have recently appeared by members of the Community. Fr Thomas Cullinan, who already has half a dozen pamphlets and books to his name, has returned to the theme of the Church and society, politics and justice in *The Passion of Political Love* (Sheed and Ward, £5.50). Fr Alberic Stacpoole has edited *Vatican II by Those who were There* (Chapman, £15), a collection of 23 recollections of the Council, some of which are important and revealing of the way the Council worked and developed. Fr Cyprian Smith has written *The Way of Paradox* (DLT £3.95) an exposition of the spirituality of Eckhart.

Fr Julian Rochford made a private ecumenical pilgrimage to Walsingham on 27 & 28 July with the Rev. Anthony Bell, the Rural Dean of Dedham and Tey near Colchester, Essex. He also made a private visit to Knock, the National Shrine of Our Lady in Ireland.

It is difficult for this native St. Louisan and monk of St. Louis Priory, professed a mere 6 years, to organize coherently thoughts of his brief visit to Ampleforth. My visit followed my first year living at S. Anselmo while studying at the Beda College in Rome.

I am first impressed by the striking natural beauty of the physical setting of Ampleforth Abbey. The tranquil beauty of the valleys and rolling hills with the lovely variety of views leaves the American suburbanite awestruck. The quiet is much appreciated by one used to the constant roar of super-highway traffic in St. Louis and, more recently, the cacophony of Roman urban life. The cheerfulness of the villagers and the slower pace of living enjoyed in rural Yorkshire are characteristics I envy. For one unaccustomed to living in the midst of the artifacts of centuries of Christian history, it is moving to visit such impressive sites as York Minster and the ruins of medieval Cistercian monasteries.

In the monastery I find a prayerful, peaceful temper to the life, both in cloister and in the Church. Having just experienced one year of elaborate liturgies at S. Anselmo, I find that the divine office at Ampleforth is sung with simplicity, reverence and decorum. Obviously others are attracted to this environment of prayerful peace, as evidenced by the presence of the many guests who come to join you in your prayer. The hospitality extended to this visiting monk has been remarkably ready and warm. Contrary to certain remarks I had heard, I think the community is friendly and open. I was surprised to find a much greater diversity of personalities and, especially among the younger monks, of backgrounds.

Visiting Ampleforth leads me to wonder what Frs. Columba, Luke and Timothy must have thought of the suburbs of St. Louis having just left the quiet countryside of Yorkshire to establish the Priory over 30 years ago. I would think they found the St. Louis boys quite raw. The cultural transition to Mid Western American life must have been difficult. The weaning of 1938 Ampleforth captain of cricket, J.M.S. Horner, from his beloved game of cricket must have been no easy task.

I also speculate about the thoughts of the young Americans, mainly St. Louisans, who came to Ampleforth for monastic formation during the first years of St. Louis Priory's history. The quiet and relative isolation of Ampleforth would have been quite a change. They may have found the English character a bit cold in its reserve. Acculturation problems must have arisen. I wonder whether I would have persevered in my monastic vocation had I done my early formation in the unfamiliar cultural context of this large monastery in rural Yorkshire.

Listening to anecdotes of my brethren who were originally students or young monks at Ampleforth, I try to imagine them living here. As a student did David (Fr Ralph) Wright enjoy chasing boys around the putting green with a lawn-mower as did the young lad I observed doing so yesterday? Did J.M.S. Horner (Fr Timothy) add his fair share of indentations to the ceiling in his house by surreptitiously playing indoor cricket? Could Richard Benedict Allin, *our* Fr. Benedict, *really* have been scrupulous about observing the novitiate rules? Was Fr Austin Rennick actually as wonderfully unself-consciously eccentric at the mother house as he has been at the

foundation? Exactly what sorts of stunts did the young colonial William Bellasis (Fr Miles) pull while 'running with a fast crowd' in the school?

The principal emotion experienced by this young monk of St. Louis Priory on visiting Ampleforth is one of gratitude. I am grateful to you for having so generously given such good men as Frs. Columba, Luke and Timothy to found a monastery in St. Louis. You have given many more good men over the years, some of whom are still members of my monastic family, others now returned to the community of Ampleforth, others gone to their reward. You have given me my monastic home, for which I can never repay you but for which I will never cease to be grateful, nor will I forget to pray for you.

#### SAINT LOUIS: an Ampleforth impression by BERNARD BOYAN O.S.B.

Some people seem to commute to Saint Louis and would be far better qualified to write about the Priory than I who have visited on three occasions, 1968, 1979 and 1987. One of the advantages of visiting other religious houses, apart from noticing the novelties of their way of life, is that it convinces one of the superiority of one's own, the virtues of which may seem to have become eroded through constant usage. But in no way can this be said of 'Priory', it being of our very life blood and having retained a strong bond of affection despite independence.

On each visit I gained an 'impression', just a personal one. In 1968, thirteen years after foundation, it was of a community excitingly trying to establish its identity. The successful school was expanding; monks, laystaff and boys were getting to know and appreciate each other; new developments were being mooted and everyone seemed to be urgently trying to get on with everything so that they could settle down to a regular way of life. Yet there was an undoubted element of stress; the place was still very English in a non English countryside. The support was there, financial and social, but no one seemed quite sure about who was pointing the way and giving the orders. Some of the original founders were finding the strain too great for them — yet everyone seemed optimistic about the future even if they did not see clearly how to achieve it.

In 1979 most of the school building programme had been completed, the successes in the school had reached a level almost unexpected and alumni were now gaining distinction at College and in the professions. What struck me so forcibly was the spirit of prayer and recollection, born of tranquillity and which in its turn it bred. Yet there was still an affinity to the English style of monasticism.

In 1987 there was nearly all of what I had found before, helped considerably by the excellent extension to the monastery, but there was a much greater American influence and a type of monasticism, different in many ways from that to which we are accustomed, but valuable none the less. Additions to the school now complete for the foreseeable future; huge parish centre running vigorously under Father Timothy as Parish Priest, rather less direct involvement by the Community in the classroom, though strong monastic influence. But in 1987 the focal point for the Community was Father Austin Rennick, now an ailing man of over 80, yet doyen of the

Community and about to be its first Golden Jubilarian Priest. It is about him that the rest of the article concerns and it was to be with him, the only other surviving member of the quartet ordained in 1937, that I made my way to the Priory. He had taught continuously for over 50 years and has been a tremendous influence educationally, and especially in music where he had a genius not only for teaching and organizing, but for creating a real interest in the most unlikely of pupils. His views were always stimulating and his sense of humour always a tonic. But he had recently been stricken by Parkinson's disease and consequently enfeebled in body yet alert as ever in mind and spirit. Alas, about two weeks before the actual anniversary, 18 July, he became extremely ill. His memory left him and also his sense of awareness. This puzzled the doctors and at the request of Dr. Kinsella who has cared for the Community with devotion ever since foundation, a Neurologist and a Neurosurgeon were called in. They decided that there was probable pressure on his brain and that a very delicate operation, known as a 'shunt' was needed. It has a 50/50 chance of success and if favourable produces immediate results. There was no immediate result. But gradually he began with skilled nursing and physiotherapy to improve. I confess that I feared what I should find but he not only recognized me but we had a lucid conversation. I had brought out with me a 'walkman' cassette player and next day I took it with me to the hospital, set it to the Mozart Clarinet Concerto and put it over Austin's ears. I could never forget the expression of surprise and beautiful joy which came over his face — "Of course I know what it is". Thereafter it was to form part of his therapy and the Community was delighted to present him with one for his own private use. He was able to leave hospital on the eve of the anniversary and next day we went in to the Church in procession together, he in vestments and being pushed in a wheelchair by Father Prior, to be cheered by the 250 of his friends and admirers who had given up all of a vacation Saturday morning. The Community out of affection for the Jubilarians had devised a beautiful liturgy with music mostly of Austin's composition and the whole ceremony was a moving experience. Afterwards a reception had been arranged at which he was able to greet his friends and at which two of his past pupils gave a distinguished musical recital which he appreciated. Mercifully his progress continues, but I think that everyone believed that God had worked in a special way that day.

Father Miles has now handed over 'development' (mostly but not entirely financial) to lay staff, having left it in good order and with the old original 'Stannard house' elegantly furnished and decorated. Father Miles has taken over from Father Ralph the search for postulants. At the moment there are three such, two youngish of whom one is a competent organist, and an older man who has been made Father Austin's 'Keeper'. These two have established a marvellous rapport and it is wonderful to see the loving care which is given to the patient who never complains and who is so cheerful and grateful.

I do not think that I could have had a better illustration of the nature and strength of this Community and I am grateful that the anniversary gave me the opportunity to share in it.

## BRINDLE

Among our parishes, Brindle must hold a special place. It was founded in 1677, though a Benedictine was known to have been working in the district a decade before, as a chapel in Back Gregson Lane; the village was the scene of the arrest of St. Edmund Arrowsmith 49 years earlier. The present church was built in 1786 by a Gregorian, Fr Lawrence Hadley. He was the man whose parishioners refused to allow Fr Bede Brewer and Fr Richard Marsh to replace by the homeless St. Laurence's before they settled at Ampleforth, turning away the Laurentians with pitchforks. Fr Thomas Loughlin was ready to celebrate the bi-centenary of the Church in 1986 when it was found to be so badly decayed with dry rot that they faced the stark alternatives of demolition or starting a massive fund raising drive to restore it. The parish decided with tremendous enthusiasm and faith in April 1986 to save the Church and the heroic task of finding the money and replacing the rotten timbers. Brindle was lucky to have a man of Fr Thomas's practical gifts as parish priest, but the devotion of the parishioners has proved again the deep love and faith for their Church of the Brindle people. In a year, they raised £50,000 and over the next four years plan to raise a further £50,000 — a remarkable sum for one parish. The process was completed in the summer of 1987 and the church was re-opened with great rejoicing. Fr Abbot and several of the brethren crossed the Pennines to join our Lancashire parish fathers at a Mass, celebrated by Cardinal Basil Hume on 3 July, a Benedictine celebration, in the beautifully restored church.

## ST. ANNE'S, EDGE HILL, LIVERPOOL

St. Anne's was an Ampleforth parish in the heart of Liverpool. It had been founded to meet the needs of the growing population of the town in 1846 and its first year of existence saw the great influx of refugees from the Irish famine who flooded the basements and attics of the insanitary courts and alleys of the town. The man responsible for the foundation was Fr Henry Brewer, the nephew of Fr Bede Brewer who established the community at Ampleforth, who had built the church at Brownedge and collapsed under the weight of debt incurred by the building programmes he had started to meet the increase in Catholic numbers.

The first parish priest was Fr Maurus Margison, who thirty years later was to be responsible for bringing the boy to Ampleforth for his education who was later to become Abbot Edmund Matthews. The church was designed by Charles Hansom, who later built the old church at Ampleforth with his brother Joseph. It cost £12,000, largely borrowed. At the opening, there were six bishops on the sanctuary, the celebrant being Bishop Bede Polding, a Downside monk and another nephew of Bede Brewer, who founded the hierarchy in Australia and was the first Archbishop of Sydney. Brewer and Margison laboured through 1847 when Liverpool was hit by a cholera epidemic in which ten of the 24 priests in the town died; three of the martyrs of charity were English Benedictines serving the parishes of St. Mary's and St. Peter's. Amongst the parish priests in the last century were three Priors of Ampleforth:

Wilfrid Cooper, Bede Prest and Placid Whittle, the last-named being responsible for greatly extending and refurbishing the church and building the very large presbytery. Ampleforth continued to serve the parish until 1950, struggling through the depression and the poverty of high unemployment and then the blitz. The last parish priest was Fr Edmund FitzSimons, who arrived as a curate in 1940 and narrowly escaped with his life the night that the school was blown up in an air raid. After the war, the parish had been depopulated through the bombing and Abbot Herbert Byrne surrendered it to the diocese.

The church was closed in 1986 for a complete overhaul and was re-opened with a solemn Mass of Thanksgiving on 27 March 1987. The celebrant was a recent ex-parish priest, Bishop Kevin O'Connor, and happily the last Benedictine parish priest, Fr Edmund, was also present. During the Mass, the national shrine to the founder of the Irish Christian Brothers, Edmund Ignatius Rice, was solemnly blessed in the Church. The Brothers have long links with the parish and today have men working in the parish and living there while studying.

### AMPLEFORTH'S FIRST NOVICE

John Molyneux from Liverpool was the first novice clothed at Ampleforth, on 27 May 1803, together with Peter Baines and Edward Glover. All three had been at the school at Lamspring, the English Benedictine Abbey in Germany which was suppressed in 1802 by the Prussians. They were brought to Ampleforth to start the noviciate and school in 1803. Molyneux received the name Br Alban, but his nickname throughout his life was 'Honest John'. He was a man of great enterprise and practical ability who left his mark in Warrington with the chapel he built in 1823, St. Alban's, the parent church of the parishes in Warrington which was recently surrendered by the Ampleforth community. But we have now heard that he has also left his mark nearer here: in the Abbey Inn at Byland. Recent refurbishment has revealed an inscription behind the plaster in what was a back bedroom and has now become the back porch. It reads: D IOH MOLINEUX D.D. AEDIFIC. HUIUS IMPENS. F. A. 1845 (Dom Johannes Molineux D.D. aedificii huius impensam fecit anno 1845 = Dom John Molineux D.D. made a payment for this building in the year 1845).

Two farms, making up about 131 acres adjoining the old ruins, had been bought at Byland for £11,550 in 1827. This investment proved a mistake, and argument about how far Prior Burgess had misappropriated funds or simply mismanaged them raged for years after the break up of 1830 when livestock from the farm at Byland was taken to Prior Park. Nevertheless, the community recovered from this disaster and retained the Byland property for many years. In 1842, Prior Cockshoot took the unusual step of putting three mission fathers on the House Council, one of whom was Alban Molyneux who was given the office of 'Monasterii ad extra Procurator'. He invested £3000 of his own money in the community at this time and he was clearly instrumental in the financial recovery of those years, laying the foundations for the great building programme of Prior Cooper in the 1850's and early 1860's. It was

during his tenure of this office that his work at the building which is now the Abbey Inn was commemorated with the fine carved stone tablet.

Alban Molyneux retired from the position of Procurator in November 1845 and the following year became Provincial of York, in charge of all the Benedictine parishes in the north of England. He held this office for four years, and then in 1850 succeeded as President of the English Benedictines, from which he retired in 1854. He lived through exciting times: the great influx of the Irish famine victims, the wave of Oxford converts and the restoration of the hierarchy (with a Benedictine diocese in Wales & common noviciate at Belmont) all happened during his years in office. At his death in 1860, aged 77 and honoured with the titular abbacy of St. Alban's, he left £3000 to the North Province, several houses to the Warrington parish and £4000 to Ampleforth, together with his plate, pictures and books. A remarkably large number of the old books in the Abbey Library contain his name. He was a great benefactor of Ampleforth and Warrington and a great man: rough, uncompromising, generous and unaffected, who worked in his shirt sleeves in 1823 laying bricks building St. Alban's, and whose opinion was regarded as the sanest and the surest amongst all the English Benedictines.

### ARCHIVISTS AT DOUAI

At the French Revolution all religious houses were dissolved, and the monks and nuns were exiled or dispersed. However, the records of these houses were mostly preserved in the library or archive of the local town. Early in the nineteenth century, France was organised into Departments (roughly equivalent to English counties), and many letters and papers of pre-revolutionary monasteries were moved to the departmental archives. Amongst this mass of material is a large quantity relating to the English monasteries of monks and nuns which existed in France for two hundred years during the penal times in England. Although many scholars have used these French sources for English Benedictine History, there has never been an attempt to list systematically the whole contents of the relevant sections. It was to investigate and list some of this material that a group of English monks (two from Douai Abbey, one from Downside Abbey, and Fr Bernard Green and Br Terence Richardson from Ampleforth) went to Douai in northern France from 3rd to 8th April 1987.

Douai was the ideal place to start the examination of the archives. Saint Gregory's (now Downside Abbey) was there until the Revolution, so also were the large English seminary (now at Ushaw, Durham and at Allen Hall, London), and the English Franciscan Recollects. Nearby were the English Benedictine nuns at Cambrai (now at Stanbrook Abbey). After the Revolution Saint Edmund's (formerly in Paris) occupied the old buildings of Saint Gregory's; this community did not move to England until 1903, and it still retains the name of Douai Abbey. The small town of Douai is conscious of its large contribution to the survival of English Catholicism after the Reformation. The visiting monks were overwhelmed by the friendly welcome that they experienced. They were formally greeted by the Mayor; they were wined and dined; they were driven to the local sites; they planted a commemorative tree

(un chêne, they were glad to see); and they did manage to spend much time in the archives at Douai, Lille and Arras. They read, listed and described a large variety of items, from account books to spiritual notes to cookery recipes. When these notes have been transcribed and published they will form a useful guide to the contents of these sections of the French archives. Few of their hosts spoke English, and Br Terence's French is rudimentary (despite the best efforts of Messrs. Willcox, Heath and Hawksworth some years ago), but Fr Bernard revealed an impressive fluency, especially when speaking unprepared at the end of Sunday Mass in the parish church. Next year it is hoped to go to Paris and examine the archives of the two English monasteries (one of monks, and one of nuns) which were there before the Revolution. The following year, Dieulouard (the fore-runner of Ampleforth) will be the destination.

### ENGLISH BENEDICTINE HISTORY SYMPOSIUM:

Each year, a symposium is organised by the EBC History Commission, of which Fr Bernard and Br Terence are members. This year, it was held at Ampleforth in the Grange, affording the opportunity for about twenty members of the Community to join the thirty or forty monks and nuns and other visitors who had come to the conference in hearing three fascinating talks relating to English Benedictine history.

The symposium opened with Fr Bernard speaking on Bishop Hedley. Hedley, the greatest and perhaps also most devoted Amplefordian of the last third of the last century, had a vast influence on the community here. He was responsible for the *Ampleforth Journal*, was influential in the foundation of St. Benet's Hall and played a large part in the growth of monastery and school presided over by Prior Burge and Abbot Smith. Yet Hedley, despite his eminence as the leading intellectual among the bishops and the founder of so many churches in Wales where he was bishop for 40 years, is sadly neglected. We then heard Br Aidan Bellenger from Downside talking about Abbot Cuthbert Butler and the struggles at Downside at the end of his abbacy over the question of the parishes; Butler faced a manpower problem after the First World War in continuing to staff the parishes Downside served while trying to develop the monastery and school, but he turned it into a conflict about a matter of principle, the nature of monastic life and monastic obedience that aroused passions not only at Downside but throughout the EBC. Br Aidan told this colourful tale with panache. In the afternoon, we listened to Professor Bossy from York University on the current controversy about the continuity of Catholics in sixteenth century England, how far recusancy was something new and how far it stretched back unbroken to the Catholicism of the reign of Henry VIII. We were grateful to the Professor for joining us.

It is significant that the EBC History Commission still flourishes when other commissions have faded, and that it still attracts young recruits. We all recognise that the chief reason for this has been the success of the annual symposia and the regularly high standard of the papers delivered.

### BENEDICTINE AWARDED THE 1987 TEMPLETON PRIZE

'One of the most challenging and controversial awards in the fifteen-year history of the Prize' — Clifford Longley, Religious Affairs Correspondent, *The Times*, 12 May 1987

Dom Stanislaus Jaki of the Archabbey of St Martin, Pannonhalma in Hungary, Benedictine educated and a monk by calling — and now better known as Professor Stanley L. Jaki of Seton Hall University, New Jersey — has become the fifteenth winner of the world's most prestigious prize 'for Progress in Religion' (founded 1972).

The first winner was Mother Teresa of Calcutta in 1973; and others have included Michael Bourdeaux of Keston College, Kent; Chiara Lubich of the Focolari Movement; Br Roger Schütz of the Taizé ecumenical community; Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn the Russian exile; and the Primate of Belgium, Cardinal Léon-Joseph Suenens.

Dom Jaki's life has been entirely Benedictine (if not wholly monastic). Born in August 1924, educated at his home priory-gymnasium in Győr, he went at the age of nineteen to Pannonhalma into its noviciate. In 1947 he went to St. Anselmo in Rome to study for a doctorate (STD) in systematic theology, and was ordained there the following June. His book, *Les tendances nouvelles de l'Éclésiologie* (Rome 1957) was the published version of his STD. In the first half of the 1950s he lectured at St. Vincent's Abbey, USA (in its College and Seminary). Thereafter achieving a PhD at Fordham, the Jesuit university in New York, he became a Fellow of Princeton in 1961, and a Visiting Fellow of its Institute of Advanced Studies.

In 1965 Dom Jaki went to Seton Hall University in New Jersey, becoming Professor of the History of Physics there in 1971. The year before that he had won the Lecomte de Noüy Prize with his work on *Brain, mind & computers*. During 1974-6 he was the Gifford Lecturer at Edinburgh University, his work being *The road of science & the ways to God* (Scottish Academy Press, Edinburgh 1978). In 1977 he became the Fremantle Lecturer at Balliol College, Oxford (and so it was partly that, at the recent Templeton prizegiving, the Master of Balliol — whose DPhil, indeed, is from St. Benet's Hall — gave the central address before the address of the recipient). The Balliol Lectures were published as *The origin of science & the science of its origins* (Scottish Academy Press, Edinburgh 1978); it was not OUP that published them! Perhaps we should add here that Sir John Templeton — he calls himself 'Sir' this side of the water — is an Endowment Fund Trustee of Balliol.

The year 1987 has proven especially fortuitous in that, in the New Year Honours List, the founder of the annual Templeton Prize (valued at £220,000 yearly), John Marks Templeton, has been promoted an Honorary Knight Bachelor. An American Presbyterian lay man and a successful businessman, he set up the Foundation 'to call attention to a variety of persons who have found new ways to increase man's love of God or man's understanding of God'. The judges, three Americans, a Belgian, an Indian, a Japanese, the Prince of Wales and the Archbishop of York, said of Dom Jaki: 'He offered the world a re-interpretation of the history of science which throws a flood of light on the relation of science and culture, and not least the relation of science and faith.'

The Prize was formally presented at Windsor Castle by the Duke of Edinburgh on 11 May, at a private ceremony. Fr Jaki is to donate the whole of the prize money to a trust for the support of Hungarian monks and priests in exile in the West, exactly what he was himself (though he now stands firmly on his own feet). At a ceremony at the Guildhall in London on 12 May, the opening prayer being said by Rev Professor Thomas Torrance (the 1978 prize winner), Dom Jaki made his public acceptance speech. He described how progress in science has been paralleled not by a lesser but by a greater need for religion in man. 'Hunger for the true love—heroic, self sacrificing love — remains mankind's basic hunger.' He declared that 'science is as close to religion . . . as a child is to its mother's womb.' For himself he has discovered that scientific enquiry strengthens Christian belief and deepens theological insight.

Fr Stanley Jaki is the author of numerous scientific articles (over 75) and some twenty-one books, which include *The relevance of physics; Science & creation: From eternal cycles to an oscillating universe;* and *Planets & planetarians: a history of theories of the origin of planetary systems.* He has been described as a theologian, a mathematician, a physicist, a philosopher of the history of science. He has long lectured throughout the United States, and more occasionally in Europe. His range is astonishing; and his depth equal to it. These might be perceived, in a word, by recalling a comment from his Templeton acceptance address: 'The question why science did not arise in any of the great ancient cultures is one of the most important questions that can be raised about human history.' Range and depth might equally be perceived by recalling the books of this decade: *Cosmos & Creator* (1980); *Angels, apes & men* (1982); *Uneasy genius: the life & work of Pierre Duhem* (1984); *Chesterton: a seer of science* (1986); and *Chance or reality, & other essays* (1986), 13 essays dealing with the cultural references contained in the history and philosophy of science.

Perhaps, finally, we should be content with two authoritative judgments upon Dom Jaki's life work. Wilbert Forker, a senior Templeton Foundation executive, called him 'the greatest of all modern champions of a positive relation of theology to rigorous science. (He is honoured) above all for his immense contribution to bridging the gap between science and religion, and his making room in the midst of the most advanced modern science for deep and genuine faith.' Thomas Torrance, a former prizewinner, judges that Dr Jaki's pioneer work 'provides the context for a remarkable argument for belief in God. (He) stands out as one of the greatest of all modern champions of a positive relation of theology to rigorous science.' What more needs to be said? Here is a Bede for our age!

A.J.S.

### The Blacksmiths Arms, Aislaby, Pickering (0751 72182)

Comfortable accommodation backed by a restaurant serving local produce, game in season, fresh vegetables and home made sweets.

## OBLATES: a PRAYER GROUP EXPERIMENT

Fr Columba, Oblate Master, commissioned the following from a member of the Oblates:-

The parish priest announces the formation of a Prayer Group and asks those interested to give their names as they leave the church after Mass, if they would like to meet and hear more about it. Some do; but . . . "Not my scene!" . . . "My religion's my private affair, thank you very much." . . . "Not for an irreligious old devil like me!" . . . and perhaps the backwoodsman's unspoken "Another new-fangled something or other I don't want to get conned into — the old ways are good enough for me, what's left of them." Clearly a Prayer Group is not everyone's cup of tea, occasioning instinctive reserve when such a thing has not previously been encountered.

What then is a Prayer Group? Though advice is not lacking if sought, it appears there is no set pattern and groups evolve differently with different guidance. Let us look at the prospectus of one:

"What is a Prayer Group and why have one?"

In a recent book (*The Family of the Church*) Bishop Cormac answers a questioner on what should be done to live a more profound Christian life; he urges finding a number of people in the parish who are asking the same question. 'With the help of the priest they should meet regularly together as a group. At this meeting they should pray, listen to the Word of God in Scripture and talk . . .' He has also indicated through Fr— (parish priest) that he would welcome more widespread use of the Prayer of the Church.

This Prayer Group exists simply for these reasons and is one way open to any parishioner who wants to do something the Church encourages.

The pattern the Group has at present adopted is:

To say the Evening Prayer of the Church (Vespers)

After the short Scripture Reading to interpose a further chosen reading

To pause for reflections on the readings and again for personal/communal prayer

To resume and complete the Evening Prayer of the Church."

This framework is designed to meet the objectives proposed and particularly to further participation in the Prayer of the Church.

How did this group come about? At a conference in an Oblates' retreat at Ampleforth the participants were asked to say something of the prayer groups in their parishes. When it came to the writer, feeble ignorance only prompted, 'What parish? We're lucky to get a visiting priest on a Holiday of Obligation.' 'All the more reason why you should have a prayer group!' An immediate, magisterial thrust like that sinks home. So back to the parish priest, quite a few miles from our Mass Centre, to say we knew little or nothing about prayer groups but had been told we ought to have one. . . 'Yes, things begin to happen in a parish where there is a Prayer Group. . .' Hence came the announcement and *da capo* for its reception. Despite this some seven or eight intrepid souls ventured to attend the first meeting, said the Night Prayer (Compline) and decided on various guidelines. First for frequency once a fortnight on Monday was chosen (the Bishop, had urged regularity and this sequence has remained

unbroken, though with individuals necessarily absent on occasion). Originally timing was at 8 p.m., but at the wish of the majority this was changed to 7.30 p.m. — a detail of not first-class importance, you might think, but possible attendance is affected by the timetables of commuting breadwinners or those who have to cook for them. The structure of the meeting was discussed and the Evening Prayer (Vespers) replaced Compline, but with the seasonal Antiphons B.V.M. retained. The Scripture reading first chosen was the gospel of St. Mark, one chapter per meeting. This has been followed by some shorter books of the O.T., St. John's Epistles, Psalms met in the Office, the Acts. Each paragraph or so is commented on and elucidated to prompt prayerful insights; but this is conversationally light — this prayer group is no place for a virtuoso performance in scriptural exegesis. When it comes to the part of private/communal prayer, long ex-tempore outpourings are not our style, though they may be elsewhere, but most people however self-conscious have some special person or cause beyond themselves for which they quietly enlist prayers. The place of the next meeting has to be agreed, though there is some advantage in keeping it at the same venue. At the end of the prayers there are usually some announcements — possibly there will be Mass in the church next Wednesday or some area of support is needed in the running of the church — but the group is primarily for prayer and it is not the Parish Committee any more than it is a course in Biblical Studies. There usually follows coffee and biscuits — nothing more elaborate to avoid any competitive hospitality should the group change venue — and the opportunity to talk to each other. As its prospectus makes clear the group is open to all and there has always been a determination that it is not to be any sort of élitist clique and its composition, fourteen at present, reflects its catholicity. We are fortunate in occasional visits from two priests (one of whom has said Mass for us in the house instead of our reciting the Office) and a Poor Clare, though it is often a do-it-yourself lay affair. Original apprehensions have quickly evaporated and each one who comes remains a constant adherent — a case of *gustate et videte*.

There is a little staff work involved: for some months the Office was photocopied; but once the group was firmly established all members acquired 'A Shorter Morning and Evening Prayer' (available pocket-size or large print). Bulk buying using a priest's discount can provide a spare copy for visitors. On alternate Sundays members are given a notice of the meeting on the following Monday week with a copy of the chosen Scripture reading extract to have a good look at it beforehand. As the Bishop quoted has said, it is the parish priest who is the guide to the whole proceedings and can certainly pilot the unfamiliar through the Office; but the clergy are so stretched these days, particularly in rural areas, that he may well have to leave it to laymen to keep things going. Some groups flourish and survive, others have perhaps served their purpose or withered for some reason or other. Surely all depend on the encouragement of the Holy Spirit and maybe the continuance of His support is most effectively sought by using the framework of the Prayer of the Church.

To many all this may seem self-evident or something of a humdrum catalogue; if others find it strange or a little daunting, believe the writer — it does not take much human effort to start or support a prayer group: if the Holy Spirit shows you the need, ask for His help and have a go!

## EASTER RETREAT 1987

Over 300 visitors attended the Annual Easter Retreat which is organized by the School Guest Master, Fr Charles Macauley. The Retreat has grown and developed out of the old boys' Retreat which took place in years when the School was not present for Easter at the end of the Lent Term. 1987 was the final year for the Retreat organizers and visitors working and living within the constraints of no Central Building.

As this is written, Sunley's propose to hand over the Central Building on Thursday, 31 March 1988. The Easter Retreat starts that evening. Within hours of our taking possession of the Central Building some 300 Easter visitors will be milling around, moving to and from the Abbey Church by way of the Bell Passage on Upper Ground through the Atrium and Cloister linking the School to the Monastery.

It seems, however, fitting to close one chapter of Easter Retreats with a formal record of one year: timetable and list of visitors.

Besides the formal Retreat discourses given in 1987 by Fr Edward Corbould, talks and discussions on topics of present religious interest are arranged, so that everyone at Ampleforth for Holy Week can air their own views and make their contributions. These discussions are planned to last for an hour or more, a monk in each case introducing a subject to open up discussion. There are 3 sessions as the timetable indicates and 7 subjects are offered; at each session 4 subjects are offered.

JFS

## ASSUMPTION SCHOOL

*Formerly Convent of the Assumption*



**RICHMOND  
N. YORKSHIRE  
Tel. (0748) 2117**

**Day/Boarding School for girls 8-18 yrs.**

A school with a tradition of academic excellence, recently extended to include extra laboratories, home economics and art block. Wide choice of subjects to 'A' Level. Escort to and from Teesside Airport and Darlington Station.

*For a prospectus and details of current scholarships and service personnel bursaries, please contact:—*

**THE HEADMISTRESS: Sr. Maureen M.A. (Oxon)**



## LIST OF VISITORS

ALLEN Miss Dierdre  
 AMOS Miss Helen  
 ARBERY-PRICE Mr L.D.  
 ARMSTRONG Mrs Josephine  
 ARMSTRONG Miss Meg  
 ARROWSMITH Miss  
 Christine  
 ARROWSMITH Joseph  
 ATKINSON Damian

BASQUILL Miss Andrea  
 BEDNAROWSKA Mrs  
 Dorothy  
 BEESLY Miss Geraldine  
 BERNER Jack  
 BERNER Mrs Joan  
 BILBROUGH Mrs Phyllis  
 BIRCH Gregory  
 BIRD Miss Sue  
 BLACK Thomas J  
 BLACKLEDGE Ewan  
 BLEZARD Mrs May  
 BOBERCK Fr Aurelius  
 BOND Sam  
 BRADSHAW Sir Kenneth  
 BRANIFF Mrs Anne  
 BROCKMAN John  
 BROCKMAN Mrs Sheila  
 BROOKE Rodney  
 BROWN James  
 BROWN Mrs Margaret  
 BURDETT-SMITH Miss Ann  
 BURNS Mrs Mary Iris  
 BURNS Mrs Adelaide  
 BURNS Mrs Doreen

CALLAHAN Mrs Brenda  
 CALLAHAN Richard  
 CALLAHAN Miss Nicola  
 CANDLIN Alex  
 CANDLIN Miss Fiona  
 CANTOR Monsieur Jean-Luc  
 CARROLL Mrs Marie-Terisa  
 CAUFIELD Miss Shelagh  
 CHANNER Aidan  
 CHANNER Mrs Maire  
 CHERG Miss Jackie  
 CLARK Miss Bernadette  
 CLARK Miss Margaret  
 CLARK Mr Norman  
 CLARK Mrs Mary  
 CLEWS Miss Joyce  
 COCKER Chris  
 COLES Anthony  
 COLLIER Miss Liz  
 COLLINS Michael  
 COLLINS Susan  
 CONLIN Clive  
 CONLIN Pat

COLTON Chris  
 COLTON Linda  
 CORBISHLEY Miss Polly  
 CORBISHLEY Richard  
 CORRIGAN Miss Shirley  
 COSGRIFF Nicholas  
 COSTELLO Mrs Terry  
 CURRID Miss Ruth

DAVIES Mr G P  
 DAVIES Mrs G P  
 DAVIES Miss Melissa  
 DAVIES Mr Philip  
 de CHAZAL Mrs Molly  
 DELLA-PORTA Gerald  
 DE PAULA HANIKA Rob  
 DE PAULA HANIKA Mrs  
 Muriel  
 DIOQUINO Banji  
 DOHERTY Aidan  
 DOHERTY Andrew  
 DONELAN Michael  
 DUCKER Charles  
 DUFORT Mrs Beatrice  
 DUFORT Miss Sarah  
 DUNN James  
 DUNN R H  
 DUNN Mrs Ursula

EGAN David  
 EVANS Miss Christine  
 EVANS Miss Gilynne  
 EVANS Mrs Honor

FALK Miss Marianne  
 FIELDS Miss Joyce  
 FITZHUGH Miss Bridget  
 FITZPATRICK Miss Christine  
 FITZPATRICK Mrs Pauline  
 FLEMING Mrs Edna  
 FLETCHER Mr R  
 FLETCHER Mrs R  
 FLETCHER Mrs Jean  
 FORAN Dr John  
 FORRESTER Br Charles  
 FULLER Mr Michael  
 FULLER Mrs Sheila

GAYNOR Mrs Thyra  
 GIERAT Mrs Eva  
 GILLET Mr Peter  
 GILLET Mrs Geraldine  
 GILMORE Mrs Katey  
 GOLDER Mark  
 GRAVELLE Miss Anne  
 GREGSON Dr Stephen  
 GREGSON Mrs Margaret  
 GUILLOT Miss Nolwen  
 GLADWYN Miss Mary

HAGAN Jeremy  
 HANWELL John  
 HARDCASTLE Miss Jose  
 HARDON Mrs Margaret  
 HAROLD Mark  
 HART Miss Kathleen  
 HARWOOD Mr  
 HARWOOD Mrs Susan  
 HASLAM Barnaby  
 HASLAM Mr Edward  
 HASLAM Mrs Kate  
 HASLAM Frederick  
 HASLAM Nick  
 HASLAM Oliver  
 HASTINGS Miss Catherine  
 HASTINGS Mr John  
 HASTINGS Mrs Anne  
 HASTINGS Stephen  
 HAUMUELLER Miss Marlis  
 HEALD Miss Katy  
 HERBERT Mr Philip  
 HEMMING Miss Josephine  
 HENDERSON Ian  
 HENDERSON Guy  
 HENNESSY Mr W G  
 HENRY Mr Tom  
 HENRY Mrs Deeds  
 HILL Dr Brian  
 HODGSON Anthony  
 HODGSON Miss Ruth  
 HOLDING Mr D M  
 HOLDING Mrs P  
 HOLLINS Paul  
 HOWELL Mr Harry  
 HOWELL Mrs Mary  
 HUGHES Mrs Christine  
 HULL James  
 HUNT Miss Alexandra  
 HYSLOP James

ISON Ms Lesley

JEBB Mr Michael  
 JEBB Mrs Patricia

KING Miss Helen  
 KIRBY Ms Barbara  
 KUNNA Francis

LACY Miss Anne  
 LAFFERTY Mrs Jennie  
 LAMB John  
 LANGHAM Christopher  
 LAVERY Shaun  
 LEACH Mrs A  
 LEACH Miss M  
 LEAKEY Mrs Anne  
 LEWIS Mrs Winnie  
 LISTER Mrs Marie

LLEWELLYN Sandy

MACADOREY Dr Denis  
 MACADOREY Mrs Agnus  
 McARDLE Miss Monica  
 McATEER Miss Bairbre  
 McCAULEY Miss Pat  
 McCORMICK Jim  
 McCREA Miss Roseanna  
 McDONNELL Kevin  
 McGRATH Mrs Monica  
 MACKUSHY Miss June  
 McLEAN Miss Teresa  
 McQUAIDE Mr Anthony  
 McQUAIDE Mrs Edith  
 MADDEN Mr J R  
 MADDEN Mrs  
 MANGER Stuart  
 MANSHIP Fr Joseph  
 MARSHALL Mr J P  
 MARTIN Miss Sheila  
 MAUREEN Sister  
 MAYR-HARTING  
 Mrs Caroline  
 MECELLARI  
 Miss Simonetta  
 MECELLARI Mrs  
 MILEYSKI Mark  
 MOFFAT Mrs Josephine  
 MORONEY Mr Nicholas  
 MORONEY Mrs Elizabeth  
 MORONEY Miss Patricia  
 MORRISSEY Martin  
 MOORE Mrs Leah  
 MORRIS Dr Michael  
 MORRIS Mrs  
 MULCAHY Miss Breda  
 MURPHY Miss Geraldine  
 MURRAY Miss Marie  
 MYCIELSKA Mrs Wanda  
 MULLEN Miss Margaret

NAIRAC Miss Rosemonde  
 NASH Andrew  
 NEELY Guy D  
 NEELY Miss Jane  
 NEMAH Nathaniel  
 NESTER-SMITH Laci  
 NEWBOULD Miss Marie  
 NEWE Sister Margaret  
 NOBLE-MATHEWS Peter  
 NONO Mr Joseph  
 NONO Mrs Elizabeth  
 NONO Miss Mary  
 NORBURY Mark  
 NORMAN Miss Liz  
 NUTTER Miss M A

O'HANLON Mrs Mary  
 O'KELLY Lt Col Dick  
 O'MOORE John

O'MOORE Mrs Mary  
 O'SULLIVAN John  
 O'SULLIVAN Mrs

PARKES Mrs Ada  
 PAUL J Alex  
 PERERA Gordon  
 PETERSON Chris  
 PITEL Michael  
 POLLARD David  
 POWER Mis Francis  
 PRICE James  
 PRITCHARD Thomas  
 PRYOR Miss Rachal  
 PUGH Mr Bryan  
 PUGH Mrs Yolanda  
 PYNE Miss Justine  
 PYNE Miss Natasha

QUIGLEY Kieran  
 QUINLAN Mr Francis  
 QUINLAN Mrs Janet  
 QUINLAN Mr Henry  
 QUINLAN Mrs Nancy  
 QUINLAN Miss Harriet  
 QUINLAN Miss Lucy  
 QUINLAN Miss Victoria  
 QUINN Miss Helen  
 QUINN Miss K  
 QUINN Mrs Mary

RAWCLIFFE Mr Jim  
 RAWCLIFFE Mrs Rhoda  
 RAWCLIFFE Ann  
 REID Peter  
 RICHARDSON Mr J P  
 RICHARDSON Mrs J P  
 RIGBY John  
 ROBINSON Miss Lenore  
 ROONEY Oswald  
 ROSENVINGE Kenneth  
 RUSSELL Mr Arthur  
 RUSSELL Mrs  
 RUSSELL Mark  
 RYDEN Miss Teresa

SAAREMET Peter  
 SAEKI John  
 SAEKI Miss Mari  
 SANDBERG Paul  
 SAXTON Miss Molly  
 SCOON Lawrence  
 SHAW Mr Francis  
 SHAW Mrs Jean  
 SHEPHERD Mr Francis  
 SIERLA Mrs K  
 SIEVERDING Dale  
 SILVERWOOD Michael  
 SIMON Sister M  
 SMART Mrs Rita  
 SMITH Fr David

SMITH Mrs Denise  
 SMITH Lucien  
 SPENCER Dr Seymour  
 SPENCER Mrs Margaret  
 SPOUNCER Miss Celia  
 SPURDLE Mrs Barbara  
 STAPLETON Adam  
 STAPLETON  
 Miss Barbara  
 STAPLETON Mrs F  
 STRICK Henry  
 STRINGER Mrs M M  
 SYDNEY Mrs Elizabeth  
 SZWOLRA Frank  
 SARCENDA Miss Angela

THORPE Miss A  
 THORPE Mrs  
 THORPE Mr & Mrs J  
 THORPE Miss K  
 THORPE S  
 THORPE Mr & Mrs M  
 THORPE Miss A  
 TOMLIN Mrs Geraldine  
 TOWNSEND Kieran  
 TREMBATH Mr Allan  
 TREMBATH Mrs Andree

VAN DEN BERG Frans  
 VAN DEN BERG Francis  
 VAN DEN BERG Inno  
 VAN DEN BERG Louis  
 VAN DEN BERG Nick  
 VAN DEN BERG Peter  
 VAN DEN  
 BOOGAARD Antoine  
 VAREY Richard  
 VICKERS Miss Clare  
 VISSER Miss Karen

WALL Fr Brian  
 WALTON Mrs  
 WALTON Mr Chris  
 WALTON Angus  
 WANSBROUGH Mrs  
 WATSON Miss Cath  
 WHITE John  
 WHITE Mrs Marjorie  
 WHITE Mr R  
 WHITE Mrs  
 WHITE Mr Tom  
 WILKINS Mr D R  
 WILLIS Mr Harry  
 WILLIS Mrs Ruth  
 WILLIAMS Miss Clare  
 WILSON Dan  
 WRIGHT Mr Charles  
 WRIGHT Mrs Ticky  
 WRIGHT Miles  
 WUSTEMAN Miss Judith  
 WUSTEMAN Miss Sarah

## MAUNDAY THURSDAY, 16 APRIL

- 3.45 Tea in St. John's refectory in Upper Building  
5.55 Supper in the Upper Building  
7.25 Conference in the Theatre  
8.00 Confessions in the Church  
8.20 Pontifical High Mass Preceded by Preparation and Instruction  
Watch at the Altar of Repose in the crypt

## GOOD FRIDAY, 17 APRIL

- 6.40 Rise  
7.00 Matins  
8.20 Lauds  
8.45 Breakfast  
9.55 Conference  
10.45 Coffee in the Big Passage  
11.15 Talks and Discussions  
12.35 Mid-Day Office followed by Singing Practice  
1.15 Light Lunch in silence  
2.15 Confessions  
2.45 Liturgy Preceded by Preparation and instruction  
4.45 Tea in the Big Passage  
5.30 Talks and Discussions  
6.55 Supper  
8.00 Service of Reconciliation with Confessions  
9.00 Oblates (Lay Associates) Meeting in Staff Common Room  
Talk for enquirers  
Prayer Groups and Christian Healing  
Ampleforth Society Committee Meeting

## HOLY SATURDAY, 18 APRIL

- 6.50 Rise  
7.10 Matins  
8.20 Lauds  
8.45 Breakfast  
9.55 Conference  
10.45 Coffee  
11.15 Talks and Discussions

The 1987 talks were as follows:—

Fr Aelred Burrows — The Pope: Obstacle to Christian Unity?

Fr Alberic Stacpoole — Arcic II: Salvation and the Church

Fr Bernard Green — Should being a Catholic make much difference?

Fr Columba Cary-Elwes — St. Benedict for the laity of all ages  
(The meaning of oblates)

Fr Columba Cary-Elwes — Silences

Fr Cyprian Smith — Pilgrimages of the heart: Approaches to contemplative prayer

Fr Jeremy Sierla — What is St. Paul saying? A look at some key issues in his letters.

- 12.35 Mid-day Office followed by Singing Practice  
1.20 Lunch  
2.30 Oblates Ceremony  
4.30 Tea  
5.15 Conference  
6.00 Confessions  
6.15 Poland '87: Meeting and Talk by Fr Leo in Staff Common Room  
7.00 Vespers  
7.30 Supper  
8.30 Oblates Meeting: Talk and discussion  
Shared Prayer and Prayer groups  
Ampleforth Society A.G.M. in Library  
10.15 Easter Vigil Preceded by preparation and instruction

## EASTER SUNDAY, 19 APRIL

- 7.15 Mass in Crypt  
8.15 Mass (Latin) in St Alban Roe's Chapel in Crypt  
9.00 Breakfast  
10.30 Pontifical High Mass  
11.30 Coffee  
12.00 Poland Run '87: Ampleforth Runners set off from the Abbey Church  
1.15 Lunch Followed by Ferculum in the Big Passage  
4.30 Tea  
6.15 Pontifical Vespers and Benediction  
7.00 Supper  
9.15 Compline

## EASTER MONDAY 20 APRIL

- 7.45 Breakfast  
9.00 Sung Mass  
9.55 Coach to York from College Post Office

## ST. BENET'S HALL 1986-7

At the beginning of the academic year we were joined by the following monks: Doms Damian Sturdy (Prinknash); Martin Shipperlee (Ealing); Benjamin O'Sullivan (Ampleforth) and Dunstan Keauffling, Basil Watkin and John Seddon (Ramsgate); also by Fr Thomas Koonammakkal of the Syro-Malabar Rite and by Robin Geffen MA (to read for a second 1st degree) and Mark Stewart (a member of Manchester College). After Christmas Dom David Barry (New Norcia) and Frs Patrick Jones and Maurice Reidy (both of Holy Cross College, Dublin) also joined.

The year was fairly uneventful but all finalists passed their examinations with honours, the following gaining seconds: Br Richard Jones (Theology), Simon Miesegaes, John Armstrong and Michael Vaughan (all in P.P.E.). Philip Bassett achieved a good second in Honour Mods.

Our boat was not out on the river this year (at least in our hands) but some members were, Robert Giles, Michael Roberts and Richard Jordan in particular. The last kept up his Rugby and Philip Bassett his Cricket. Robin Geffen was President of O.U.B.C. and David Hubbard was President of O.U.D.S., Angus Chilvers flourished in the O.U. Golf Team.

With again an enlarged monastic membership we were able to enhance the Choir Office with sung hymns at Vespers. There also began the practice of a weekly Colloquium after Vespers, often given by visiting brethren, including the Abbots of Douai and Belmont. During the year we welcomed many other guests, notably the Orthodox Bishop John Zizioulas of Pergamum who is Professor of Theology in the Universities of Thessaloniki and Glasgow and spent several weeks with us. Fr Abbot visited us in Hilary Term. Frs Columba Cary Elwes and Laurence Bevenot also stayed, as did Fr Prior of Belmont and Mgr George Hay and many others — Frs Henry Wansbrough, Cyprian Smith, Timothy Wright, Michael Winter, Gordon Beattie,, Rev Norman Wallwork (Methodist), Br Bede (Prinknash), Frs Leo Chamberlain, Felix Stephens, Bernard Green, Fabian Cowper and Benet Perceval. Fr David Morland brought Brs Cuthbert, James and Barnabas from Ampleforth to arrange their coming up next year and Br Alban Hood came one day from Douai Abbey with same object.

The death of Mrs Magda Minio-Paluello (one of our longest serving tutors) occurred suddenly in April, following in less than a year that of her husband, Lorenzo. Oriel College had given Lorenzo a Memorial Service in October last and also arranged one for Magda for mid June, so that the year closed, as it had opened, with a sad occasion.

Our usual North Carolina Summer Schools took place in July and August and were as happy and as successful as ever. During part of these we gave hospitality to two monks from Pannonhalma, Hungary, who were in Oxford to perfect their English, Brs Laszlo Simon and Balint Portamas. They quickly made friends among the Americans to the benefit of both parties.

In August Fr Alberic joined the Ampleforth Lourdes Pilgrimage and shared in honouring Fr Martin Haigh on his last time as director of the pilgrimage.

Later in August in the absence of the Master Fr Alberic hosted the Benedictine scholars who were at the Hall to attend the Patristic Conference which was held earlier this time.

P.D.H.

# POLAND 87

LEO CHAMBERLAIN O.S.B.

## GENESIS

A cartoon appeared recently in one of the many underground magazines in Poland. Two children were talking to each other, and one said 'Now we'll play doctors — you have a heart attack, and I won't help you...' It was clear by early 1986 that while shortage of basic foods was no longer acute in Poland, the medical situation was worsening, and that there was no prospect of improvement in the foreseeable future. Worse, without dramatic television coverage to stimulate it, western consciousness of these needs was growing dimmer, and the charities most concerned with the sending of help were finding it harder to raise funds.

There was (and is) also the question of the morale of the Polish people. In recent years in Central and Eastern Europe, and especially in the more repressive regimes of the Communist block, a phenomenon known as 'interior emigration' had been observable. This amounted to a decision by an individual, and especially by a professionally qualified individual, that there was nothing to be done about the malignities and absurdities of the regime, that the ideals of justice and truth were unattainable and perhaps unreal; that a quiet and private space could and should be found for a modest personal prosperity, at the price of a ritual salute now and then to the socialist principles of the State and a practical involvement in whatever was necessary to make money.

Such an attitude not unrelated to the materialism of western societies, cynical in the final analysis, but also humanly understandable, and especially so in the light of sometimes blatant corruption and privilege among the governing Nomenklatura, has been less common in Poland, though it exists. One distinguished doctor told me recently that he had colleagues, exhausted by the struggle for supplies and the hopelessness of the future, taking early retirement. The attitude of one man, a party member, interviewed by an underground journalist in Poland recently, is not uncommon among those who have seen where their interests lie. 'I don't believe in socialism', he said, 'I believe in myself. But in Poland cynicism has always been a minority attitude. Poland, even before Solidarity, has seen a more consistent and widespread rejection of Communism than any other country under Russian domination and the reason was surely that a passionate sense of the nation was allied with the tradition of Catholic belief and the institutional strength of the Church. So the natural reaction to the events of the forties and fifties was not cynical retreat but moral revolt. Those who think that Solidarity was about the price of meat are mistaken.

Yet the very strength of this reaction, embodied in Solidarity, is now an invitation to despair. If a movement of such strength, profoundly non-violent and so obviously the voice of the people, could be suppressed, then what hope can there be? None, it would seem; the Polish government now presents Solidarity as an irresponsible episode, which ignored Polish realities (code for the relationship with Russia) and threatened to overthrow the basic interests of the Polish people, represented by the

# POLAND



# RUN '87

## WASZA EMINENCJA.

Ten list przypomina 'Poland Run '87': on był niezony przez biegaczy z Marius College, Middlesbrough, i innych, z katedry w Middlesbrough do Ampleforth Abbey, i przez biegaczy z Ampleforth College do Polskiego Wojennego Pomnika przy Northolt - to jest odległość prawie 500 kilometrów. Biegacze ze szkoły Downside, i inni, biegnąc inną trasą spotkali się przy Pomniku. Celem tego biegu było zebranie funduszy na dalszą pomoc dla Polski. Członkowie Angielskiej Katolickiej Hierarchii, i inni, podpisali ten list żeby symbolizować naszą praktyczną pieczę i współczucie dla kościoła i narodu polskiego.

## DEAR CARDINAL GLEBE.

This letter commemorates the Poland Run '87: it was carried by runners of the Marius College, Middlesbrough, and others from Middlesbrough Cathedral to Ampleforth Abbey, and by runners of Ampleforth College to the Polish War Memorial at Northolt; a distance of nearly 300 miles. Runners from Downside School and others ran on other routes and met at the War Memorial. The object was to raise funds for continued medical aid to Poland. Members of the English Catholic Hierarchy and others have signed this letter to symbolise our practical concern and sympathy for the Polish Church and people.

*Basil Card. Yvonne*

CARDINAL ARCHBISHOP OF WESTMINSTER

*John Smith*  
Dean of York

*Augustine Harris*  
Bishop of Middlesbrough

*Raymond Hockley*  
Canon in Residence at York Minster

*Patrick Barry O.S.B.*  
Abbot of Ampleforth

*John Robert*  
Abbot of Downside

*Leo Chamberlain O.S.B.*  
Chairman of Poland '87 Appeal

*David Bayn*  
Jacob's Well Polish Appeal

*Jackie Bannister*  
Chairman of Poland '87 London Committee

*Anthony Seal O.S.B.*  
Organiser, Downside School

*Michael Fenwick*  
Dean of Lincoln

*Christopher Jamieson O.S.B.*  
Organiser, Worth School

*Simon McLean O.S.B.*  
Organiser, Belmont School

*Thomas O'Malley*  
Runner, Ampleforth College

*M. L. Wilson*  
Runner, Worth School

*Simon Hilton*  
Runner, Belmont School

*Susan Wynn*  
Runner, Downside School

*Helen Bennett*  
Runner, New Hall School

*Paul Huggins*  
*Donald Brackley*  
Runners, Ipswich School

*Maureen Paszkiewicz*  
*Blazynski*  
Runners, Polish Scouts

*St. Raphael Kozłowski*  
Polish Clergy

Socialist government. The ordinary Pole has no hope of riches, even of a modest kind. He has a high risk of getting hepatitis, with its debilitating consequences, during his life-time, a growing risk of TB, and when he marries, he may have to wait 16 years for a flat for his family to live in. He may work in a factory or a coal mine where the number of industrial accidents, and risk of disease, is unacceptably high. His already poor standard of living has been declining for the last seven or eight years. Coffee is a luxury beyond his hopes; soap, disinfectant and toothpaste are often hard to find, and he has difficulty even in buying aspirin for a headache. Buying anything is a struggle, in fact, and he has heard that the government plans further price rises. If a western friend, or visiting relative, gives him \$5, it is worth a week's wages to him. It is no wonder that he does not care about his work, or do more than the absolute minimum. He feels he has been cheated. And he is constantly aware of the pervasive power of the State. To name one small rural area, Grodzisk Mazowiecki, which, it is said, had one policeman in 1939, has now over 300, including 140 of the hated ZOMO, or riot police, of whom many stories could be, and are, told. There is constant tension in Poland to-day, with arrests, imprisonment and heavy fines imposed on opposite activists. There are also continuing reports of police brutality leading even to deaths. There was considerable police activity during the papal pilgrimage this summer, with house searches, detention and fines imposed on a number of people in the towns visited by the Pope.

Easy talk of the strength of the Polish Church and the devotion of the Polish people palls before this picture. The problems are enormous. Only in church are people truly free, but the Church cannot satisfy all the needs of society. Comparisons have been made of the political role of the Church in Poland and Nicaragua, with the implication that the Pope allows politics to the Church in Poland but not in Nicaragua. Fr Jerzy Popieluszko has been referred to as a 'political priest' in a possibly deliberately throw-away line in an article in *The Tablet*. The truth of the matter is that the Church in Poland, except in the sense that in a totalitarian state everything is politics, does not act politically. Fr Jerzy stood for truth, for justice and for morality; in other words, he stood for the maintenance of human hope in the light of the divine promise. It was a difficult thing to do, and perhaps other priests were not as successful, but one prominent Polish bishop described his attitude to me as 'impeccable'. If the Polish people are to have a future, the Church, which holds its unique position only because of the faith of the people, must maintain its strength and continue to preach the word of hope. The great church in the industrial suburb of Krakow, Nowa Huta, is a symbol of this. The church itself was only built in what was supposed to be a new town without religion, by the determination of the people, who demonstrated and worked for it. In its walls are set hundreds of thousands of stones, round and polished river stones, brought by the bagful and sackful from the Vistula by the people. They built the church; now, day by day, it is the centre of the life of a vast parish.

Evidently, it is among the Poles themselves that the best hopes must lie. Pope John Paul's third pilgrimage to Poland was remarkable for the emphasis and rhetoric with which he supported human rights: 'If you want to keep the peace, remember about man, remember about his rights, that are inalienable, as they result from the very humanity of every human person.' And, 'here on the shores of the Baltic sea I

pronounce this word, this name, 'Solidarity', because it belongs to the social teaching of the Church.' The Gdansk agreements of 1980 (which allowed the formation of Solidarity) were, the Pope said, a task yet to be fulfilled. 'Let no-one and nothing disturb the dignity of your cause.'

But it would be mistaken to think that with a Polish pope to support them that nothing else is needed. The need for the simplest equipment and medicines, the result of the break-down of the Polish economy under Gierek, is so pressing that the call for help must be heard especially by those who share the Faith — and by those who still owe a debt to the Poles for their considerable part in the fight against Nazism.

Poland 87 was undertaken in the realisation of the continuing gravity of the medical situation, but also with the belief that the building up of human and spiritual values is a matter of vast importance, but which paradoxically requires small scale and individual actions across the frontiers of Europe. In such a process, the Church in the west might be gainers as well as givers as we learn more about the cost of discipleship. Repeated a thousand times, the events of this summer would contribute to a process of organic development in central and eastern Europe which to-day seems more possible than in 1986 when the idea was mounted.

The hope was that a tour by the Schola Cantorum, with its combination of high standards and humanity would be both a contribution to cultural exchange and a celebration of the unity of the Church. We hoped that this would be matched by an appeal for a practical project in association with the Church in Poland. This last would be something that many of our boys could work for, and would be a good way of expressing our thanks for all the support Ampleforth itself has been given. As it turned out, it was not possible to nominate a single project, and so by the summer of 1986 it had been decided to work for the support of two of the most experienced Charities working in the medical field: Medical Aid For Poland Fund in London, and Jacob's Well Polish Appeal at Beverley. This was all discussed in Poland in April 1986, and during the following summer in London and at Ampleforth.

## POLAND RUN

The idea for a sponsored run to London, and preferably to Westminster Cathedral, came from a Downside boy, Simon Nixon. Running along roads anywhere is not a popular thing with the police, and running through central London was regarded as quite impossible. Mgr George Leonard at Westminster suggested we run to the Polish Memorial at RAF Northolt, and that proved more practical. But much work had to be done to make it so.

Cardinal Hume kindly agreed to be Patron of the Run, and, again largely thanks to Mgr Leonard's interest, *The Universe* offered sponsorship. That brought us Paul Whittemore, who worked with enthusiasm to arrange a professionally designed logo for the Run, and got us some free advertising space in *The Universe*, and a paragraph or two of news coverage — Poland is not too attractive to news editors when the Pope is not there. By this time, there was a London Committee, headed by Jacek Bernasinski, the Polish Chief Scout, to make arrangements in London. Group

Captain Barnes at RAF Northolt gave us generous support, and one of his officers, Flight Lieutenant Thistlethwaite gave much time to the Committee. John Cornwall of the Observer Foreign News Service gave help with press releases, which did a great deal to alert the local press en route, and Lady Travers & Sarah Travers held our meetings to a reasonably organised agenda as well as handling other details. Nigel Stourton (D47) did much to circulate news to the press in the north.

By December 1986, a first term's fund-raising effort in the Houses, backed by funds already held by St Dunstan's House, had raised £2500 for Jacob's Well, and Mr Carter and Edmund Vickers set off with the School car to negotiate poor roads in worse weather in escorting a delivery of medicines to several hospitals in Poland. They were able to speak convincingly about the experience to each House in the course of the next term, an important part of the effort to raise consciousness and interest at Ampleforth.

That was essential, because we needed to aim at a considerable target if the organisational effort was to be worthwhile, and we also needed many willing runners to cover the distance. Mr Brodhurst took on the task of organising the runners, and choosing the route. Both aspects involved much work, and contact with the officially discouraging but unfailingly helpful police, all the way down the route. We ended up with 84 runners on the day, a remarkable total, since we had excluded most below the Sixth Form. The target was £15,000, or £1500 per House. In the event, that was to be reached by few, though in all Houses there was notable support. That included Junior House, who, excluded for obvious reasons from the main Run, raised a more than tidy sum on their own private occasion.

The Benedictine Headmasters, meeting at Ampleforth in December, were apprised of the project, and in January we had the welcome news that Downside, Belmont and Worth would take part in the Run, following their own routes. Ipswich School and New Hall joined in after receiving some of the publicity material, but one lesson for the future was that the bulk of the mailings were too late to give many other schools a chance to join. But Polish organisations showed much interest and gave practical support. So also did the Middlesbrough Polish Aid Committee, and so the starting point of the Run became Middlesbrough Cathedral on Holy Saturday, with a team of runners from the Marist College taking the first leg, to Ampleforth. A chromed aluminium baton carrying the Polish colours was made at Teeside Polytechnic, thanks to the interest of the Public Relations Officer, Barney Connolly, and a beautifully calligraphed letter on hand-made paper, in Polish and in English, was prepared by Fr Simon Trafford, to be carried the distance and signed by those associated with the Run.

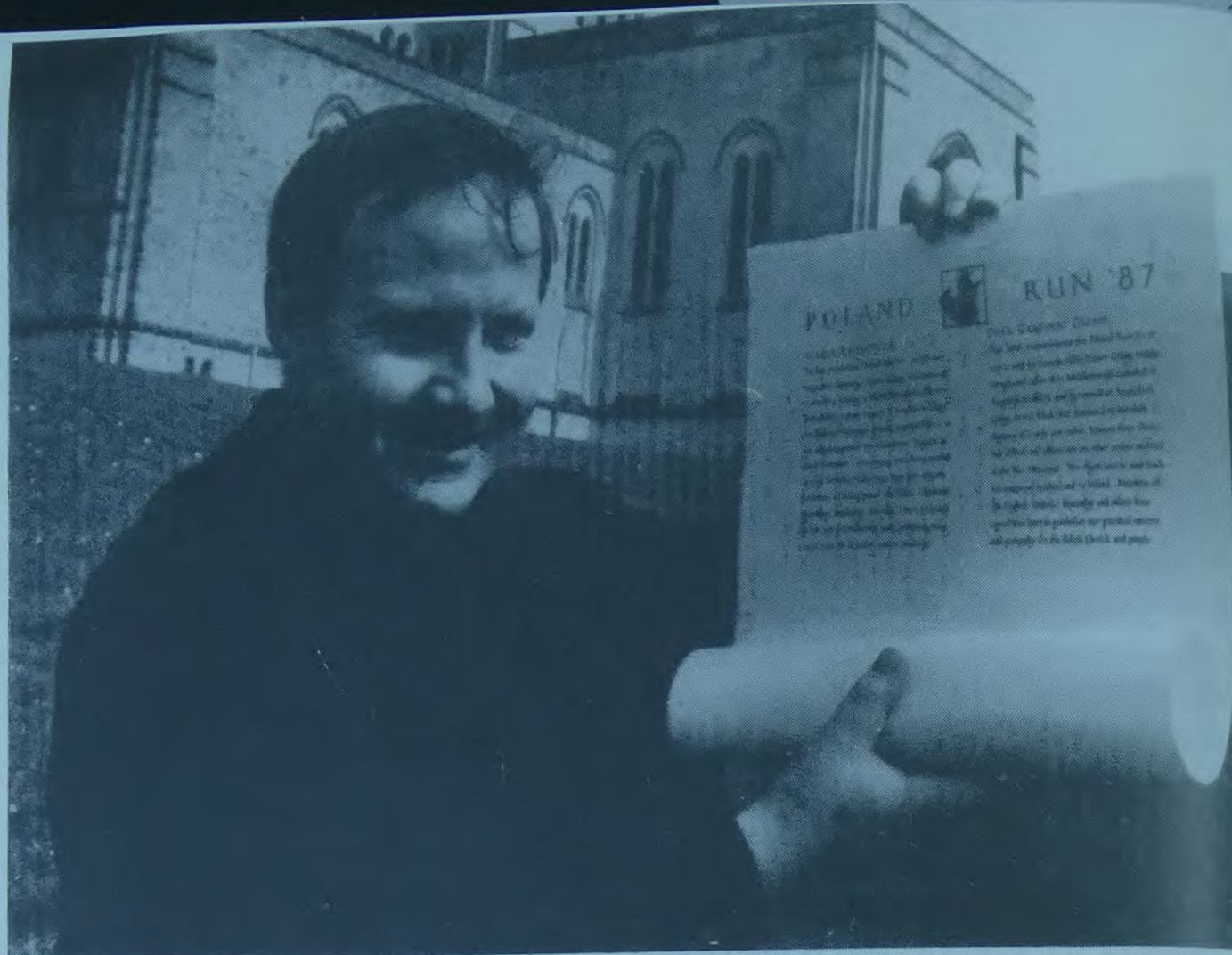
All will remember that the weather in Easter Week was almost the best of the summer of 1987, and the Middlesbrough runners arrived in very fast time to place the baton on the High Altar of the Abbey Church on Holy Saturday. All runners were given tee-shirts bearing the Poland Run Logo. Many of these were donated by Dow Chemicals. It was a good start, and our Bishop's signature was already on the letter. Fr Abbot signed the letter on the High Altar at noon on Easter Sunday, and Br Blaise set off on the first leg amid the applause of our guests. The Dean of York had welcomed the idea of the Run, and it was arranged that the Runners would enter the

Minster by the great west door. They did so, and were greeted at the nave altar by the Dean with Fr Abbot. A retired Polish priest, long resident in York, was happily among those present. The collection was generously subscribed by the hundreds of visitors present. In many ways, it was the high moment of the Run. A little cheating was going on meanwhile, but only in the sense that another devoted group of runners was covering the miles towards Beverley, supported by a Transit driven by Mr Magee. At Beverley there was another reception at the Jacob's Well shop, and the day ended, not too late, in the shadow of the Humber Bridge.

On the Monday, the runners had to cover the long miles of the A15, to Lincoln and beyond. At Lincoln Cathedral we were greeted, at very short notice, by another generous minded Anglican Dean, and then moved on towards Fr Gordon Beattie at RAF Cranwell. Fr Henry ran a brisk five miles at this stage. Runners departed and runners arrived; kind families provided beds, all organised by Fr Gordon for us, and the next morning the Run began with good wishes from the Air Officer taking the parade. The RAF has not forgotten the Poles. The runners moved steadily on, until just past Stamford at Easton on the Hill, they came to the little Memorial to the Polish Independent Parachute Brigade. Here Mrs Bingham had been in touch with the old soldiers of the brigade, and many of them came to join us for a prayer. These were the men who had trained to liberate Warsaw and who, in the event, were never to return to Poland at all. Their greatest battle was at Arnhem.

The largest group of runners was London based, and congregated at Harlington, where the M1 nears the main railway line. Supported again by Mr Magee and Mr Brodhurst, they slogged towards Northolt. But now there was another vehicle. Europcar, in the person of its regional director, had already lent an estate car as an emergency vehicle for the journey; now a bright yellow courtesy coach from London Airport arrived, to carry some of the 33 runners. On all days, the method used was to collect all runners at the beginning of the day, and journey slowly down the road ahead of the pair running, waiting at each five mile stage for a swop. Particularly on the second and third day, the distance meant that nearly everyone ran a second five miles later in the day. It was at these less than dramatic moments that the willingness and cheerfulness of the groups was important. On the last day, the problem was different. Wrong turnings were all too easy, and a number of extra miles were run while the official party first ate a delicious Polish lunch with the RAF at Northolt, and then waited for much longer than planned at the Memorial for the first Ampleforth runner to come — while meanwhile exhausted runners from all the other schools appeared, some of them having run the distance in much smaller groups and in a continuous day and night relay. Admittedly, total distances were much shorter, but the effort was impressive.

The baton was given to the Group Captain and then laid ceremoniously on the Memorial for a few minutes, and then runners were carried by an RAF shuttle service towards showers and a tea provided by the wives at the base; and all ended with a short service of prayers and more signings of the letter. Some of us were able to attend a Mass in the London Oratory, arranged by Downside, but most hastened away for last-night-before-return parties with their parents. It had all worked well, and apart from ominous noises under one of the Transits, there had been no accidents.



Fr. Leo Chamberlain O.S.B.: Chairman of Poland '87 Appeal *Yorkshire Evening Press*



York Minster Easter Sunday 1987  
Canon Raymond Hockley, Fr. Abbot, Jason Cozens (B), Fr. Leo Chamberlain, The Dean of York,  
The Rev. Boleslaw Zabłudowski.

*Press Agency (Yorkshire) Ltd.*

Both at the Minster and at Ampleforth there had been photographic exhibitions on Polish Aid, mounted largely by the kindness of Lt Col Anthony Gaynor, managing director of Heritage Trust Ltd., whose best known venture is the Viking Museum in York. These were now supplemented by photographs of the Run itself, and at Exhibition Ampleforth parents could see something of the pattern of events. Because the fund-raising for the Schola had gone well, there was no need to do what had been planned, to use part of the Exhibition Mass collection for the Schola tour, and that was all devoted to Medical Aid. So also were to be the proceeds of the first Schola Concert in July, at the Brompton Oratory. Together with funds raised by other groups, this meant that the Run's target was easily exceeded. By September, over £24,000 had been banked at Ampleforth, including over £900 from Belmont Abbey School, with all the modest expenses paid, and over £10,000 in cash and kind had been received at Downside. This meant that from the Ampleforth account £10,000 could be guaranteed to each of the two nominated charities. It certainly would not solve the problem, but it had been worth doing, and those of us who had talked with Polish doctors know how it would be received.

#### SCHOLA CANTORUM IN BERLIN AND POLAND

It could be objected that with such urgent medical needs, time and money should not have been spent on the Schola tour. That would be to underestimate the intangible value of so tangible a demonstration of interest and support of Poland. There is also a practical point: money which might be available for the sponsorship of music would not necessarily be available for medical aid. The parents of Schola boys were willing to make a considerable contribution to costs, but however enjoyable the Tour would prove to be, and however beneficial to the boys' education — and it was both those things — the Schola would work hard and do a professional job. It was reasonable to look for sponsorship. The British Council had supported the Schola before and showed interest at once, but their funds were strictly limited, and it gradually became clear that further support would be needed. This was partly because air flights were needed. The Schola is largely composed of Junior House boys, and travel overland the whole distance by coach might be much cheaper, but would make it unlikely that they would be fresh enough to perform at their best.

Berlin was included in the tour at an early stage of planning, in the first instance because we were invited to make a British contribution to the 750th anniversary celebrations of the foundation of the city by Patrick McDermott, the British Consul General. This also raised British Council interest, because the tour would include three countries, and we then found Cardinal Meissner, the Bishop of Berlin, was able to give his support. So did Schering A.G., a major Berlin based company. Berlin was a musically formidable proposition, and the plan would involve four frontier crossings. These are never quick in Eastern Europe, and have been known to take all day. But we were left with logistics as near ideal as was possible. The Schola would go to London in a coach from John Smith and Sons, the Thirsk firm who have driven us on many Schola tours. Then the coach would drive out to Berlin, carrying medical

supplies for a number of Polish hospitals, and also the picnic lunches for the tour, packed in a portable deep freeze. This would save two days, important on a tour which was already as long as the younger boys could take, and we would have the advantage of a familiar and helpful driver, and, vital point, travelling video. For all their proficiency, West Berlin coach companies do not seem to have caught on to that idea.

It all meant a budget of £15,000. Gradually, thanks to the interest and support of our friends, whose help is acknowledged at the end of this article, the money came in and the arrangements were made. Much detailed work was needed, and Fr Henry Wansbrough and Mr Leonard drove round the route of the tour in April 1987 to make final arrangements. Thanks especially to the British Commandant in Berlin, Major General Brooking, and to Patrick McDermott, all arrangements were made successfully there, and the British Embassy in East Berlin made plans for a trouble-free transit through the Wall. In Poland, choirmasters and others made detailed plans, and Joe Herter, who teaches music at the American School in Warsaw, proved to be a mine of useful advice.

A souvenir programme was needed, and while it was not possible to aim at a glossy affair, a full programme, including some details about Ampleforth and about Poland 87, was translated into Polish and German and typeset and printed at remarkably low cost. Somewhat daring, we doubled the print orders from the original estimate, and even then were to find ourselves hundreds of copies short.

Fr Henry Wansbrough has written more fully about the Tour as the Schola experienced it, and here it is only necessary to draw out some more general points.

The Brompton Oratory concert, arranged by another energetic committee, was a considerable success: £3000 was raised for medicines. There was too much echo for the Schola's merits to be fully apparent, but it was a good start. In Berlin, any passage through the Wall is bound to lead to some striking reflections, and the walk through the empty streets of the newly restored government quarter to the Catholic Cathedral was interesting. Forces of the former allies have the right to travel anywhere in Berlin, which leads to a complicated situation at Checkpoint Charlie. To the western allies, the crossing point is no more than a checkpoint; the East Germans, however, have set up all the machinery of an international border. So day visas had to be bought. But western officials who attended the Mass (they included the U.S. Commanding General) passed through on their orange Identity cards, without formal recognition of the border. In West Berlin there was a concert on the same Sunday afternoon. As there were no fewer than seven other major concerts, including an open-air concert at Grunwald, where there is room for 20,000, it was not too surprising that the little advertised Schola Concert was badly undersubscribed. Things were much better next day among the pink Gothic Revival splendours of the restored St Ludwig's Church — the first Catholic Church to be built in a prominent position in Protestant Berlin.

If Berlin was welcoming and enjoyable, the journey into Poland became an experience of a more intense kind. I had a hire car loaded with medical equipment and medicines for delivery, though carrying also a passenger because the bus was not quite big enough for us. It would have been useful in any emergency, though none occurred any more than on the Poland Run. As it was, there was a moving counterpoint between the joy and energy of the Schola's singing, the enthusiasm and

generosity of our hosts, and the sober accounts of medical crisis from doctors in different parts of the country.

The Schola sang superbly throughout the tour, and there was a number of individual performances of high quality. Mr Leonard required and got a high standard of attention, and brought a restrained passion to his conducting. William Dore (D82) coped with organs in awkward positions and in varying states of repair with professional calm, and was given a well deserved personal ovation at the end of the last concert. Paul Flight, a male alto, joined us for the tour from Norwich Cathedral and added distinction to the alto line.

Although it was the beginning of the summer holidays, all the concerts without exception were crowded, sometimes to the very doors of the churches. The Schola usually sang at Mass first, with the Vaughan Williams *Mass in G* alternating with Mozart's *Coronation Mass*. There was an accent on British composers in the programmes, which accorded with Polish custom in being restricted (if that is the right word) to sacred music. Britten's *Rejoice in the Lamb* was a favourite piece, and so was Naylor's *Vox Dicentis*. But the congregations and audiences responded to everything. The Schola usually sang the Polish national hymn at the end, and the church would rise to sing with them. Often there were tears.

The tour took us to some of the places in Poland where passions have been strongest: to Poznan, where there is now a memorial to those who died in the risings of the last thirty years, and where also there is a quiet British war cemetery. There the graves of British soldiers of 1918 and of airmen of 1939-45 are still tended. The inscription on the graves of the unknown, 'Known unto God' carried a blessed respect for individual humanity beside the crushing anonymity of the Russian cemetery next door. The Schola sang at the grave of Fr Jerzy Popieluszko, near memorials to all the suffering of the Polish people, from 1830 to the present. Under the inscription along the outside of the Church near the grave, 'For God and Fatherland' lie memorials to the dead in the concentration camps of the Nazi period, and next to those is a plaque which simply reads, 'Katyn. 15,000 Polish officers died.' At Jasna Gora, amidst heavy crowds, the Schola was squeezed into the chapel of the Black Madonna to sing Britten's *Hymn to the Virgin* in intense heat and humidity. At Krakow, they sang in the Mariacki church, from the tower of which, it is said, a watchman in the Middle Ages once spotted the Tartars approaching. His trumpet call warned the citizenry in time, though he himself died with an arrow in his throat, and his broken haunting call is played still to-day. Wroclaw, where many hands were raised in the Solidarity sign at the end of the concert, has been one of the strongest centres of Catholic faith and of Solidarity.

As Peter Unwin, former British ambassador to Hungary, observed in the course of a Headmaster's lecture, there is a 'pulsating nationalism' evident in all central European countries. But this is not the kind of hysteria which has rightly given nationalism a bad name in to-day's Europe. The tone is much more nearly captured in the slogan, 'Let Poland be Poland' and there is even an echo of it in General Jaruzelski's farewell to the Pope this summer, ironically though it must read: 'for the first time in our history our priceless weal: an independent state, securely rests within just borders'. More precisely, the flavour of Polish nationalism, and its deep connection

with Christian faith can be seen in another aspect: unlike some other national movements, Solidarity has martyrs, but not terrorists.

For the Schola, contact with the Polish people brought some appreciation of these emotions, even for the youngest. Many of the boys noticed both the cramped living conditions and the absence of many of the conveniences we take for granted; noticed, in fact, the relative poverty of the Polish people. This made the hospitality we were offered the more notable, and sometimes embarrassing. We were treated with a generosity which soon came to seem characteristic of all our hosts. Even where language difficulties were insuperable (we only had Fr Jeremy Sierla who spoke Polish, and relatively few Poles speak English) communication was achieved. Boys were given pocket money in spite of protests, and special meals were produced. It was just as well that we had a taste of the ordinary diet at one stop. Fortunately, we had some small presents with which to say thank you.

Back in Berlin there was certainly a sense of something achieved, and a belief that in spite of all difficulties, so spirited a people with so ancient a heritage will not go under. But the problems are immense and the publicity that brings help is declining. Foreign newspaper and television offices were closing in Warsaw after the Pope's visit. All the doctors to whom I spoke, in different parts of Poland, told me that they were only receiving between 30% and 50% of the medicines they needed. The latest information from underground sources confirms this. Basic disinfectants are lacking. Children are contracting itch and lice. Dressings and bandages are in short supply. It is alleged that only specialists will be allowed in future to prescribe expensive drugs, which will automatically reduce demand. Things are only as good as they are now because, it is estimated, a total of \$1000m. worth of medical aid has been received in Poland over the last few years, through the Church's Charity Commission and through direct donations to hospitals. It is this help which is now declining, and the difficulties in publishing either the Poland Run or recent experiences in medical aid even in the Catholic press in England gives little hope that the trend can be reversed. One doctor said to me, 'The real crisis is now upon us'.

Yet there are still those who will continue to help. The U.S. Congress has recently voted \$1m. to Solidarity and Lech Walesa has asked that it should be devoted to medical supplies. Grants have been made by the European Parliament. Against this scale of things, even the £30,000 raised by the Poland run does not seem much. But such a conclusion would be a mistake. At Radziszow, south of Krakow, removed from the pollution of the city which is notorious, there is a sanatorium for children with cerebral palsy. Before the Solidarity period, it was a government rest centre for officials. The doctors there have been helped by Jacob's Well, and a British physiotherapist has spent part of her holidays there, supported by Jacob's Well and the Middlesbrough Polish Aid Committee. Children from all over southern Poland are treated there, and quite modest help has made a vast difference. The doctors and nurses of Radziszow gave a barbecue for the Schola, with bread, tomatoes and Polish sausage. At the end, because few of them would be able to come to the Mass and concert in Krakow and Tyniec Abbey the next day, they asked the Schola to sing for them. Other less formal things had been sung earlier, including a version of 'London's Burning' which will not be forgotten by those who sang it. Now Jonathan Leonard led them into a

motet which was not part of the programme for the Tour, but which the Schola know well: Stanford's *Beati quorum*. 'Blessed are those whose way is blameless, who walk in the law of the Lord! Blessed are those who keep his testimonies, who seek him with their whole heart, who also do no wrong, but walk in his ways.' It was late, and the sanatorium with its rooms full of helpless little children lay behind us in the dark on the hill. The words of the 118th psalm, sung to Stanford's comforting harmonies, were, it seemed, still to-day both blessing and promise to us all.

Acknowledgement is made to Uncensored Poland News Bulletin for quotations from Pope John Paul's speeches and homilies, and for other information from various sources in Poland. Work for Poland must continue and Fr Leo Chamberlain would be glad to hear from any one who would like to help in any way.

### RUNNERS

#### First Leg:

Ampleforth Abbey  
to the Humber Bridge  
(Easter Sunday 1987)  
Br Blaise Davies, OSB  
Mr T. Hogan (Estate Staff)  
Mr D. Smith (Common Room)  
T. Carty (H)  
C. Cohen (A)  
J. Cozens (B)  
M. Cozens (B)  
G. Easterby (H)  
D. Galloway (O)  
A. Hewitt (D)  
R. Lamballe (H)  
G. Peckitt (H)  
E. Radcliffe (E)  
N. Reed (W)  
G. Titchmarsh (D)  
T. Turner (I)  
S. Sarangapani (B)  
P. Ward (I)

#### Second Leg:

Humber Bridge to  
R.A.F. Cranwell  
(Easter Monday)  
Fr Henry Wansbrough, OSB  
S. Anderson (A)  
G. Balmer (J)  
W. Browne (C)  
J. Elliot (E)  
D. Jackson (H)  
J. James (A)  
E. Lebbon (A)  
R. McLane (C)  
J. Peel (O)  
C. Sinclair (A)  
R. Sturges (O)  
C. Vitoria (W)  
E. Weaver (I)  
H. Young (D)

#### Third Leg:

R.A.F. Cranwell to Harlington  
(Easter Tuesday)  
P. Bull (J)  
J. Cowell (I)  
S. Dewey (D)  
W. Eagleton (E)  
S. Fennell (C)  
A. Finch (D)  
O. Heath (E)  
J. Hughes (C)  
N. Hughes (C)  
A. Lodge (J)  
H. MacNamara (H)  
J. Marr (I)  
A. Mayer (J)  
P. Medlicott (H)  
D. Nolan (I)  
M. Pink (D)  
P. Strinati (A)  
D. Vincent (O)

#### Fourth Leg:

Harlington to the Polish War  
Memorial (Easter Wednesday)  
H. Berkeley (C)  
P. Butler  
A. Codrington (J)  
Ba Cunliffe (D)  
Be Cunliffe (D)  
L. Dallaglio (I)  
R. de Palma (I)  
C. Elwell (C)  
D. Fagan (B)  
D. Graham (E)  
B. Beardmore-Gray (I)  
E. Hamilton (A)  
A. Hickman (D)  
D. Lai (O)  
A. McNally (O)  
M. McNally (W)  
B. Mangham (J)  
J. Monaghan (D)  
P. Mullaney (A)  
A. Myers (A)  
T. O'Malley (D)  
T. M. Pleydell (E)  
A. Price (D)  
T. Rohr (O)  
P. Royston (I)  
J. Smallman (B)  
C. Thompson (J)  
J. van der Berg (O)  
D. Wigan (H)  
C. Williams (O)  
M. Winn (B)  
R. Wolny (E)  
A. Zoltowski (A)



## SPONSORS OF THE TOUR

Only the generosity of numerous people and corporate bodies has made the tour of Berlin and Poland possible. First among these come the parents of members of the Schola, who collectively made the largest financial contribution to the Tour. Other donors include:

Cardinal Meissner, Bishop of Berlin  
The Bishopsdown Trust  
The British Council  
The Jagiellonian Foundation  
John Hickman, Esq., and Kingston's  
Kennedy Construction Group  
The Lanckoronski Foundation  
The National Westminster Bank p.l.c.  
Northern Machine Tools Ltd  
Eric Sosnow, Esq.  
Schering A.G.  
Trust House Forte Ltd.

Special thanks are due to the organizing committee (John Finch, John Hickman, Matthew Craston, Leo Cavendish and Mme. Pilsudski) of the Concert at the Brompton Oratory, which has raised substantial support for the Tour and for medical aid, and also to the following for their interest and support: Andrew Knight, Chief Executive, Telegraph Newspapers; Leo Cavendish and James Fuller of Streets Financial Strategy Ltd.; Major General Patrick Brooking, British Commandant in Berlin; Michael Holcroft, Cultural Attaché to the British Embassy to the German Democratic Republic; Bishop Jerzy Dabrowski, Assistant Secretary General of the Polish Episcopal Conference; Joseph Herter, American School in Warsaw; Mgr. A. Bernat, Director of the Poznan Cathedral Choir; The Rev. A. Filaber, Director of the Warsaw Cathedral Choir; The Rev. J. Mandziuk, Wroclaw; The Rev. S. Misiniec, Krakow; Mgr. P. Tanzmann of the Berlin diocesan offices; Herr Gembaczka, Choirmaster of St. Ludwig's Church in Berlin; Dr. Schwarz of the Kaiser Friedrich Memorial Church in Berlin; the Dompfarrer and Domkantor of St. Hedwig's Cathedral, Berlin. The Rev. Edward Michalski was particularly helpful in co-ordinating arrangements in Poland and Patrick McDermott, British Consul General in Berlin, took great trouble over all arrangements there. Dr. Jan Sikorski translated this souvenir programme into Polish and Mrs. Christa McDermott translated it into German. Veritas Foundation undertook the typesetting into Polish and Robert Thompson of Prontaprint, Middlesbrough, printed programmes and posters.

## OLD AMPLEFORDIAN NEWS

## DEATHS

J. W. Foley	(1918)	25 December 1986
Wilfrid Smith	(1915)	18 February 1987
Griffith Davies	(D54)	11 March 1987
H. J. Hammond	(1925)	13 March 1987
Damien Pavillard	(D54)	18 March 1987
Dr. Tom Brady	(W36)	4 April 1987
Anthony Bush	(A58)	16 April 1987
Richard Cheney	(1919)	19 May 1987
Fr. Aidan Cunningham		27 May 1987
John McDonnell	(E38)	13 June 1987
Francis Sutherland	(B43)	July 1987
Christof Heu		5 July 1987

## ANTHONY PIKE KHS

*A friend writes:—*

When Tony Pike died on 24 October 1986 he left behind a legacy of love not just to his family but to all who knew him. He exuded a warmth at first meeting which never diminished. To say to oneself 'Hello, dear boy!' is to evoke that low, eager spontaneous welcome of a greatly attractive man. It was a tragic irony that the lovely voice so much a part of his personality was taken from him in the last year of his life by cancer of the throat.

He was possessed of fierce loyalties: to his family, his faith, his country, his friends. No one ever sought his good counsel and came away empty. He performed countless acts of kindness of which, unless you were the recipient or heard from one, you never knew. On one occasion he arranged the delivery of vitally-needed school books to some missionary nuns in a part of Africa where at the time it was virtually impossible to take in anything. Nor were the nuns ever invoiced for the carriage and import costs.

An air-broker for many years, latterly he had been the principal lay adviser on finance to the Diocese of Arundel & Brighton. It was a post he made peculiarly his own. He became a personal friend of every parish priest in the Diocese. Their faces would light up when he appeared for he had a genuine concern for their needs. A lightness of touch allied to his financial flair smoothed away the impersonal stiffnesses of officialdom and he seemed always unruffled.

He genuinely thought of himself as less than he actually was, not from any false modesty but because he always esteemed more highly the worth of others, so his

election to the Knights of the Holy Sepulchre gave him especial happiness and pride. He was also an oblate of the Order of Saint Benedict.

His sense of humour was bubbling and infectious, sometimes salty but never malicious. He was generous in every sense. He hated pomposity and was never guilty of it himself.

To talk of Tony is to talk of Ann too. She was his essential support in the troughs, the rejoicer in the peaks throughout their married life to the painful, courageous end.

His father, Joseph Pike — himself an Old Amplefordian — was a prolific artist before and immediately after the last war (his perspectives of architects' work were on occasion hung on the walls of the Architecture Room at Royal Academy Summer Exhibitions). Tony had recently undertaken the cataloguing and protection of the vast number of drawings and sketch books, a task now being continued by their son Matthew.

For countless people, Tony is missed every day and they share a little in the fearsome loss suffered by Ann and their children Matthew, Catherine and Alasdair. To know him was to love him.

B.B.

#### Sq. Ldr. LEONARD H. ROCHFORD, D.S.C. (BAR) D.F.C.

Leonard Rochford died on 17 December 1986, aged 90. He was the eldest of 4 brothers to enter the school, following their cousins. His youngest brother, Douglas joined the monastery and became Fr. Martin. From an early age, Leonard was keen on flying, which was, of course, in its infancy. He could recall the newspaper placards announcing Bleriot's Channel crossing. He left school in 1914 and joined the R.N.A.S. the next year, having got his Aero Club Ticket. He was posted to the Western Front in 1916 where he distinguished himself as a fighter pilot in Sopwith Pups and Camels. He was awarded the D.S.C. and Bar and the D.F.C. He remained in France until the Armistice, well beyond the usual tour of duty.

After the war he took up farming in Sussex but joined up again in 1939 and spent part of the war commanding a training unit where many of his pupils were Czechs; in recognition of this, he was awarded his Czech wings (a unique honour, I believe). After the Second War he returned to farming. In 1977 he published a book ("I chose the sky") about his flying in the First War. He kept his links with the R.A.F., travelling (in his eighties) to France and Canada and to the disbanding of his squadron (203 Squadron R.A.F.) in Malta.

He was a keen sportsman, who played in the school 1st XV and was interested in all forms of sport. He remained active and alert right up to his death. He was a man of deep faith, dedicated to the Church (even though he did not always find its developments easy to accept) and was always eager to hear what was happening at Ampleforth.

He was married in 1920 and had 3 sons.

### ENGAGEMENTS

David O'Kelly (C81)	to	Penelope Maxwell
Christopher Satterthwaite (B74)	to	Teresa Bailey
Robert Ferguson (D72)	to	Clemencia Faulder
Charles Ellingworth (E75)	to	Lady Amanda Knatchbull
Christopher Ainscough (C73)	to	Caroline Money-Kyrle
Alfred Mark Dunhill (D79)	to	Anne-Marie Willms
Robert Murray-Brown (B77)	to	Rose Blackett
John Dick (O77)	to	Fiona Cawsey
Edward L. Thomas (J81)	to	Sonia Hill
Patrick Sheehy (O78)	to	Jane Whirledge

### MARRIAGES

- 11 April Edmund Beale (J79) to Alexa Little (Holy Trinity, Dorchester)
- 18 April Edward Troughton (C78) to Fiona Reynolds (Cargilfield)
- 25 April Stephen Parnis England (A81) to Lucia Micallef (Naxxar, Malta)
- 25 April Simon Durkin (A78) to Elizabeth Osselton (The Hague)
- 25 April Philip Ley (B78) to Kim Neill (St Aloysius, Oxford)
- 2 May Peter Gleadow (A75) to Reina de Bruine (Holland)
- 22 May David Marsden (O68) to Sally Roberts (Kirk Marown, Isle of Man)
- 2 June John Jones (B61) to Lucinda Godsall
- 6 June Henry Fitzalan Howard (W73) to Claire von Mallinckrodt (Guards Chapel)
- 6 June Peter Lund (H73) to Belinda Gardner (Peru)
- 20 June Euan Duncan (T77) to Hilary Large (St Nicholas, Kenilworth)
- 27 June Earl of Arundel (T74) to Georgine Gore (Arundel Cathedral)
- 4 July Jonnie Gosling (C75) to Suzanne Kidson (St Edithas, Church Eaton)
- 11 July James Nolan (T78) to Hanna Kolff (Holland)
- 25 July Richard Harney (J76) to Kare Chippendale (St Mary's, Great Barrington)
- 15 Aug Julian Barrett (B81) to Maria Hill (St Charles, Weybridge)
- 22 Aug Captain Colin Danvers (C78) to Maria Yates (St Paul's, Ashford Hill)
- 22 Aug Roger Burdell (D71) to Bryonny Abbott (Holy Trinity, Stratford-upon-Avon)
- 30 Aug James Dunn (W52) to Geraldine Beesley (St George & St Teresa, Dorridge)
- 5 Sept Thomas Paul Heyes (B80) to Alexandra Katheryn Adams (Sts Peter & Paul's, Earl Shilton)

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL  
BIRTHS

- 9 Sept 86 Andrew & Anna Dagnall (T73) a son,  
Nicolas Phillimore.
- 17 Oct 86 Michael & Stephanie Taylor (D66) a daughter,  
Claire Rosemary.
- 31 Jan Duncan & Sue Spence (O71) a daughter,  
Alexandra Jane.
- 4 Feb Dr. & Mrs. John Lovegrove (J64) a son,  
David Simon.
- 10 Mar Nicholas & Susan Rodger (W67) a son,  
Christopher David.
- 10 Mar Stephen & Jane Trowbridge (W73) a son,  
Nicholas Edward.
- 28 Mar Barry & Bibis Gould (D73) a daughter,  
Alexandra Isobel.
- 3 April Charles & Julia Holroyd (A74) a son,  
Richard James.
- 15 April Philip & Valerie Marsden (J74) a son,  
Angus.
- 25 May Charles & Ticky Melville Wright (E78) a son,  
Ichabod Alfred.
- 30 July Stephen & Sabine Craston (O71) a daughter,  
Justine Marie.
- 11 Aug Anthony & Lucy Carroll (E76) a son,  
Thomas Maxwell John.

FIRST CLASS HONOURS IN 1987:-

- E. A. Craston (O82), The Queen's, Oxford — Greats  
J. F. Shipsey (T82), Lady Margaret Hall, Oxford — Greats  
D. M. de R. Channer (D83), University College, London — Geology  
S. F. Denye (J83), Imperial College, London — Chemistry  
R. P. Keatinge (J83), Pembroke College, Cambridge — Economics  
C. P. Cracknell (A85), Pembroke College, Cambridge — Physics

In addition:-

- D. S. Fraser (O83) has been awarded a Kennedy Scholarship to Harvard School of Government

Lt COL SIR JOHN JOHNSTON (D41) was awarded G.C.V.O. in the Birthday Honours  
WILLIAM JACKS (O69) was ordained to the Priesthood on 27 June at Ushaw for the  
Diocese of Hexham & Newcastle.

Lt Col PETER GRANT PETERKIN (J65) is Commanding Officer of the 1st Battalion,  
Queen's Own Highlanders.

JEREMY QUINLAN (A55) has retired from the Royal Navy and has been appointed  
Bursar of Woodbridge School, Suffolk.

ROBERT HODGKINSON (1925) has recently celebrated his 80th birthday and his  
Golden Wedding.

PHILIP MARSDEN (J74) has been appointed a Director of County NatWest Bank.

NICHOLAS HALL (E71) is with Merrill Lynch in Hong Kong in charge of setting up  
a new legal department covering South-East Asia.

Lt Col JOHN A. C. READ (C60) has retired from the Army and has been appointed  
Director General of the Liverpool Cotton Association.

GILES FITZHERBERT (B53) has been appointed Ambassador to Venezuela.

SIMON DENYE (J83) was granted the R. H. Gummer Award of the Institute of  
Energy on 28 April 1987 together with another final year undergraduate student  
on the Chemical Engineering B.Eng degree course at Imperial College, London.

PAUL ROOKE LEY (A29) has recently had a book published entitled 'The Last Eight  
Days', a collection of Gospel readings and commentaries arranged for daily  
meditation during Holy Week. He collaborated with the former Archbishop of  
Canterbury, Donald Coggan.

PAUL STEPHENSON (A80) was at St Catherine's, Oxford 1981-4 and he led the  
University orchestra for two years and rowed for the College 2nd VIII. He was  
awarded the Gardner Prize for 'contribution to the life of the College' in 1984. He  
then went to the Medical School in Oxford and qualified in 1987.

TIM FIRTH (A57) left the priesthood in 1984, having been a Westminster priest in  
various capacities, and since then has been working as the Recruitment and  
Personnel Manager with Touche Ross. In 1985 he married Anne Elisabeth Tooms  
in Aberystwyth.

ANTHONY MILROY (H65) has gained a Winston Churchill Travel Fellowship award  
for research into farming techniques in arid zones of the world. He is one of 92  
Fellows selected from 2,000 applicants. He is visiting Australia and the United  
States to film successful farming systems in rain-fed and irrigated arid zones which  
will hopefully be of benefit to drought-hit Third World countries. He spent some  
time as an overseas development officer working in North Yemen and has carried  
out extensive research into dry land farming techniques. He also filmed an

expedition to an oasis region in Tunisia. He won the opportunity to take part in the expedition in a competition sponsored by the B.B.C. in memory of a former film cameraman, Michael Burke, a competition open only to amateur film-makers and his film is to be shown on "The World About Us".

JONATHAN PERRY (C84) was awarded a cricket Blue at Cambridge University as a fast-medium bowler. He also played for the Combined Universities against Pakistan.

MARK ROBERTSON, (C65) and his Dutch-born wife, Marijke, who live at the Soppit farm near Otterburn, through their experience in Dutch farming and the help of Dutch dairy men, have revived an old Northumbrian skill, milking sheep and selling the produce in the form of curd quargs and other cheeses. The environmental health office of the local council and a renovation grant were helpful and in 1985, a year after they had started the venture, the Ministry of Agriculture changed their grant policies to cover tourism and craft ventures, so the Robertsons obtained a conversion for a shop and a tea room. The breakthrough came when Mr. Robertson was invited by Harrods to attend a Sheep Milk Products week when he made contact with the British Sheep Dairy Association who gave advice and encouragement. Last year the Northumbrian cheese farm had 3,000 visitors and the Robertsons now average a turnover of 40 cheeses a week the year round. About half are sold through local delicatessens and the rest are sent to London by overnight express.

MAJOR-GENERAL SIR FRANCIS W. de GUINGAND, KBE, CB, DSO (1918), is the subject of a new biography, by General Sir Charles Richardson. It is called *SEND FOR FREDDIE: the story of Montgomery's Chief of Staff* (William Kimber, London 1987 262p. £12.75 fully illustrated). Both Generals were among Monty's inner circle for most of the War, from Alamein to Berlin.

F. W. de Guingand came to Ampleforth in 1915 with Oswald Vanheems (destined for the monastery): one was from a French background, the other from a Dutch, so they were known through the Great War as 'those Germans'. In his Regiment, the West Yorks, and on African service, F.W. de G. was known as Whizz-Bang. A 'playboy student' and gambler, then a 'peerless planner' (the author's chapter titles), he became successively an Intelligence Officer, a Desert Warrior and Chief of Staff.

Monty, who had a perpetual ambivalent relationship with his indispensable but too successful Chief of Staff, hung onto him through his many illnesses and his disagreements, till he dumped him after the War. When the memoirs were written — F.W. de G. writing *Operation Victory* in 1947 and *Generals at War* in 1964 — an antipathetical triangle of self-justification and oil-pouring found Freddie betwixt Eisenhower (by then President) and Monty (by then Deputy at SHAPE), ultimately the link friend of both. F. W. de G came back to Ampleforth shortly before his death on St. Peter's Day, 1979.

In 1962 Monty wrote in his own characteristic rounded hand (illustrated): 'As a Chief of Staff he had no equal . . . Freddie was, in fact, the first proper Chief of Staff in the British Army — and right well did he carry it through.'

A.J.S.

WILLIAM HAMILTON-DALRYMPLE (E83) writes on THE ROAD TO XANADU: The modern explorer is as much an endangered species as the giant panda or the snow leopard. Like them his whole existence is called into question by deforestation, high technology, new communications and the spread of heavy industry. Yet he is not quite extinct. He can just survive although it now takes more research, ingenuity, and luck for him to work out and endure travel risks than it took his Victorian forefathers to avoid them. For it is still, just, possible to go on a long, difficult, journey and get somewhere exotic without finding a team of American anthropologists already there. And it is still, just, possible to discover something at the end of the rainbow.

The beginning of last October found my travelling companion, Louisa Slack, and myself at Duolon in Inner Mongolia. We should have been in Cambridge, where the Michaelmas term had begun a week previously. We were on the last stretch of a 16,000 mile journey, the aim of which was to follow in the footsteps of Marco Polo. In 1271 Polo set off from Jerusalem with a phial of oil from the Holy Sepulchre, one of the most sacred relics in Christendom, aiming to present it to Kubla Khan, the Mongol Emperor, at his court at Shang tu. Thirty years later he arrived, and his description of the summer palace later inspired Coleridge's poem Xanadu, one of the great outpourings of the English language. We, 715 years later, lay within 5 miles of completing the same journey.

It had taken only 3 months, and proved ludicrously safe and easy. Only at a couple of junctures were we ever in danger: we had been arrested in Iran by the fearsome Morality police, but were detained only briefly before being released; later we were bombed by an Iraqi task force but escaped unhurt. In Chinese Turkestan we had been arrested twice, travelling in rudimentary disguise through 'closed' minority areas, and on the second occasion we were deported through the Gobi desert to the 'open' province of Gansu. Now we were back in disguise: Duolon lies in the high security zone on the Russian border and foreigners are strictly forbidden.

On the final day of the expedition we planned to rise at 6 and follow the river Alph from Duolon into the plains until we arrived at Xanadu. The instructions we were following were those of the Victorian explorer, Dr. S. W. Bushell. In 1872 he had discovered the ruins of the city, but he never publicised his findings, and apart from a forgotten footnote in the 1874 Royal Geographical Society journal no record had been made of it. The discovery of that footnote had been the inspiration of our journey; now we lay within an ace of being the first westerners to see the ruins of Xanadu for over a century.

We were dressing first thing in the morning when there was a knock on the door and 2 public security agents entered our room. The caravanserai staff had reported us and we were soon under arrest again — for the fourth time — and

locked into our room. School teachers were brought to translate, and our sins were explained to us. For 5 hours we begged and pleaded, threatened and cajoled. It was only around noon, when Louisa hit on the idea of a bribe, that we set off, in a police jeep, across the plain.

For a whole week a storm had been brewing over Duolon. As we bumped along over the heathland, 2 Cambridge undergraduates, 2 Mongolian policemen, and a local party cadre, the storm finally broke. A scene from a Gothic novel took shape before our eyes. Illuminated by lightning the plain stretched out before us, bordered on the horizon by 2 ranges of hills. Soon after fording the Alph, we first laid eyes on the Outer Vallum of Kuola Khan's palace: it lay ahead of us in a vast earthen bank 20 ft. high, square in shape, and 2 miles along each side. Inside this enclosure Kubla Khan had created a Mongol Garden of Eden, filled with flowers, antelope, and exotic birds. On entering the vallum, the jeep slipping in the liquid mud, we saw a very different vision, nearer the heath scene of Lear than the exotic pleasure garden described by Polo. Through the pelting rain we saw the shattered remains of pavilions and temples, column bases, capitols, roof tiles, and pottery fragments littering the ground. In the centre, raised on an earth platform, stood the outer wall of the main palace, and in the centre of this the jeep pulled to a halt next to the throne dais on which once sat Kubla Khan.

As the Mongols looked on in bewilderment we got out of the jeep and solemnly mounted the ramp. We got out the phial of holy oil, brought from the Holy Sepulchre, and slowly poured its contents onto the site of the throne, reciting at the same time the poem which had made the place famous:

'In Xanadu did Kubla Khan  
In stately pleasure dare decree:  
Where Alph the sacred river ran  
Through caverns measureless to Man  
Down to a sunless sea . . .'

Three days later we arrived unannounced at the British Ambassador's residence in Peking, bearing a letter of introduction from the Head of the Foreign Office which we presented at the gatehouse. Bubbling over with excitement at our discovery and longing to tell the world we expected to be immediately admitted; but it was not to be: soap, loo paper, razers, and tampons had long run out, our clothes were in rags, and my (false) front tooth had fallen out. We were not a pretty sight. It was only when we heard the band strike up 'Land of Hope and Glory' that we realised quite how badly we had timed our arrival back at civilization. In front of the residence a royal garden party was in progress. It seemed that our arrival had coincided with a slightly more distinguished pair of Britons.

BEN GIBSON *writes on* OPERATION RALEIGH, a programme covering the 500 mile walk over the mountain ranges of Japan from Osaka to Mount Fuji plus participation in a religious training programme as well as community projects.

The 120 venturers from all over the world, split into respective groups, are being sponsored by Nippon Denso, a Japanese factory, whose aim it is for moreco-operation in the world, more understanding and the bonding of relationships.

After having walked 30-36 km a day over rough terrain with packs weighing 20-25 kilos for the first 3 days, the group of 22 were put through the Shugando Buddhist Religious Training based on religious asceticism practised in the mountains during the hessian period. Rock climbing 25 km a day with packs plus tests — one of which involved being hung upside down over a 280 ft. cliff by a monk until 3 questions had been answered after which he let his grip slack, the venturer dropping about 2 ft. — pushed the group to their physical and mental limits. On completion of this course there were 3 days off playing sports with the local high school and staying in a Japanese home.

'Cultural exchange' involved helping in an old people's home, working in tea fields, teaching, building benches, sea fishing and visiting castles and temples, ancient villages and small farming settlements, Nippon Denso. The group also learnt of the religious significance of Shugendo training and of Buddhism itself and learnt some karate and Kendo. Community projects were organized in the form of working in paddy fields, river conservation, building a pool for children to swim in and visiting and helping in a tea factory.

Operation Raleigh has made it possible for a group of people from all over the world to come together and work as a team in "cultural exchange" and "physical challenge".

The United Kingdom Community of the MANQUEHUE APOSTOLIC MOVEMENT made a retreat at Ampleforth, 6-9 April. The group is made up of old boys who have visited Chile and on this occasion they were accompanied by others who have joined the movement. Those present were:—

Patrick Blumer (J84), Damian Byrne-Hill (T85), Dominic Carter (D85), Peter Gosling (C85), Tim Jelley (J82), Paul Johnson-Ferguson (C84), Christopher Kennedy (E84), Justin Kerr-Smiley (W83), Marc Robinson (A83), Philip Sutton (O85), Frank Thompson (A84), Christopher Verdin (J84); and Chris Caley, David Howitt, Richard Jordan, Miss Ruth Burchnell, Miss Sue Gilkes, Miss Jane Harper, Miss Julia Kemp, Miss Elizabeth Merriman, Miss Elizabeth Westlake.

# THE SCHOOL

## SCHOOL OFFICIALS JANUARY-JULY 1987

Head Monitor: EH Burnand (D)  
 Monitors:  
 St. Aidan's: IA Lyle, CR Cohen, DC Holmes.  
 St. Bede's: BB Hampshire, EBB Vickers, RAH Vigne.  
 St. Cuthbert's.: SJP Fennell, HD Umney.  
 St. Dunstan's: TK O'Malley, B Cunliffe.  
 St. Edward's: TJ Gibson, RSJ Cotterell, MVP Dunkerly.  
 St. Hugh's: JJ Hampshire, JP Ness, TM Carty.  
 St. John's: JP Wells, AER Corbett, AEJ Lodge.  
 St. Oswald's: MR Marett-Crosby, CGE Corbally, JP Eyre, PD Pender-Cudlip.  
 St. Thomas's: B Beardmore-Gray, JA Cowell.  
 St. Wilfrid's: PD Hartigan, BJ Hickey, JFC Vitoria.

	Games	Captains
Athletics:	MP Winn (B)	Squash Rackets: MB Andrews (E)
Cricket:	B Beardmore-Gray(T)	Swimming: PC Kirwan (E)
Cross-Country:	TJ Gibson (E)	Tennis: PD Pender-Cudlip(O)
Golf:	CEF Morris (O)	Water-Polo: WA McIntosh (A)
Hockey:	JJ Hampshire(H)	Master of
Shooting:	JP Eyre (O)	Hounds: CJ Ghika (E)
Librarians:	MR Marett-Crosby (O), AJCFAG de Gaynesford (T)	
Senior Librarians	MJW Pickles (O), MB Pritchett (W), P Carey (T), PJ Byrne (H), SGA Keely (O), EF Weaver (T), RBL Wollny (E)	
School Shop:	HD Umney (C), B Beardmore-Gray (T), EH Burnand (D), MVP Dunkerly (E), SJP Fennell (C), RA Fiske de Gouveia (T), RG Gibson (C), TJ Gibson (E), IA Lyle (A), DJ Seagon (A), EBB Vickers (B).	
Bookshop:	AJCFAG de Gaynesford (T), TK O'Malley (D), JAA Goodall (E), THT Fattorini (O), RC Johnson-Ferguson (C), FJD Nevola (J), ME Sexton (J), WB Gibbs (J) ATGH Gaffney (C).	
Bookroom:	J Morgan (H), AJP Bidgood (J), JFC Vitoria (W), JP Wells (J), CR O'Mahony (D), CW Pace (H).	
Computer Monitors:	MB Pritchett (W), JP Peel (O), PS Royston (T), PJ Byrne (H), JR Cridland (W), MPF Jackson (C)	

## SCHOOL OFFICIALS

71

The following boys left the school in 1987:

March: P Hugh Smith (E); SMS McKinlay (H); PD Medlicott (H); SGA Keely (O).

July

St. Aidan's: CR Cohen; AR Dore; DC Homes; AE Ingham; IA Lyle; WA McIntosh; CM O'Rorke; NJ Parnis-England; DJ Seagon; NWP Smith; AD Tonks.

St. Bede's: EA Aspinall; DPF Fagan; BB Hampshire; TBE Harding; BR Simonds-Gooding; GDL Smallman; EBB Vickers; RAH Vigne; MA Wade; MP Winn.

St. Cuthbert's: RA Burton; EJ Edworthy; SJP Fennell; RG Gibson; MR Hornsey; LT Sanders; C Seilern; HD Umney; EC Vyner-Brooks.

St. Dunstan's: EH Burnand; BA Cunliffe; WR Flint; SP La'Porte; MA O'Leary; TK O'Malley; SM Pearson; DJ Rayner; SP Richards.

St. Edward's: MB Andrews; RSJ Cotterell; JWadeVB Dewar; MVP Dunkerly; ALL Elgar; ETI Eyston; TJ Gibson; PC Kirwan; TOCM Mansel-Pleydell; F von Habsurg-Lothringen; RBL Wollny.

St. Hugh's: TM Carty; JAW Gotto; JJ Hampshire; JL Hunt; J Morgan; JP Ness; MC Record; TPC Scarborough; RM Twomey.

St. John's: GL Balmer; AJP Bidgood; PH Bull; AER Corbett; PC Hervey; AEJ Lodge; WGB Martin; DJ Mayer; CFE Thompson; JP Wells.

St. Oswald's: MP Burstall; CGE Corbally; JGB Cummings; JP Eyre; RJN Forrest; JA Forsyth; RW Forsyth; DSF Lai; MR Marett-Crosby; CEF Morris; JP Peel; PD Pender-Cudlip; MJ Pickles; HJMC Regan; TC Rohr; JPC Sandbach; MP Swainston; A. Uribe.

St. Thomas's: B Beardmore-Gray; P Carey; JA Cowell; AJCFAG de Gaynesford; RA Fiske de Gouveia; JE Houghton; R Kartenkaemper; JN Marr; DJA Nolan; PJ Shuttleworth; EF Weaver; TAY Wright.

St. Wilfrid's: PDR Aveling; AP Bermingham; RS Des Forges; HIJ Gilmore; PD Hartigan; GR Hayes; BJ Hickey; JJ Kernan; HMR Morland; MB Pritchett; JFC Vitoria.

Junior House: CEW Finn; CHPL Gilmore.

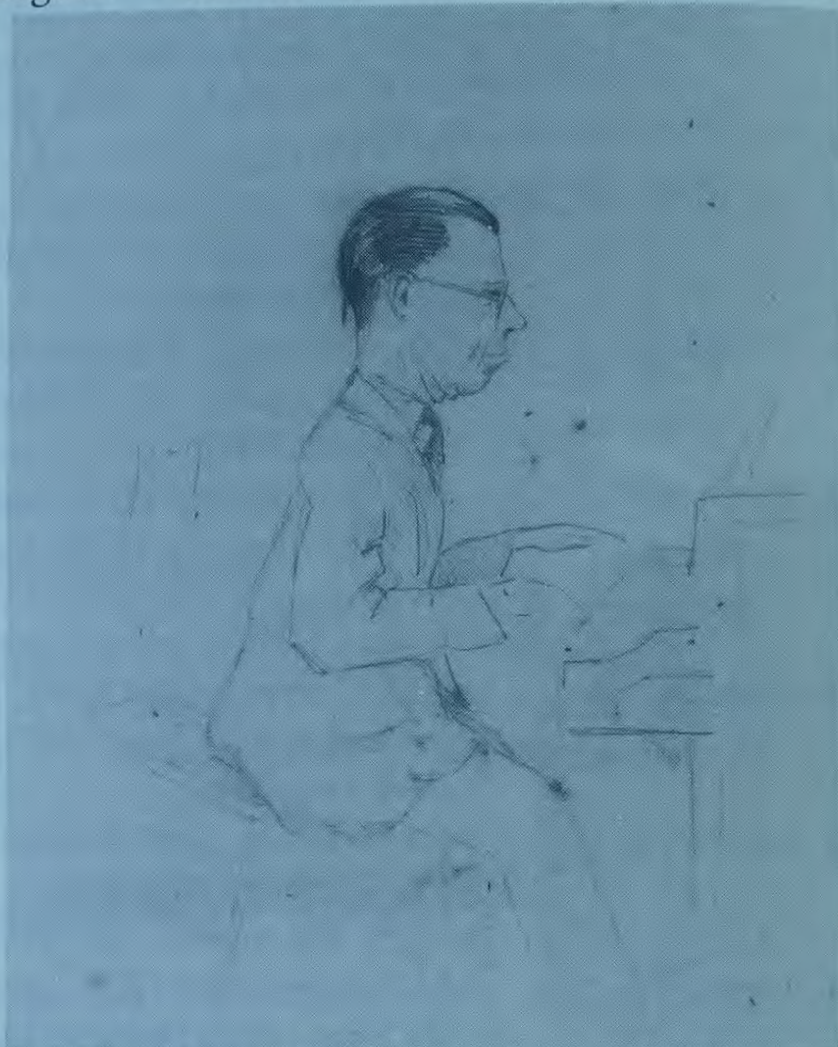
The following boys joined the School in January 1987:  
 MJP Dalziel (B); BT Dow (B); MP Forster (T); JT McIntosh (A); SMS Mickinlay (H).

## THE COMMON ROOM

### OBITUARY

#### HORACE GEORGE PERRY 1892-1987

With the death of Mr Perry in his 95th year on 20 June a unique association with Ampleforth has come to an end. For Horry Perry — as he was always known to his friends and colleagues — was the first modern laymaster at the College. While there had been laymasters at Ampleforth before — some indeed in the previous century — these had all been temporary appointments. The *Journal* for 1910 emphasises this point: 'owing to the establishment of Ampleforth Hall at Oxford where the monks can take their degrees, it has been inevitable that we should part with the laymasters who have hitherto assisted the Community in the conduct of the School. The School staff now consists entirely... of Benedictine monks.' By the time that Horry Perry arrived in 1924 that policy had been reversed.



*Drawing 1936 by A. L. Buxton (O36)*

Moreover, by 1939 there were about a dozen masters; when Horry retired in 1971 there were about 45. To-day there are 87, including part-timers.

Horry Perry was born on 17 December, 1892 in North London, the eldest of a family of two sons and two daughters of a journeyman joiner, whose own father had been an Essex game-keeper. Horry's musical promise seems to have begun early, and he entered the Royal Academy as Thomas Threlfall scholar in 1908. He subsequently received many awards and honours and was appointed Sub-Professor of Harmony in 1911; the following year he was elected FRCO. Before 1914 Horry was active in London's musical life, playing in the Queen's and St James's Halls, sometimes with a cellist — one Giovanni Battista Barbirolli. Horry was also the organist and choirmaster of St John's near Lord's cricket ground. But his career was interrupted by the Great War. In February 1916 he enlisted in the Royal Fusiliers and saw active service in France. After the war

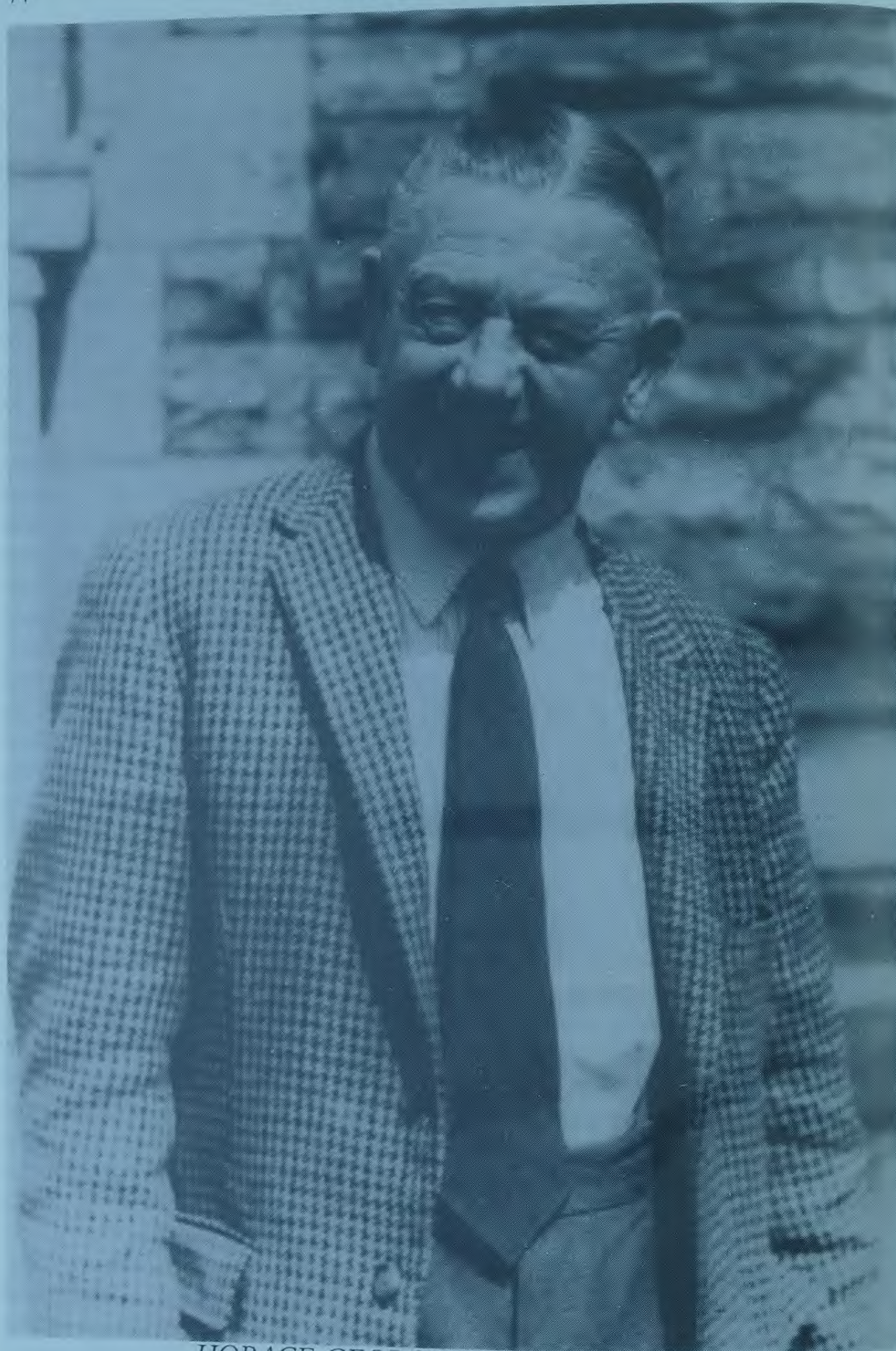
he realised that his career prospects would be the better for a degree, and he went up to Oxford (The Queen's College) to read not Music, but Modern History on a 2-year course.

In September 1921 Horry Perry was appointed to the staff of Cirencester Grammar School, but seems to have felt — a not uncommon sentiment among schoolmasters — that the subjects he was asked to teach were not making the best use of his talents, and he resigned in July 1923.

Among Horry's friends at the Royal Academy was Alec Robertson, who had come to Ampleforth in the early 20's to try his vocation; he subsequently had a distinguished musicological career at the BBC and elsewhere. Robertson ran into Horry one day in Oxford Street and casually mentioned that Ampleforth was looking for a music master. Horry duly applied for the post, and was appointed by the Headmaster, subsequently Abbot, Fr Edmund Matthews in January 1924.

The Ampleforth of 63 years ago would be barely recognisable to-day. There were 180 boys in the School, another 70 in the Preparatory School — based in the present Junior House. The Junior House, called Lower School, was modestly housed in part of the Old House. The Big Passage was the easternmost limit of the school buildings; the site of the Upper Building was a kitchen garden, that of the Classroom and Science Blocks an orchard; that of St Cuthbert's some kind of paddock. When Horry retired in 1971 the School had grown fourfold. It is not, of course, suggested that his arrival unleashed the forces of change and development, but his years of service emphasise what an interesting period he lived through. Horry always looked so much younger than his years that one easily forgot what a link he was with the past. Moreover, although he was never suspected of being a revolutionary, he seemed to welcome change and adapted easily to new situations. Horry served under four Headmasters and was equally loyal to each.

Horry was engaged to teach piano and singing with an occasional organ pupil, but the school orchestral activities also burgeoned, and there are photographs of Horry and his wife Kath (who played the violin 'with enthusiasm rather than with accuracy' as she told me once) together with Mona Pearson (then still living with her father at The Hermitage — later to become St Thomas's). Fr Laurence Bévenot, the master in charge of music, directed the orchestra. Among Horry's pre-war piano pupils were Gerald Gover, the Earl of Oxford, Gerald Dowling, and Hugh Finlow, all of whom played concerto movements in School concerts — the last two playing complete piano concertos for the first time at Ampleforth. The early 1930's were a happy and busy time — a sepia time of tennis and musical evenings. But parenthood and the coming of the Second World War with its stringencies, its billets of officers from units stationed in Nissen huts across the road from their house, its child and elderly evacuees from London and Merseyside took their toll of the resources and social life of the Perry household. Mr Perry became Captain Perry in charge of the local Home Guard, mobile in a small camouflaged Austin, at a time when most private cars were off the road, and with a penchant for depositing military



HORACE GEORGE PERRY 1892-1987

hard-ware like a Bren gun and a Blacker Bombard mortar in his long-suffering wife's hall.

After the war Horry continued to teach but he also performed in public again, especially in the revived Hovingham Festivals of the 1950's. Horry took part, for example, in the first performance of Peter Racine Fricker's Concertino for three pianos, timpani and strings, a work in which, according to Ernest Bradbury, 'Most of the audience were clearly out of their depth.' Not so Horry; in matters of musical taste he was in fact rather progressive and receptive of much astringent experimental music. He was, after all, a contemporary of many renowned 'modern' composers.

In 1949 a rose bowl, presented to Horry by the College to mark his 25 years' service, bore an inscription as felicitous as his old friend Walter Shewring could recall: *et tenuit nostras numerosus Horatius aures Dum ferit Ausonia carmina culta lyra*. On the back was a charming paraphrase 'With Bach and Handel new enfranchised here harmonious Horace charmed the listening ear.' In his speech of thanks Horry expressed his hope of enjoying another 25 years — an ambition he almost achieved; when he retired in 1971 Horry had served Ampleforth for 47 years and six months.

In August 1924 he married Kathleen Dowden and brought his bride of 21 to the wilds of North Yorkshire. She never forgot the first journey up the narrow road from Gilling to Oswaldkirk with scarcely a pin-prick of light to betray human occupation across the dark valley. A romantic sense of the isolation of the North Riding, and especially of the moorland village, stayed with them both until quite modern times. As if they were troubled by accounts of the early saints of Lastingham, a picnic expedition was unthinkable without careful checks of petrol, water, and other provision against the wild. One would like to have seen the expression on the face of the garage owner at Sutton-under-Whitestone-Cliffe, summoned from his premises by Horry during a summer cloudburst prior to a climb up Sutton Bank. Horry also helped his wife by teaching (French and Singing) in the little school she ran in Oswaldkirk for over forty years, initially to cater for their own son, Michael (D51). Many Amplefordians indeed started their careers at the White House School.

During all his 47 years on the staff there was no boy who learnt music who did not owe something to Horry Perry. In spite of his formidable qualifications his most memorable characteristics were patience and cheerful forbearance in the face of the sometimes appalling musicianship of his pupils. All who got to know Mr Perry appreciated his gentleness and the reassuring optimism of his approach to life.

Horry had an infectious sense of humour and much wit. In a famous speech, speaking for the whole Common Room, at Fr. William's retirement in 1964 he kept his audience enthralled. More recently in 1982 Horry and Kath were invited to the Guest Room to celebrate his 90th birthday. The President of the Common Room presented Horry with a commemorative card containing well over 100 signatures of all his friends and colleagues. In reply Horry observed that 'these days I don't make many speeches; those I do, are mainly to my wife.' He was



a splendid colleague, especially at the lunch table where he could, and did, converse on a wide range of subjects, and occasionally about music. He was remarkably well-informed about the Classics, History and Mathematics and had been a considerable craftsman in his younger days.

In his later years, though physically fit, Horry grew more frail and forgetful. He remembered events of 50 years before with greater ease and accuracy than those of a few days previously. He became more dependent on Kath, and after her death in 1984 moved into kindly, professional care in Scarborough. He died on 20 June peacefully, leaving his son, and two grandsons, as well as his brother and sisters. He leaves, too, the memory of a great servant of Ampleforth and one always assured of a very special place in its annals. Horry Perry will be remembered with great affection here by his friends, his colleagues, and by many generations of Old Boys. May he rest in peace.

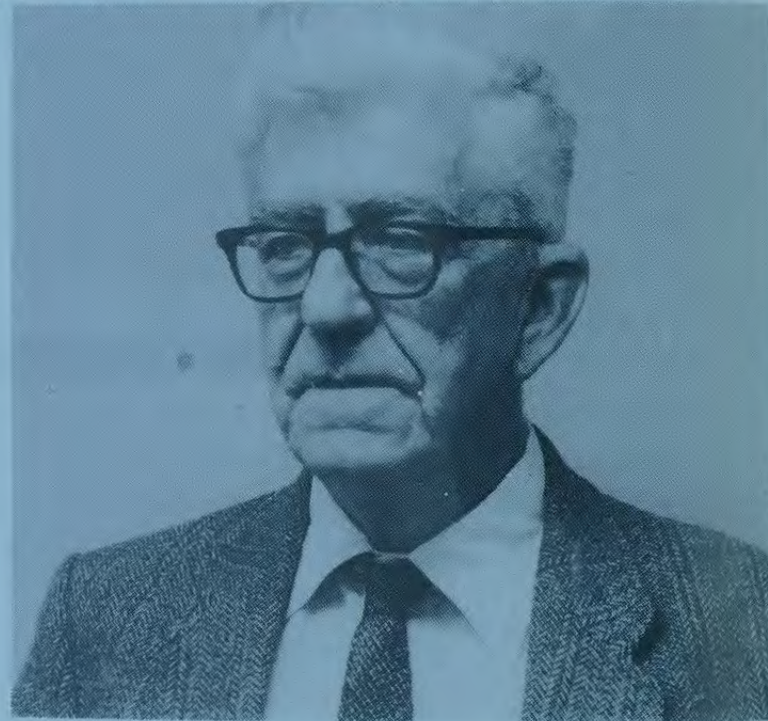
E.H.M.

## RETIREMENTS

### JOHN McDONNELL

John McDonnell taught French and Spanish at Ampleforth for a total of 100 terms. He came from Dover College, via the Collège de Jouilly, north-east of Paris, at Easter 1954, having been short-listed for interview by Fr Paul Nevill, but interviewed and appointed by Fr William Price. John recounts how he was shown round by his Head of Department, 'a tall, shambling character', later to become Cardinal Archbishop of Westminster, and was immensely impressed when the same Fr Basil explained to him that the hooded figure kneeling on the stone floor of the cloister at dusk was 'just a novice doing penance.'

John served his own noviciate of ten years as an assistant master before events within the Community affected his position. In 1963, Fr Basil had become Abbot, and had been replaced as Head of Modern Languages by Fr Dominic. A year later, Fr Patrick became Headmaster, and Fr Dominic replaced him as Housemaster of Saint Wilfrid's. It was then, in 1964, that John was asked to become joint Head of Modern Languages with Fr Dominic, and the Department was to have two Heads for the next eighteen years. Having worked in tandem with Fr Dominic until his departure for Rome in 1974, John then worked with David Criddle until 1980 and with myself until 1982, when he took semi-retirement and returned to the ranks. For the last five years he had been teaching on a part-time basis.



As Head of Modern Languages, John did much to enhance the status of languages other than French in the School curriculum, most notably of Spanish. But above all, his professional contribution to the School was generously directed towards the thousands of boys whom he taught and tutored, and to the many members of the teaching staff, monastic and lay, who have worked under his guidance as Senior Master. I will remember most of all the example of his unstinting efforts on behalf of the less linguistically talented boys, and his firm but unobtrusively avuncular way of giving advice, encouragement and support to the assistant teachers for whom he was responsible.

Alongside his work at Ampleforth, John also had a not insignificant 'shadow' career, based upon his interest in local history. He was the General Editor of 'A History of Helmsley and Rievaulx' (Stonegate Press, 1962), and has both edited and contributed to 'The Ryedale Historian', a biennial periodical, for the past twenty-six years. In 1981, his paper entitled 'Inland Fisheries in Medieval Yorkshire' was published by the University of York Borthwick Institute of Historical Research, and in 1985 he was awarded an external Master of Arts degree in Medieval Studies, again from York University. Together with all this, John was for many years a 'pillar' of Helmsley Catholic parish, and was an early delegate to the Ryedale Christian Council.

John was a loyal member of the Common Room where his experience, affability and quiet but ready humour will be missed. All who know him will wish him, and his dear wife Peggy, many years of happy retirement.

Christopher Wilding.

### DAVID CRIDDLE

David Criddle retired last term, having taught modern languages here for 31 years. After Uppingham, Brasenose, and National Service he came to Ampleforth in 1956, and will no doubt recall his alarm on arriving for interview when he found a member of the staff charged, for some Byzantine reason, to see that he did not meet the master he was to replace. Shortly afterwards, having agreed with diffidence to coach some Oxford candidates in Latin, he found that a Classical colleague had been asked to coach the same boys, with equal misgivings, in French. Not surprisingly he soon became a connoisseur of the oddities of life at Ampleforth, and would probably give that as one among many reasons for spending his whole teaching career here. Another was certainly that, in the far-off days of his appointment, lay members of the staff were not merely discouraged but actually prevented from taking games; for D.K.C., while a devoted and even learned follower of Cricket and Rugby, had no wish whatever to be seen in any capacity on the field of play.

Administration did not much appeal to him either, though he served with John McDonnell as joint Head of the Modern Languages department with his usual faultless efficiency. His true place was always in the classroom, where he was a scholar and schoolmaster of old-fashioned rigour, making no compromises with inaccuracy, slovenliness or unpunctuality. The stern insistence on the highest

standards made him — quite contrary to modern 'trendy' expectations — a much-liked and much-valued teacher of German and French throughout the School, and particularly in the 6th form. German was his main subject, fortified by yearly walking and climbing holidays in Germany and Austria and any question about its language or literature would get from him an immediate and utterly reliable answer. Indeed his wide reading and general knowledge made him a safe person to ask about a vast number of things.

D.K.C. greatly admired the Duke of Wellington, and shared His Grace's hope 'always to do the business of the day within the day', bearing stoically the frustrations that such an aim must needs bring to a schoolmaster both in the classroom and in the Common room. As a colleague he was unfailingly correct, discreet and self-controlled, and no one commanded a readier wit. We will miss his courtesy, his patience, his entertaining conversation, and his deeply-felt but never strident laments on, for example, the daily and hourly solecisms to be heard from the B.B.C., the descent of *'The Times'* into vulgar frivolity, or the collapse of decent liturgy in the Church of England ('the church to which I don't belong'). His retirement, we imagine, will be spent in civilised pursuits such as reading, music, walking, gardening and cooking, tempered perhaps by the late acquisition of a television set, and we wish him many years of it.

P.O'R.S.

#### GORDON FORSYTHE

Gordon Forsyth's retirement from the academic staff deprives the College not only of a talented chemistry master, but also of a brilliant comic, whose anarchic wit and sense of the absurd have brought joy and sanity to his colleagues and pupils for thirty years. He joined the Ampleforth Common Room from Wirral Grammar School in 1957, and quickly acquired a reputation as an original, successful and popular teacher: a reputation based on thorough preparation of his material and entertaining, yet effective presentation in class. The editors of the 'Ampleforth News' particularly will miss his enlivening presence. Issue after issue, that explosive, but never malicious gift of repartee provided their magazine with a rich choice of Masters' Voices, probably more than any other contributor. "I don't want to talk too loudly, or I may wake you up."

"This water's cold; furthermore there's none of it."

"Just shut up, and pretend you're understanding."

"You'll know it's working when I pass out."

"Poisonous? Of course it's poisonous."

"If you don't shut up, I'll break off your arm, and hit you with it."

Deeds as well as words contributed to the legend: setting fire to his hair, for example, at a formal dinner; or keeping a promise to wear a lady's wig in class if one rather sluggish pupil passed a chemistry test.

Outside the laboratory Gordon did a great deal to help new boys find their feet, in his capacity as Senior Tutor of the fourth form. Though not officially

a games master, he made a considerable contribution to the Games department by heroic work on the golf course and the athletics track. Many boys must owe their first knowledge of the working of a motor car to his introductory classes on the internal combustion engine. In so many different ways he gave generously of time and energy to help the boys he taught.

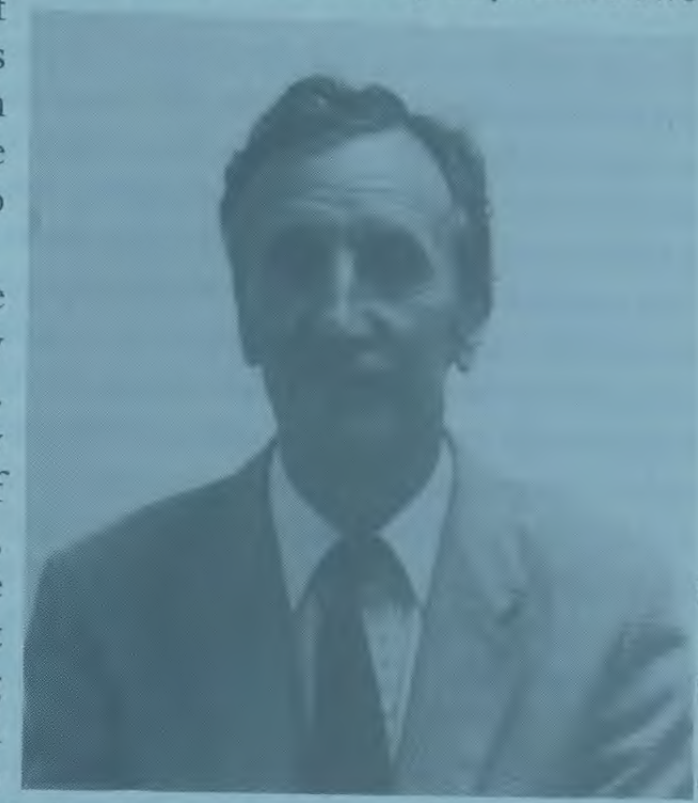
Every member of the Forsythe family indeed has been closely associated with the life of Ampleforth. His sons, Malcolm (T 71) and Andrew (E 80), were outstanding in the fields of Cross Country and Rugby respectively, while his daughter Fiona had the distinction of being the College's first girl pupil: her unique situation among some 700 boys did not deter her from pursuing a successful career in the Sixth form, thus encouraging more masters' daughters to follow in her footsteps. Finally, his wife Margaret has been a marvellous support to Gordon; and in addition, by her abundant hospitality and charm, she has made their home in East Lane a memorable centre of social life for colleagues and their families, for parents and Old Boys. Gordon and Margaret will continue to live close to the College in their retirement; so there is no danger that we shall forget the warmth and wit of their company, and all that Ampleforth owes them. We wish them many happy years in the Valley.

W.A. Davidson

#### GRAHAM SASSE

To Graham Sasse, who leaves the College after 25 years, we need say no more than half a farewell: as the new Headmaster of Gilling he will, after all, merely be crossing the valley; and if the barking of the beagles at the Castle can sometimes be heard through the open windows in our Common Room, there is no reason why we should not from time to time catch Graham's voice, raised perhaps in well-deserved rebuke of his new charges.

G.J.S. was at school at St. John's, Leatherhead, like another of the colleagues who left us in July, and like two of them went up to Brasenose College, Oxford. After the army and a spell in what schoolmasters refer to vaguely as 'industry', he joined the Classics staff in 1962, and soon proved himself a most effective teacher of Greek, Latin and R.S. Exactly why his pupils bestowed on him the nick-name of Nob (or was it Knob?) it would be difficult and perhaps imprudent to enquire; whatever the reason it was without doubt affectionately meant, since generations of boys learnt to respect the endless pains he took over his teaching,



James Vigne (B)

and the careful mixture of strictness and sympathy which he used in all his dealings with them, both inside and outside the classroom. In the Classics department his advice staved off many a blunder; as head of General Studies he did much to find for the subject its proper place in a growingly exam-centred curriculum; and his 6th form R.S. course on marriage finally scotched the notion — incredible when one looks back upon it — that the topic should only be taught to Catholic boys by celibates. When he became Careers Master (more or less a full-time job these days in a large boarding-school) he was unfortunately less free to teach; but his whirl-wind energy and his own experiences in the wider world raised the Careers Room to a new level of professionalism. This room, designed by him and soon known as the 'Nob Centre', looked like a travel agency; but the efficiency, enthusiasm and courtesy to be found inside it was of a higher order altogether.

To the Common Room Graham did valuable services both as its President and as its member on the Building Committee, and it was he who, Joshua-like, led us to the East Wing from our old quarters in Fr Bolton's House. But we will remember him above all as a colleague of never-failing kindness and helpfulness, whose charity and good humour even the last week of term could not abate. We will miss his headlong dives down corridors and his explosive entry into rooms, and picture the wholesome effect such incursions will have on his new pupils at Gilling. To him and to his wife Patricia, who is also leaving her present post as head of Modern Languages at Ryedale School, we wish every success in their new and difficult tasks, which Graham, for all his addiction to D.I.Y., is the last person to suppose he could perform alone.

P.O'R.S.

STEPHEN WALKER is leaving the Physics and Careers departments to become a student at Nottingham Theological College with a view to taking Holy Orders in the Church of England. He came to us from York University. His work has been characterised by a keen interest in his academic subject and its teaching methods combined with a personal interest in the well-being of his pupils, which led him naturally into the area of careers work. As Assistant Careers Master since September 1985, Stephen played a steadily increasing role in the running of the Careers Department. He organised two very successful Career days and helped many boys to direct their researches and find careers. His experience and understanding of computers enabled him to develop this aspect of Careers work, and he expanded the filing of newspaper cuttings of career interest as well as keeping the Careers library up to date.

His smiling welcome and infectious laugh will be missed by the boys. We wish him, and his wife and young daughter, all success in their new field.

K.R.E. and G.J.S.

We congratulate Mr and Mrs J.A.Allcott on the birth of a son, Joseph Edward, on 21 April, and Mr and Mrs P.T.McAleenan on the birth of a son, Christian James, on 10 May.

## EXHIBITION 1987

### THE HEADMASTER

If you lived where I live on St. John's Gallery in the main building you would see strange notices on the doors of rooms such as, 'St. John's Shopping Centre — Sainsbury's to the right, W. H. Smith's to the left' and a bit further on, 'Danger Keep Out — Sixth Former at work'. However, on the whole, signs on doors is not one of our failings and many parents have had difficulty in discovering for instance the Headmaster's Room. As likely as not, if you ask a boy on the square, "Where is the Headmaster's Room?" he will say, "I think it is somewhere along there above the rubbish dump by the School shop". One of the reasons that we do not give helpful directions, though I hope this will improve in the Central Building, is that this is our home. My room is not my office, it is my room, and Exhibition is for us an occasion when you are visiting our home. I am grateful to the many parents who have entertained me and other members of staff on parents' meetings and today gives us an opportunity to welcome you into our home and to see some of the things that go on here.

1987 is the last spacious Exhibition, which dates from the good old days when exams did not start until July and the summer term was full of sunshine and cricket and we had time to pause and entertain you. The exams have been creeping ever closer and next year they swamp Exhibition completely because the G.C.S.E. and 'A' levels start in May and do not finish until the end of June.

You have in front of you a Brochure, which is a bit like a still photograph of one year in the life of the School. In setting it in a wider context a few comments can be made. One of the difficulties in education nowadays, as in so many other fields, is that we are involved in the management of transition. There are so many enforced changes being thrust upon us in the educational world of today that the brochure might give an impression that everything is calm and stable like a still photograph of an old cricket team. I would like you to look at the brochure in the context of another publication, the *Ampleforth Journal*. The Brochure gives a clear and statistical account of one year, whereas the *Ampleforth Journal*, especially the current number, puts that single year into its context. This current spring number of the *Journal* looks backwards, inwards, towards our past: to the origin of the Catholic liberal tradition in education, the roots of the House system and the monitorial system — elements that are precious in our tradition. But it is not an inward-looking publication. In a time of change it looks outwards and forward. There is a detailed account of the G.C.S.E. (excellent breakfast reading) and there are articles and reproduced lectures on the Election, on Poland, on the experience of boys in Chile and other aspects of our life in which it is so important for us to be as far as possible managing our future and not simply being pushed into it by circumstances.

But I pause for a moment on the Brochure because this year has been a good one and deserves comment. The entry to Oxford and Cambridge was excellent, both in the percentage success and its quality. The quality in depth of our top academic group is important. It does not particularly matter whether these boys or girls go to

Oxford or Cambridge, or to other universities. What is important is the quality of their work. It is encouraging indeed to get a letter like this from Balliol College, Oxford. "Dear Headmaster, I think you will be interested to hear the result of so and so's application to Balliol. The written essays which he submitted were up to Award standard and his thesis of 150 pages was really quite excellent. Well researched, lively and weighty simultaneously, conferring distinction upon what professional historians have always made a very dull topic".

Those are words of considerable praise; they represent a challenge to those who are looking ahead towards Oxbridge because it is now not only a matter of examination but perhaps more deeply a matter of the quality of research.

Other things mentioned in the Brochure whether in the Sunley Centre, or the Concert, in the Theatre, in the various exhibitions, these can all speak for themselves. But I thank all who have been involved in work that cannot be visible at such a time as this: the work done at weekends for example in outward bound activities, and on the games fields.

1986-7 has probably been the finest year for competitive games that the School has had in terms of results. But results are not everything. It is the quality of play which matters and the quality of behaviour within the play, and this gives me a chance to read another extract from a letter received from one of you and much appreciated by me after the Rosslyn Park success. Rosslyn Park is an event which always worries us here. We know that we are likely to do well and we know that a lot of supporters will be present and we have some doubts about the wisdom of their behaviour. But one of you, after commenting on some of the difficulties that arise when, at an occasion when over 250 schools are represented, over half the spectators are from one school, wrote:- "That the School should be able to produce a Rugby VII of such quality is superb and is something of which we are all immensely proud. In my opinion the team's performance was matched by the fervour of the support from the numerous Ampleforth boys who turned up to cheer on their School team. Their behaviour was almost beyond reproach and I was struck by their obvious delight and pride in the performance of their team and in their School's reputation. Of course, they drank their pints of beer and smoked their cigarettes and wore some extraordinary clothes, but I believe this to be of no consequence when placed alongside their overall excellent behaviour and spirit".

So in paying tribute to boys and the games staff, I also pay tribute to the typical Ampleforth boy. Now, whether the parent is right that pints of beer and cigarettes on occasions such as these are matters beyond reproach is a matter worthy of some debate, but I think those of us who teach and work here are aware of the quality of the spirit in the School. This reflects on the School but it works the other way round: this year's Upper Sixth has been outstanding for its courtesy, its cheerfulness, its ease of manner, its sense of fun — not exaggerated, but always there. In thanking them I thank those monitors, under the leadership of the Head Monitor Edward Burnand, whose courteous style has made that spirit possible.

I now refer with gratitude to the quality of the publications on sale this weekend. There are several produced entirely by boys and matched also by an outstanding small programme done by the Theatre on The Mysteries. Boys magazines have at last

reached the standard of production at which they ought to aim. Hard work and preparation has been done and I do congratulate them. As you know these magazines are usually full of subversive material and headmasters are adept at finding subversion sometimes where it does not exist. Last night, for instance, when I should have been thinking about my words of wisdom to you, my eye was attracted by an apparently innocent heading which said 'Win £250,000'. It looked innocent enough. It said, 'Find as many letters as you can of three letters or more which are contained by the letters of the word Ampleforth'. As I began to find the words that leapt up from the word Ampleforth I realised that this was a highly subversive competition: in this short extract there are 52 words. Perhaps it merely expresses a Headmaster's neurosis. It goes like this: "My mother and father, the rats, made a plot and left me far from home in this hole near the North Pole half off the map. My mother prated that Ampers was tops: lots of ham on my plate and hot on flora; but I tramp and roam palely with the halt and lame, always late from my tomes to my art and lathes. I hate singing alto, the ale is flat, the port has froth. Ampers may take the palm but I am trapped and het up and my heart pleas and hopes for mater's lap". (Applause) Thank you but I have not finished. The last bit is best; it is very short:- "I loathe this rot, what a flop. Signed your pal, Mole."

That was not an intended diversion. At this point I thank all the staff, especially the senior staff, who have had to take on extra work this year, a number of committees on the curriculum, activities and in other fields. They have been under pressure to meet all the enforced changes that I referred to earlier. One can talk about buildings, and successes in this and that, but the whole place depends on people. It is a sad duty to say farewell to several members of staff: two have been here a short time but made a deep impression; four members of the teaching staff; two senior matrons, and one monk have each given a quarter century or more of service.

Mrs. Marjorie Wyatt, as Matron of Bolton House, constantly showed her affection and enthusiastic support for the boys in those Houses; and Stephen Walker who has been teaching Physics and contributing to the Careers department goes with our prayers and good wishes to his elected vocation in the Anglican ministry.

The 4 members of the teaching staff, the two matrons and one monk to whom I refer have collectively achieved over two centuries of work here at Ampleforth. They represent a cross-section of staff and they disprove any suggestion that stability and long term stamina and service are exclusively monastic, though let us hope it will always continue to be that.

When I joined the Modern Language staff there were two members already there who are retiring this year, and with whom I had years of warm and happy collaboration. In 1954 John McDonnell was a pioneer: he came to share the Modern Language headship with me and all the new ideas which I did not much like he championed and established. For example: he prepared the way for changes which are now taking place in G.C.S.E. Modern Languages. He was always a warm and delightful person to work with, and we wish him and his family happy years of retirement. David Criddle and I joined the staff at the same time in 1957 and he has been outstanding for his fastidious insistence on academic excellence. Gordon Forsyth also came in 1957 and has brought to what some of us might consider those rather

soulless places, the Chemistry Laboratories, 30 years of humanity and humour, and the whole place indeed has been the livelier for his presence among us. Graham Sasse joined the teaching staff in 1960 and has been an outstanding Careers Master during the last few years. He goes to a very important appointment for us — the community — as Headmaster of Gilling. It is for me a happy thing that just as Christopher Wilding has joined Father Felix in the Management Team close to the Headmaster, so Graham Sasse is doing something similar on the other side of the valley, thus cementing and developing that collaboration between the monastic and lay staff which is the pivot on which the success of the whole enterprise depends.

This year, we have the grave misfortune to lose two key figures in Ampleforth life. The upper building looks after not only the refectories of St. Aidan's, St. John's, St. Oswald's and St. Dunstan's but also in recent years the lay staff. It also houses an interminable succession of visitors — teams, lecturers, parents. Behind that double fabric of intensive routine on the one hand and constant, unpredictable, emergencies on the other (orchestrated by the Guest Master at the behest of last minute requests from headmasters and housemasters) has been Joan Mulcahy. She has done this tremendous job for over a quarter of a century.

The other great friend who has left, an enforced departure through ill health, though happily in good spirits, has been Margaret Houlihan to whom I have referred, usually rather obliquely, several times because she has in her 35 years of service here, not only served people who are sick, but saved several lives. She was as those who came across her will recognise, rather like the character in an old Spanish poem, who was a 'terror to his enemies and a deep friend to his friends'. Well, Margaret Houlihan was a terror to any boy who found his way to the Infirmary and was not ill. But to anybody who was ill, she was dedicated, affectionate, patient and above all, possessed of remarkable judgment. She and Joan Mulcahy will be much missed, they are difficult to follow — though we have been blessed in the support that we have found to replace Margaret Houlihan — and we wish them both a prayerful and happy time after so many years of service.

These departures account for just a bit more than a century and a half. When I became Headmaster in 1980, the first thing I asked Abbot Ambrose was whether I could have Father Benet as Second Master. I already had a tremendous respect for his experience of Ampleforth, and his remarkable instinct for what will work. Constantly, in discussions about the timetable or administrative details, he would put his finger on the very point which lay as the main snag to a new proposal. But he has been more than an outstanding administrator. In all discussions about such things as timetables, Father Benet was always the person who would defend, for instance, the boys' free time. He would always oppose suggestions that would invade legitimate recreation time, and he always has had a sense that the best way to preserve balance is to keep open spaces in the right places. It was typical of him that when there was talk of changing the colour of the House rugby jerseys, he commented straight away that this would not go down well with the boys' sisters, for reasons which he had observed over a long period. The thing I would like to remember most about Father Benet, and which fortunately we shall have every opportunity to be reminded of, is his love of the valley which typifies his attitude to all the work he has done here. He is a clearer

of undergrowth and a planter of trees. Those who plant trees are altruistic and have a feel for future generations; and to be interested in the shape of the landscape is an important quality. Indeed it is an image of what we have to tackle as we handle changes in the curriculum, changes in the School's life, changes in the examination system. It is good to be reminded that you do not just clear trees away and knock them down; you also must plant. Our heartfelt thanks to Father Benet. We have deeply appreciated a contribution to the School which started — well that is where the other half century comes from.

There is much to say about changes in the curriculum, the details of which are not appropriate to this kind of occasion. Two important matters have arisen and have had to be dealt with under the general heading of the curriculum. Over the years there has been a steady expansion in the curriculum studied here: in addition to all the traditional subjects we have brought in to the curriculum computing, art, craft, design, physical education, health education, music. We solved the problem provisionally in recent years by having far too many teaching slots, but this year we are making a concerted effort to reduce our teaching curriculum and the School timetable to the right shape. At the same time we are making firm provision for the right teaching for the G.C.S.E. examinations, whose preparation includes assessment and course work, both of which play a part in the final mark and grade. We, therefore, have to provide time and space for course work, field work in geography, biology, modern languages and we have to provide the right zones of silence when prep work and extra assessment can be properly done.

We have made certain key decisions which I shall summarise as follows:

We feel it right, as the G.C.S.E. comes in, to follow the logic and the requirements of the G.C.S.E. courses and prepare the boys to be examined in the third year in the School in all subjects except Religious Studies, which will continue in the second year as hitherto. We also feel it right, in view of the competing demands of course-work in different subjects, to confine the number of examined subjects to nine. This is an important change. We are also changing the shape of the day in order to protect the balances that exist between teaching, preparation, games, other activities and recreation.

I have referred to the importance of being able to control the changes that we are undergoing. The Appeal and its success has given us enormous freedom as well as a good deal of responsibility in the management of our own destiny and we have been able to undertake major educational developments, as represented by this building, the Sunley Centre, the New Music School and of course the Central Building. We have also been able to do much for the elderly in the monastery. It is a blessing that Father Aidan Cunningham, who died this week, was able to die peacefully and well cared for in his own monastery and that is something we shall always think of when we think of the generosity of the donors.

In planning the Central Building, we have been able to think creatively about the School and the Monastery and how differing needs should be shaped. There is one thought I would like to float now that the Appeal is closed. I speak to those who perhaps have someone in School in the first year and who are beneficiaries of the Appeal to previous generations, indeed several Appeals to previous generations. We

shall not be launching another major Appeal for buildings and plant for some little time. But one area that headmasters worry about increasingly, if they are headmasters of schools that are not richly endowed — as we are not — is the area of help to parents who find difficulty either in sending or, even more sadly, completing a boys' time in the School. I do have at my disposal a range of bursaries, some of them from our own resources, some of them from funds set up by donors. I wish that I had more such funds at my disposal. I trail this thought across your bows because I believe that as costs inevitably rise bursaries are going to become more and more important in independent education. You have read about the much deserved increase in the teachers' salaries, but you will not have rejoiced at the implications. There are a number of donors who already help us in the field of bursaries and we hope there may gradually be more.

The Central Building is an invigorating sight. Its foundations are deep and it lets in light at the top. This takes me back to my theme at the beginning: to be aware of roots and history at the same time as looking outwards and forwards. The Central Building will sum up — I hope — what our attitude to education is: it is adjacent to the Abbey Church, it is rooted on the site of our original House, it looks upwards to the sky and outwards to the south, and it is sheltered a little from the cold north winds that blow.

Finally, a comment on experiencing *The Mysteries* in the Theatre: it is a remarkable presentation which sums up something quite deep in our tradition. It is taken from a very old set of texts, but given modern meaning and affirmation. Some of you may remember that last year I talked about our task in terms of the reconstruction of an innocence which modern society had done so much to take away from us and from children. My own impression of the celebration of *The Mysteries* throughout this year — the Creation to Nativity in the Christmas term, the teaching of Our Lord and the Passion and Death just before Easter and the celebration of the Resurrection and of Domesday this term — they have come across with a freshness, a simplicity, a power and a faith which was exactly what I meant by innocence. Nobody taking part in such a celebration would dream of thinking that innocence could be a negative virtue. As we talk of and look at so many things that are new, let us always remember that the newness is not really in the bricks and mortar, and not really in anything which can be written in a brochure; newness is in the heart and the refreshing thing about our great festivals is that each time they come round, each time the paschal candle is lit, each time the Ascension Gospel is read, each time that Pentecost is recalled it is new, because it comes from the one who said, "Behold I make all things new".

**Dominic Milroy OSB**

## CONFIRMATION

FRANCIS DOBSON O.S.B.

The Confirmation programme begun in 1985-86 (Journal Autumn 1986 102-107) was continued and developed further in the year 1986-87. In particular, an attempt was made to take into account the period that follows Confirmation as well as the time in preparation. Of the 611 boys in the Upper School in September 1986, 71 were not confirmed and 540 had already been confirmed. The period after Confirmation, known in the increasingly current language on the subject as the *Mystagogia*, the time of living in the Mystery of Christ, this period is to be seen as part of any contemporary Confirmation programme.

Thus preparation or Catechumenate was to be linked with *Mystagogia*. The preparation between October 1986 and May 1987 of the 30 boys confirmed by Bishop Augustine Harris in the Abbey Church on Sunday 10 May 1987 was to be linked with an invitation to those already confirmed to help. Each boy preparing for Confirmation was in two groups, each operating separately but in parallel: one within his own year led by a monk, and one within his House and across years led by a boy. Instruction was to happen within a community of faith, and each stage of the course was to be completed by a Mass to celebrate the particular stage of the course — this begun with a School Mass of enrolment in November, and continued with House and Group Masses at different stages. These groups were meant to reflect the idea of community, and that the Sacrament was one of affirming membership of the community of The Church: thus also the parish at home was to be another centre of focus and, if possible, service, and parish priests were corresponded with at different stages. All groups went away at least once for a time of retreat, a sense of the desert. In the final stages boys being confirmed were invited to request in writing to the Bishop for this Sacrament, such requests being brought to a Mass in the monastery Choir. On the eve of Confirmation there was a Vigil of Prayer for those to be confirmed and for many already confirmed, those in the *Mystagogia* — all this as organised by Fr Alban, Br Alexander and Anthony Bull (D). In all it was a celebration of *Mystagogia People*.

Many boys were involved in some way in helping the preparation, but the main Catechists were: Benjamin Beardmore-Gray (T), Michael Dunkerly (E), Steven La Porte (D), Michael Marett-Crosby (O), Michael Pritchett (W), Lucian Roberts (J), Cristian Sinclair (A), but also with notable help from Robert Clemmey (A), Mark O'Leary (D), Edward Burnand (D), Thomas O'Malley (D), Stuart Richards (D), Dominic Rayner (D), Mark Andrews (E), Rupert Cotterell (E), Toby Gibson (E), Adam Elgar (E), Charles Jenkins (J), Camillo Roberti (J), Nicholas Derbyshire (J), Adrian Gannon (O), and Justin Marr (T). Monks involved were Br Cuthbert, Br James, Fr Stephen, Fr Alban, Fr Bernard and Fr Francis.

The following were confirmed by Bishop Augustine Harris in the Abbey Church on Sunday 10 May 1987:-

5th and 4th year: PH Bull (J), AKJ Codrington (J), Ba Cunliffe (D), ER Lebban (A), JS Penalva-Zuasti (W), EBB Vickers (B), MP Winn (B). 3rd year: AJD Pike (E), TCK Rist (E), JFC Wayman (E), BH Wells (E). 2nd year: CN Brain (T), Be Cunliffe (D), AJ Finch (D), MCR Goslett (W), OJW Heath (E), EJB Martin (J), FAL Roberts (J). 1st year: JJ Burnand (D), SM Carney (A), NJ Collins (W), MNJ Cuddigan (D), MR Gilman (W), AB Howell (J), DE Jackson (T), HTB Martin (J), NCL Perry (E), MCL Simons (W), EBC Van Cutsem (E), DM Wightman (D).

## LOURDES

AMPLEFORTH PILGRIMAGE (31 JULY — 7 AUGUST)

FRANCIS DOBSON O.S.B.

Returning on the coach from The Water Battle (see later), one boy said: "I went to the Grotto 2 or 3 nights ago, and I just felt I had to say Hail Marys continuously. I just couldn't stop saying Hail Marys. It was strange." The Grotto remains at the centre of a Lourdes pilgrimage.

Pilgrimage is a pattern of faith and discovery. Much of this is captured by comments from some of the boys on the Pilgrimage. One, speaking on the telephone some weeks afterwards said: "The thing that particularly struck me was that everyone so much believed the same thing." He spoke of his amazement at getting to know the sick — "they are just the same as you." He went on to speak of the special character of the Grotto "which is difficult to explain". "I got so much out of the Masses, particularly the Mass of Reconciliation and the Thank You Mass — I think it was brilliant, didn't you — the Good Bye Mass — good bye to Lourdes and also good bye to Fr Martin". Another boy wrote of the Pilgrimage as "one of the best weeks of my life. This remarkable place is, as Fr Martin said 'the revelation of the love of God! : it exudes joy not pleasure.' The hard work and the evening enjoyment are mutually related. It was one of the most relaxing times of my life, because the joy was so great". Many have spoken of this joy, and as one said, it can only be real and not ashes if centered on Christ. One mother spoke of her son as having something too deep to express as yet.

This pilgrimage was the last led by Fr Martin Haigh. It was in 1953 that Fr Martin and Fr Basil began the modern Ampleforth Pilgrimage to Lourdes, although before that Fr John Maddox and Fr Peter Utley and others as far back as 1895 have regularly taken Ampleforth groups to Lourdes as part of a Diocesan Pilgrimage. But what began in 1953 was an independent and regular group, so that 1987 was the 35th year of the Pilgrimage, and was, I think, the 32nd Pilgrimage (1954, 1956 and 1958 were missed). Besides Fr Martin on this 1987 Pilgrimage, there were also from the 1953 Pilgrimage Fr Bernard Boyan, George Bagshawe (OA 1922), and Patrick Leonard (B1951). In all, there were 225 persons, including 60 sick, and amongst brancadiers 20 currently in the School and about 30 Old Amplefordians.

Central to the week was the Mass of Reconciliation, mentioned earlier in the telephone conversation. In this, celebrated in St Joseph Chapel with Fr Bernard Green as chief Concelebrant, the Sacrament of Reconciliation was linked to Mass as its first part, an idea new to the Pilgrimage. Each pilgrim, firstly priests to each other, then others, was invited to confess probably one main need of reconciliation and then be absolved. While some priests moved amongst the sick, other pilgrims, waiting in lines, came to the priests standing on the sanctuary. Reconciliation was seen visibly as an act of both the individual and of the community, and was seen as essential to the whole idea of Pilgrimage.

This moment, late in the afternoon of the third day of the week, came after days in which the immanence of this central moment had been stressed, and from which moment the prayer of the remainder of the Pilgrimage would flow.

There are many undescribed moments of prayer and relaxation. There was the prayer with our sick at the Grotto, the Baths, the Cachot, the Procession of the Blessed Sacrament, the Torchlight procession. There was the Mass of the Sacrament of the Sick, up the mountain under the trees in the open air basilica at the Cite Secours, with as chief Concelebrant Fr Bernard Boyan in the 50th year of his priesthood — he spoke of what this Sacrament of the Sick means to him in his work as Hospital Chaplain in Liverpool. There was the memorable Adieu Mass, the 'Good Bye Mass' of the telephone call. As before, each Group had a half day of prayer at Hosanna House, and everyone a day out at Notre Dame de Pietat, where in the hills we celebrated Mass and then relaxed, and where some fought the now traditional Water Battle mentioned earlier.

Fr Abbot has appointed Fr Bernard Green as the new Director of the Pilgrimage.

### AMPLEFORTH STAGE GROUP

WITH HOSPITALITE NOTRE DAME DE LOURDES (25 July to 2 August)

In terms of a revival of an Ampleforth Stage Group since April 1985, this can be described as the Fourth Ampleforth Stage Group. This year we were 11 boys and 2 monks.

One of the group wrote of how the Stage week and especially the Masses had shown him "a great new way — one of acceptance of everything, both good and bad, as being chances given to us to grow and learn by, and that we had something to gain from every single event if approached with the right attitude and with love and acceptance. This was a big part of the message of Lourdes for me — the big problem is being able to see this at all times, of course, not just at moments like the Mass when it all appears so clear and good". He wrote in thanks "for all that we did, our work with the sick and all that meant to me, the baths which were so great, but also the tedious jobs which all made the experience more complete — all the laughs, Stephen" — our friend who ran the cafe up the mountain — "Charades, the walk up the mountain, all the shared laughter and love : it was all good".

### LOURDES AT AMPLEFORTH 1987

The boys who came to Lourdes with Pilgrimage or The Stage were : Mark Andrews (E), Benjamin Beardmore-Gray (T), Francisco Kiko Benitez (E) Rodney De Palma (T), Piers Eccleston (T), Daragh Fagan (B), Tim Fattorini (O), Simon Fennell (C), Rui Fiske de Gouveia (T), William Flint (D), Toby Gibson (E), Alexander Gordon (J), James Hickman (W), James Honeyborne (B), Charles Inman (T), Robert Johnson-Ferguson (C), Steven La Porte (D), Damian Mayer (J), Declan Pratt (D), Michael Pritchett (W), Dominic Rayner (D), Matthew Record (E), Camillo Roberti (J), James Sandbach (C), Luke Sanders (C), Edmund Vickers (B), James Vigne (B), Richard Vigne (B).

1953

Fr MARTIN HAIGH

1987

*Director, Ampleforth Pilgrimage to Lourdes**Peter Dagnall writes:-*

In 1953 the Ampleforth pilgrimage to Lourdes was a tender sapling which took root and has grown steadily, until more than 30 years later, it has become a sturdy, broadly spreading tree, encompassing each year some 40 sick of varying degrees of infirmity, about 150 lay helpers, some more robust than others, and about 9 clerics, mostly from the Community, helpers both physically and of course, spiritually. Many have contributed to the welfare of the tree, but the arboriculturist has been Fr. Martin Haigh, director and leader of the Pilgrimage every year (except the one when his mother was dying; Vera was our first Lady President, made a quiet but significant contribution and was a strong support to her son). The debt of gratitude owed to Fr. Martin by the several thousands who have been on an Ampleforth pilgrimage is profound and will continue, notwithstanding that that distinguished figure will in future be gracing the ranks of a different team at Lourdes.

Lourdes is a shock, particularly to the Anglo-Saxon. The town, with a past history of frontier wars and the depravations of brigands, is stubbornly insular, intent on extracting its pound of flesh from tourists and seemingly indifferent to the reason for their presence; the souvenir shopkeepers sell their wares as if they were football favours. The Domaine is quite apart but there is no mistaking that this is a shrine on French soil, and the administration, to the extent that it obtrudes, which is not great, has, perhaps of necessity, something of the general French bureaucratic disregard for the individual. Helped, possibly, by his study, on site, of the French painting school of Pont Aven and his admiration for the Gallic certainties of Cezanne, Fr. Martin has always been able to counter the prop forward thrusts of the Lourdes hierarchy with a classical straight bat and won for us a respected place in the Hospitalité de Notre Dame de Lourdes.

Any definition of the Ampleforth pilgrimage is inevitably an oversimplification. Activities fall under 3 headings; group devotions which afford the occasion for formal spiritual guidance, the tending of the sick in hospital and at large outside which pre-empts the bulk of waking hours and administrative effort, and the filling of off-duty hours. All 3 are closely related and pastoral work by clerics and laity, consciously or unconsciously undertaken, is a thread running throughout. The balance of emphasis given by the individual pilgrim as between these activities does, of course, vary, as does the time devoted to personal devotions. The burden of the physical work which comes in various guises, some not particularly pleasant, falls mainly but by no means exclusively on the younger members of the pilgrimage, many of whom are around school leaving age with a slight preponderance of boys to provide the necessary horsepower when the caravanserai with its stretcher, chariots (voitures) and wheel-chairs is on the move, seemingly more often uphill than down dale. Pilgrims

home on Lourdes by various means and almost certainly after a hot and tiring journey, which, in the case of the sick, includes the delays and frustrations of air travel. Somehow the pilgrimage has to shake down into immediate, coherent, activity and the annual miracle is in train. Much work has been done to arrive at that point and much work, skill, and diplomacy by the director is needed to keep it on course to reach the invariable conclusion that this was the best ever Ampleforth pilgrimage. It could easily have been otherwise.

The immediate reaction of some of the sick to the conditions elemental and crowded, in the hospital can be unfavourable even, occasionally, to the point of requesting immediate repatriation. Pacé the clearly professional nurses and doctors on the pilgrimage, the sight of the other helpers may not inspire immediate confidence. Nevertheless confidence and comradeship build rapidly and often those initially most fearful finish as the most enthusiastic. Similarly a young helper may, at first, find himself bewildered and behave thoughtlessly. On the other hand, a few may throw themselves too enthusiastically into the work, and become exhausted before the work is finished. Perhaps, the succession from apprehension to a feeling of reward is best epitomised at the baths. Although this is a week apart of extroversion for most and introversion for some, it comes to be seen by nearly all pilgrims as a tremendous contribution to the learning process that is the life of the individual of earth. The ceremonies, the homilies, the opportunities for questions and advice, the occasion for selflessness, the affection and love (several romances, including my daughter's, have begun at Lourdes), the therapy of unusual work, the chaos that turns (usually) into order, the laughter and the tears and many other things are not forgettable and have enriched our lives. We owe so much to Our Lady and St. Bernadette who have listened to our petitions and heard our gratitude, and it is Fr. Martin who has produced the spiritual, and supervised the physical, mise-en-scene for this relationship. In our turn, we like to think that we may have contributed a mite to his ministry and, thus, that the parishioners of St. Austin's are, and the Liverpool pilgrimage will be, a little the richer for it. The nurturing of our tree may be done a little differently in future but we know whom to thank for the strength of its roots.

### Fairfax Arms, Gilling

(Ampleforth (04393) 212)

Under the new ownership of Neville and Sandra Kirkpatrick, this popular inn has now been completely refurbished to a high standard. We now serve bar meals and grills every lunchtime and evening. Two holiday cottages are also available.



## THEATRE

### THE MYSTERY PLAYS

The origin of the Mystery Plays, which by the fifteenth century existed in various forms throughout Latin Christendom, was Benedictine. It was also Paschal. In the *Regularis Concordia*, the set of documents drawn up to organise the revived English monasteries of the tenth century, there are instructions for the correct performance, in church on Easter morning of the *Quem quaeritis*, the liturgical dialogue between the angel of the empty tomb and the three Marys. The custom of priests acting the scene, the Marys carrying thuribles, the angel showing them the folded cloth which had covered the cross on Good Friday and which they now spread on the altar for Mass, may have derived from the great abbeys of northern France whose traditions informed the *Regularis Concordia*.

In any case, the vividness that dramatization gave to the news of Easter spread gradually to other parts of the Christian story, acted at first in Latin and within the liturgy. By the twelfth century these plays were beginning to be performed in the vernacular, partly as, like stained glass windows, lively religious instruction for the illiterate. They were also moving out of the sanctuary, often into the open space outside the west doors of the church, through which God the Father, Christ, and the angels would appear, while devils and sinners emerged from the watching crowd. Later still, elaborate cycles of episodic plays telling the whole Christian story from the Creation to Doomsday, and now including passages of elementary comedy, were performed in a variety of outdoor settings. In England they were given in pageant form, on carts that moved from one station to the next through the streets of a town while the audience stayed still.

The English texts that survive record the cycles performed in competitive marathon on the feast of Corpus Christi by the craft guilds of five medieval towns, including York, and written down, by hands as anonymous as those that built cathedrals, in the fifteenth century. The basis of the text we used at Ampleforth was the selection from these cycles assembled and edited for the National Theatre production of 1985 by Tony Harrison. We cut and added, from the originals, in the same spirit, and, where the National Theatre had modern songs, we used only medieval texts, whether Latin or English, for the music.

We gave the cycle in three parts, spread over the liturgical (and school) year: the Creation, from the beginning of the world to the Incarnation, at Christmas; the Passion, from the Baptism to the burial of Christ, in Lent; Doomsday from the Harrowing of Hell to the Last Judgement, at Exhibition (which fell between the Ascension and Pentecost). The third part of the cycle presented the most complex problems, not only in staging - Limbo, Heaven and Hell, as well as the Ascension, Pentecost and the Assumption, had all to be made as real as possible to the audience - but in the arrangement of the text. The National Theatre unaccountably had the Ascension and Pentecost in reverse order; straightening this out was simple compared to the question of whether or not to stage the

Resurrection itself. The National Theatre production moved without pause from the sleeping soldiers to the miraculously empty tomb of Easter morning. Although the biblical authority for following this example was, of course, a powerful argument in its favour, we decided that the case for direct presentation of the Resurrection was even stronger. The York cycle has a stage direction, *Jesus resurgens de sepulcro*, suggesting that the medieval audience would have watched at least a mimed event at this point. The Chester cycle has a speech for Jesus at the Resurrection which proclaims man's redemption and the granting of the Eucharist to the penitent. We decided to have God the Father come down to the tomb and visibly raise Jesus from the dead. He had not been seen or heard in the cycle since his speech to Abraham after the saving of Isaac (long ago before Christmas); then his last words had been:

Like thine Isaac, my loved lad  
Shall do full heartily his Father's will  
But not be spared strokes sore and sad,  
But done to death upon a hill.

Now he appeared wearing a symbolic garment of new life in which he robed Christ, having raised him with shaping hands as Christ, at and as God's Word, had created Adam at the start of the cycle. No speech for God the Father at the Resurrection survives in the Mysteries texts, so we put one together from his words at the Creation, from his York speeches at the Transfiguration and the Coronation of Christ (neither scene being given in our performance text), and from a fifteenth century poem on the Incarnation. Here is the second half of the speech:

Ye feeble of faith and folk afraid;  
Be not afeared that I appear.  
This is my Son, as ye have said,  
As he has shown you by signs here.  
Where he is, there am I;  
He is mine, I am his;  
Who trows this steadfastly  
Shall bide in endless bliss.

O lamp of light, O lumen eternal,  
O coequal Son, O very sapience,  
O mediator and mean, and life perpetual,  
In whom dark clouds may have no accidene,  
Out of your sleep arise and wake,  
For God mankind now hath itake.  
Now Heaven and earth to you they bend,  
Now man may to Heaven wend;  
That ever was thrall, now is he free;  
That ever was small, now great is he.  
This is no nay that I you tell.



When the mourning women reached the empty tomb, the angel's silent mime giving them the news of the Resurrection was accompanied, as in the tenth century, by the singing of the *Quem quaeritis*.

This direct presentation of the Resurrection seemed all the more justified, in theatrical as well as theological terms, by a use of our theatrical space which we sustained throughout the cycle. This reflected the ecclesiastical setting of the Mysteries' very provenance, with the altar and the cross above it as the focal point, and heaven, hell, Herod, Caiaphas, Pilate, and many other scenes and characters located at different extremities of the theatre, as once they were in churches. The cross on which Christ was to die was the tree of the Garden of Eden, 'the tree of life to all but only Me.' The simple platform beneath it was the deck of Noah's ark, Abraham's altar for the sacrifice of Isaac, the stable floor of the Nativity, the table of the Last Supper, the tomb in which Christ was laid and from which God raised him, the supper table at Emmaus, the upper room of Pentecost, Our Lady's deathbed and grave from which her Son summoned her to heaven at the Assumption. On the Sundays of exhausting dress rehearsals, the Director of the theatre celebrated Mass for the whole company and crew gathered at this platform.

The sense of truth-in-mystery generated for many people by this enterprise will not quickly be forgotten. A line from the York text, spoken by Christ at the mid-point of the cycle as he called his disciples round him for the Last Supper, seemed to collect in itself the significance of the whole enacted story:

'My words shall not be wrought in waste.'

## THE MYSTERIES

### Part II: THE PASSION Ash Wednesday

It wasn't a 'play' but an extraordinary prayer or experience with Our Lord.

Fortunately, or by careful thought, it began with the blind man: he really looked gropingly blind, but not too much. That was a peculiarity of the whole performance. It was all, as near as could be, natural, not exaggerated. The cure of the blind man, for example: astonishment, stillness, then the crowd's excitement, the gratitude of the cured. The concentration (inwardness) of Jesus, here and throughout the play, was glorious, and here of the cured one. This scene set a mark on the Mystery.

Sometimes I wished the text had been modern. When the executioners got busy, they sounded modern. This part had the Breughel effect, of vulgar down-to-earthness, the soldiers failing utterly to realise what they were doing.

To get back to the beginning (curious that the blind man should make me forget the Baptism): again, this was beautifully done, water, the Baptist's voice very good. There was always the danger of over proclaiming, but he did not fall for it.

The washing of the disciples' feet gave one the sense of intimacy between the Master-servant and his disciples, so aptly shown by their looking at each other.

Judas became better and better. He was perhaps hindered by the text: I was not sure why, in the play, he had turned sour. Because he was not the boss? Because the movement was going wrong? Because of money? I couldn't hear. But at the Last Supper, and when he was with the priests and Pilate, I got a feeling of the great struggle, between self (sin) and grace (Jesus) which was just right. He fell dead, finally, very well. We 'only' need the symbolism. We know the story.

The girl with Peter, again, was excellent: flippant, observant. She too was still in the 'this-world', without a clue as to what was really going on. Peter was very good, but his text was a bit cluttered; I almost wanted the words of the Gospel, for both of them, or perhaps the Gospel words to get more emphasis: 'three times', 'you are a Galilean'. His sight of Jesus and his contrast with Judas (despair, hope, sorrow) came over clean and clear. Again, there was no exaggeration.

The High Priest had a splendid presence (his dress half to one inch too long) and the best carrying voice of the lot. I should take a bit of the 'Pontiff' out of him. Pilate held his own admirably and his diction was very good. As Our Lord at this point had his back to us, it was the only time I could not hear. What did the script condemn him for? But we knew, and the story swept on.

The angel in the gallery, perfectly positioned and with a very well-modulated voice, did his part just right.

The Last Supper was imaginatively placed, right among us, with Judas slipping away (after Communion but not taking it).

The Crucifixion. Who can portray Jesus? But who he was came through in every line. All others have made me cringe; this performance made me pray. How humble the boy must feel. Again there was that simplicity, no 'putting on' a voice, calm gestures, patience. At the crucifixion I was a bit concerned for safety. All the care should have calmed me. It was not realism, but reverently realistic.

Our Lady, with little touches, came through, I felt, as she really was.

The music, especially Our Lord's song over the dead Judas, was beautiful, moving too; all had a spareness that fitted, and sadness. I could have done with some sheer music, as opposed to song.

The lighting was managed with amazing expertise.

What have I left out? The crowds did their part. It was a multi-dimensional experience.

I am aware that there are many other incidents, some quite possibly which deeply affected me, which escape the memory now.

C C-E

### Part III: DOOMSDAY Exhibition

The performance was a triumph of immense care, endless patience, and reverence: quite amazing and laudable.

I found the voices well under control and modulated, especially Jesus and the Father, but I would say that of all the serious parts. The parts meant to be noisy were noisy. The guards at the tomb were excellent. There was something special about the meeting of the Father and the Son at the Resurrection, and about the Angel of the *Quem quaeritis?* at the empty tomb, the silent motions..

Many other things were just right: the Gates of Limbo; the climbing of the souls; the hair-raising fall of Satan; the meals; the tongues of fire; the blue carpet spread for the Ascension and again for the Assumption; Peter, particularly at the end; and the group of the Apostles. They had all the changes of emotion of young men, and they were young men. Our Lady's section came off so simply and beautifully; I could hear it all: the procession, one lovely tune, and the echoes of the Litany.

Hell was very medieval, and right. I found myself having to use my faith! They knew, in those days, that they were groping, in among Mysteries. So were we all.

Part III was far the most difficult to get across. It was done, I think, in faith, and simplicity and depth. It is all an act of faith, and it came off splendidly. We should all have been singing the *Te Deum* at the end.

Columba Cary-Elwes OSB

*Part I of The Mysteries, The Creation, was reviewed by Fr. Cyprian Smith in the Spring Number p. 127-8*

## THE ABBEY, THE COLLEGE, AND THE MYSTERIES

'ATTENDITE AD PETRAM UNDE EXCISI ESTIS'

'Look to the rock from which you have been cut'. This biblical text, carved into the low wall of the sanctuary in the Abbey Church, reminds us of the vital human importance of remaining in touch with our past, our roots, in order to live and act effectively in the present. Where are the roots of Ampleforth College? Undoubtedly they lie in the history of the Benedictine Community of St Laurence and have become inextricably bound up with that Community. Over the last half-century, lay and non-Catholic participation in teaching, tutoring, and managing the school has vastly increased to the great enrichment of all concerned. Yet at the spiritual and philosophical heart of the school's *raison d'être* lies the Catholic tradition, as mediated and lived-out by a Benedictine monastic Community.

Ever since the disappearance of our central buildings, however, and probably for some time before, Ampleforth has been faced with a growing spiritual impoverishment. I refer to the isolation of school from monastery, the drying-up of contact between the monastery and church at one side, and the school, its houses and activities on the other. Energetic steps have been taken to counteract this danger, and these are still in process. For example, the weekend sixth-form retreats in the Monastery, where as many as twenty boys each term experience the monastic life at close quarters; the preparation of Confirmation candidates by a structured catechesis involving senior boys in the houses; the services of Reconciliation, penance, and counselling which happens twice a term in several houses; the informal contacts between individual monks and boys, and so on. All these are current attempts to maintain the bond between school and monastery.

Into this context has come the performance of the Mystery Plays, which have added another dimension to the school-monastery contact. The Mystery Plays are a medieval representation of the biblical story, a simple yet profound series of scenes from the Old and New Testaments. These dramatic performances have once again shown their potential to appeal to *all* Christians, clerical and lay, old and young, literate and illiterate. Unlike any merely intellectual presentation of doctrine, The Mysteries communicate through dramatic gesture and dialogue, music and lighting, humour and pathos, the powerful stories of God's dealings with men, and their deep Christian symbolism.

The impact of the depiction of the beauty and innocence of God's original Creation, of Noah and his Ark, of Abraham's sacrifice of Isaac, of the powerful conflict between God and Satan, grace and sin, life and death, and above all, of the intense suffering of His Passion — these have all had a real impact of a kind one can only describe as devotional or 'spiritual' upon both sides of the monastery-school divide; monks and boys have found themselves profoundly moved by the performances. Applause has seemed as out of place as it would be at the end of a moving religious service.

Such a development is typical of the best that is occurring in contemporary Ampleforth, and long may it continue. Our new central building will be completed within a year — but will that in itself be enough to link the school with its roots, with 'the rock from which it was cut'?

**Aelred Burrows, OSB**

## MUSIC IN THE MYSTERIES

Here was a challenge for any musician: to find a music which would match the sonorous power of the verse yet which lay within the scope of a non-specialist and completely inexperienced group of players.

The key was to start by finding out what music *they* could make simply by vocalising together in a loosely directed way. This not only developed confidence, but also prompted ideas about the kind of music which could be

learnt easily, memorised quickly and sung effectively. I soon discovered that they had a natural affinity for the stark modal sonorities associated with the medieval period and that this could sometimes have a peculiarly 'modern' ring. In the Creation Cycle, for instance, this included some evocative — even numinous — vocalisation, a feature which was to recur throughout The Mysteries as a whole.

Powerful medieval texts which were later to be absorbed into the choral and folksong traditions as seasonal carols, were frequently used, following ancient custom (*Adam lay i-bounden, Cherry Tree Carol, Personent Hodie*) along with ballad texts of strange, plangent beauty (*Child, thou nert a pilgrim, Thy lovely hands, Dread of Death*). These texts seemed to invite a music centred around strong modal figures and I found one of the richest sources of inspiration for this in the 13th century Cantigas of Alfonso the Wise of Galicia. It has also been a fascinating and rewarding experience to see just how well medieval modalism sits to the modern ear.

The plainsong tradition, of course, has been inextricably linked with the history of The Mysteries as the earliest settings of the Resurrection sequence show (*Quem queritis, Victimae paschali*). We thought it essential to the inspiration of The Mysteries to preserve these ancient elements in their original contexts. Moreover, in the Doomsday sequence the *Dies Irae* became an indispensable means of conveying that awe and holy terror associated with the Last Judgement. To depict something of that future experience without resorting to extraneous forces (massed choirs and technology) has also been an extraordinary challenge. It was for the Company to generate such an experience from its own centre through its cumulative response to the Mystery Cycle as a whole and to a vibrant text.

Many instruments were employed in the course of these three Cycles. These included the medieval knee harp, gemshorn and psaltery, together with sundry cymbals and bells. Fairly modern instruments were also used, such as xylophone, glockenspiel and timpani besides wind instruments including recorders and flageolets. Of stranger provenance were the musical saws (made in the Sunley Centre a couple of years ago) and the bombarde, an instrument of disturbing cruelty to the ear (originally intended for use in Turkish bazaars). It served well in drawing the audience's attention to the shrill and rather brutal court of Herod. The almost bewildering variety of instruments was handled with efficiency and skill by a surprisingly small group of young musicians.

Jubilation, lamentation and damnation all recur in the same cycle, calling for a tremendous input of physical, vocal and emotional energy. It is a tribute to the dramatic quality of The Mysteries and the extensive resources of the Company that such an undertaking was possible at all.

**Alexander McCabe, OSB.**

## A VIEW FROM THE COMPANY

What is it like being in The Mysteries? The first thing that comes to mind is 'hard work'. When I first heard about it, I thought it was too ambitious — but anyway I would not get a big part, so it should be easy ...

Then the work started. I told myself 'Fine, any good production requires a lot of work'. But The Mysteries passed even that limit. Most students and some masters said it was insane; it was after all 'only a play' I had to agree that it was hard work, even that it was insane, but for me it came to mean more than just 'a play'. I believe that hard work is the only thing it has had in common with ordinary productions. I suppose it is theatrically sound but it is not effective, not addictive, just because of that. The play (and the whole series is just one play) is unusual because of the sense of the cast as a company. It is not a question of parts; everyone is involved, from the lighting department to the musicians, the actors, and most importantly, the audience - everyone is an essential part of this 'company'. It is this sense of having something in common, of belonging (even with the audience) which makes The Mysteries special.

What is in common is the message. There is nothing new in the message of the medieval mystery plays. It is the Faith - something taught since childhood, something everyone knows and shares. That is really what, I think, makes The Mysteries work. The message cannot be imparted; it is shared. The whole 'company' including the audience, shares the play, shares the experience, shares the belief. Those that do not believe and have come only to be entertained still notice something fundamental happening.

What is it like in the Mysteries? It is more than just acting, more than just playing an instrument. It is something far simpler.

**Francisco Benitez (H).**

## A VIEW FROM THE AUDIENCE

'Coming to the Mysteries?', inquired the voice at my shoulder. My immediate reaction was negative; The Mysteries was something my mother had always threatened to take me to see, and the thought and feelings evoked by this proposal were reminiscent of those produced by a marathon like the Ampleforth Easter vigil.

Despite my initial feelings, I went. But my doubts were rekindled by seeing the interior of the theatre: no apparent stage, very little seating and a total absence of scenery and props. I squirmed at this blatant unconventionality, but my misconceived prejudices subsided as the performance began.

It was the lack of a main stage and the use of the whole theatre, probably the most striking and immediate feature, that was so unusual. But it worked with remarkable effect; the scenes moved around the theatre, giving it the constant fluidity it needed, and a change in time could be simply illustrated and accepted by a change in the place of the action. But this was not the only effect of the unconventional use of the stage/theatre: the audience found themselves captivated by the scenes that were being acted only a few feet from where they stood. They were near enough to see and share the company's expressions, and the rest of the audience's. It was this close proximity that brought the performance to life, and due to the audience making space for the ever-moving company, they were

themselves participating with the actors and making space for their acceptance of it all. This, apart from creating a tremendous atmosphere, created a unity which could not be gained by the normal use of the single stage, with the audience sat well back.

Another factor that I felt went towards the effectiveness of the performance was the simplicity of the company's costumes and the minimal use of props. This was, because of its simplicity, symbolic. When reading biblical stories of the life of Jesus, I had always imagined Jesus and His followers to have simple clothes and the minimum of possessions. So seeing exactly this in front of me brought my imagination to life and I found myself able to accept the stories that were being acted out, which previously I could not.

I think that everyone has read stories of Christianity in the bible; some may have accepted them, others not. But due to these simple performances, the stories from many pages of the bible come to life and are real and genuine and waiting to be accepted.

**Robert Sturges (O)**

### *The Company for The whole cycle of Plays included:*

Paul Aveling, Francisco Benitez, Sam Bond, Anthony Bull, Piers Butler, Paul Chandy, Anthony Corbett, Tanguy Cotton, Jonathan Coulborn, Alexander Downes, Piers Eccleston, Colin Elwell, Peter Foster, William Gibbs, Harry Gibbs, David Graham, Andrew Hewitt, Mark Hoare, David Jackson, Nicholas Kenworthy-Browne, Andrew Lodge, Ben Mangham, William Martin, Edward Martin, Henry Martin, Rohan Massey, Andrew Nesbit, James O'Brien, Richard O'Mahony, Peter Perceval, Declan Pratt, Dominic Rayner, Clive Robinson, Philip Royston, Patrick Taaffe, Rupert Whitelaw, Ashley Williams.

### *Stage crew for all act plays Spring — Summer:*

*Stage Manager:* Mark James; *Lighting:* Ben Warrack; *Sound:* Alex Reynolds; *Props:* John Goodall, Alex von Westenholz, Alex Jolliffe; *Crew:* Patrick Vincent, Liam Wales, Henry Fitzherbert, James McKenzie, Piers Eccleston, Peter Foster, James Hartigan; *House Manager:* Chris Blasdale.

Two ACT boys, an actor, Sam Bond and the stage manager, Mark James, were selected for the National Youth Theatre this summer.

## A MIDSUMMER NIGHT'S DREAM

Downstairs Theatre

March 1987

*A Midsummer Night's Dream* contains some of Shakespeare's loveliest poetry: it is at once exquisite and grotesque, delicate and priapic, hilarious and poignant — in short, very Tragical Mirth. Once we have accepted the initial absurdity — that for a daughter the consequence of opposing her father's wishes in matters matrimonial is either to suffer the death-penalty or to take a vow of perpetual virginity — then everything follows. What follows is not, mercifully, a defence of the parental side in the age old generation-dispute about how far you can go, but an exploration of the moods of love at their most mercurial: it is about young love exposed to the excitements of a chase through the reaches of a moonlit forest; about ethereal love enthralled to something gross and pinchable — something with hairy extremities, rejoicing in the name of Bottom. It is about unaccountable partner-switches made under the influence of magic mushrooms, or their Shakespearean equivalent; it is about dancing the ensuing complications through to their resolution — a final procreative settlement in which every Jack has his Jill.

So the play — or rather, the Marriage Masque that it turns out to be — is divided equally between the quartet of young lovers and the quartet composed of their manipulators — Theseus doubling as Oberon and Hippolyta as Titania. Alex von Westenholz played Egeus, the autocratic father, convincingly, and the volatile suitors, Demetrius (Richard O'Mahony) and Lysander (Alistair Boyle), variously paired with Hermia (Mark Hoare) and Helena (James Williams) made up a spirited quartet of lovers. The test-scene here is, of course, the Hermia-Helena quarrel. Although the exchange of insults was well managed, the drawn swords of Demetrius and Lysander, waving about in mid air for rather too long, disappointingly prevented the close-quarters grappling of girl-friends for which we were all waiting. Perhaps it would have been too unladylike, for Hermia and Helena, in their be-ribboned straw-boaters, looked as if they had stepped straight out of *The Importance of Being Earnest*, and they had this in common with Cecily and Gwendolyn, that once in alliance against their unprincipled admirers, they would have made as formidable a pair of opponents. Of the two, Helena has the more interesting part, and along with Alasdair Redmond's Hippolyta/Titania, James Williams' Helena was wonderfully good. All Helena's complex reactions came naturally to him, not least her enraged sense of absurdity — a difficult emotional combination to command.

Oberon should be silvery-voiced, sinister, seductive. A punk hairstyle would have been nearer the mark than the flat-top baseball-player style favoured by Anthony Corbett. But even though he could be hardly said to have *looked* the part — in his baggy trousers — he spoke his lines clearly and trippingly on the tongue. I have no such reservations about his consort, Alasdair Redmond, who both spoke and looked his parts to near perfection. What impressed me most was the assurance and dignity that he brought to the part of Hippolyta and the crazed exaltation that animated his playing of the infatuated Titania. If the quarrel-scene with Oberon was perhaps too

moderately paced to match the mounting passions of the disputants, the sedate dance performed by Theseus and Hippolyta just before the concluding Revels was beautifully timed, charming and dignified — a delightful production touch. Anthony Corbett's Oberon was well-supported by Paul Aveling's Puck: indeed, most of the qualities one associates with Oberon seemed to have been transferred to Puck. Paul Aveling gave us a sardonic, malevolent rather than merely mischievous, Puck, whose sinuous movements had in them an element of self-mocking parody, as though to say, "Lord, what fools these actors be!" This was an unusual but effective interpretation.

With the play slimmed to an hour and a half in performance, something had to go, and the Fairy scenes, featuring Titania's diminutive retinue, went. This spared the Directors the embarrassment of having to drum up a pastiche of Arthur Rackham to keep the production in period. As it was, the plain Edwardian set worked remarkably well. Even in the restricted space of the Downstairs Theatre, the Directors managed to operate on two levels — an upper level of arches and squared grid, and a lower level furnished with two white benches. With the help of Ben Warrack's discreet lighting and Alex Reynolds' nicely controlled sound-effects (mainly Mendelssohn), this simple set (constructed by Mark James and his versatile Crew) proved to be both evocative and tellingly adaptable. For example, the Mechanicals emerged from behind the squared grid to present the Tragical Mirth before Theseus. This was apt, since none but the Mechanicals could have supposed that they were invisible, standing, as they were, behind a see-through screen!

The Mechanicals — (Artisans, Trades-people, call them what you will) — were superb. David Graham's Bully Bottom was perhaps a little too ponderous in the earlier scenes — i.e. before he is "translated" and has dalliance with Titania. What was missing was the mixture of boastfulness and bashfulness, a combination that is surely required if the maximum of humour is to be extracted from the part, but, as the ham-actor playing Pyramus, he was very funny indeed, and in this paired by Paul Kassapian, whose falsetto Thisbe was no less hilarious, particularly in the surprised abandon with which he hit the higher registers. The Mechanicals acted as a team, each of which contrived to be funnier than the one before. Barney Wells as Quince had just the right touch of absent-minded dottiness. Not to be outdone, James Hartigan as Snug, Michael Killourhy as Snout and Rupert Titchmarsh as Starveling, added laugh upon laugh — the last laugh being provided by the sight of Starveling bursting into tears on finding himself being addressed.

So the Directors, Rui Fiske de Gouveia and Peter Shuttleworth, have done us proud. They are to be congratulated on their sensitivity to the text, their inventiveness, and above all on their ability to communicate delight. One last word: the audience could not have been better disposed: it was attentive, responsive, and warmly appreciative throughout. This is something that should not go unremarked. Less populist than it used to be, perhaps, but certainly more sympathetic. Why this should be, I have no idea, but some of the credit must surely go to those under whom the present dispensation flourishes — Father Justin and Lucy Warrack.

Ian Davie

## Cast

*Theseus/Oberon:* Anthony Corbett, *Hippolyta/Titania:* Alasdair Redmond, *Philostrate/Puck:* Paul Aveling *Lysander:* Alistair Boyle, *Demetrius:* Richard O'Mahony, *Hermia:* Mark Hoare, *Helena:* James Williams, *Egeus:* Alex von Westenholz, *Cobweb:* Ben McKeown, *Mustardseed:* Toby Gaffney, *Bottom:* David Graham, *Quince:* Barney Wells, *Flute:* Paul Kassapian, *Snug:* James Hartigan, *Snout:* Michael Killourhy, *Starveling:* Rupert Titchmarsh.

*Stage Manager:* Mark James; *Crew:* Alex von Westenholz, Liam Wales, Patrick Vincent; *Lighting:* Ben Warrack; *Sound:* Alex Reynolds; *Props:* John Goodall; *Production Manager:* Alex von Westenholz; *House Manager:* Chris Blasdale; *Directors:* Rui Fiske de Gouveia and Peter Shuttleworth

## TOAD OF TOAD HALL

At the end of the Spring term two ACT boys, Albert Read and Ben Warrack, directed a successful production of *Toad of Toad Hall* by A. A. Milne with a Junior House cast. Mole, Rat, Badger and Toad were appropriately played by Basil Fielding, James Bagshawe, Nicholas O'Loughlin and Gareth Marken respectively. Other members of the cast were Ben Pridden, Oliver Irvine, Guy Hoare, Neil Hutchinson, Anthony Havelock, Thomas O'Connell and Charles Robinson.

## INCIDENT AT VICHY

Downstairs Theatre

Exhibition

Arthur Miller's brief but telling analysis of the human condition in a time of stress was tackled with earnest concentration by a cast which the director had forged into a viable team with great skill, given the wide range of ages and acting experience of the players. Even an adult cast would find the interpretation of the play's intense drama a difficult challenge, and one did occasionally feel in this performance that a degree of overcasting had to cover the boys' inevitable insensibility to the awfulness of the situation. It was nevertheless to their credit that one could not question in their acting their conviction that it must indeed have been awful. The intimacy of the Downstairs Theatre can sometimes intimidate the schoolboy actor, but it was good to see the cast working close up to the audience without hesitation, and obliging us to accept the reality of live theatre. Lighting and stage management were both effective and efficient in the best unobtrusive way, and this, together with the wholehearted commitment of the cast, made the whole production a worthwhile theatrical event.

*Players:* James Williams, Guy de Gaynesford, Alexander Jolliffe, Alasdair Redmond, Andrew O'Mahony, James Hartigan, William Loyd, Justin Knight, Peter Perceval, Martin Pickles, Harry Boyd-Carpenter, Cristian Sinclair, Paul Aveling; *Production:* Alex Reynolds, Robert Sturges; *Director:* Michael Marett-Crosby.

C.J.W.

## DON QUIXOTE

First Year Play

1 July

Last summer's First Year Play about William Blake was followed this year by the presentation of *Don Quixote* by Keith Dewhurst, based on the first English translation of Cervantes's novel about the foolish yet noble knight errant. The stage was composed simply of various ramps and steps, and one of the ladders from the *Mysteries* magically transformed into a monstrous wind-mill. Rosinante, the bony horse who is nevertheless to Don Quixote a wondrous steed, was aptly replaced by an elderly bicycle, while Sancho Panza's ass was a tricycle on which he sped down the ramps. Now and then it appeared to have a mind of its own.

In keeping with the production of the *Mysteries*, the directors again made use of the cast in ingenious ways, particularly when Don Quixote's battling armies turned out to be in reality flocks of sheep.

Most commendable was the performance of James Lester as Sancho Panza, the gruff and simple squire following the mystical Quixote on missions he did not understand. Though slightly slow on his cues, David Blair as the Don seemed to be able to deliver his lines with real confidence in their content. The coup of the evening came from the surprise appearance of Smudge the spaniel, as the 'ferocious' lion, with Nicholas Duffy as his keeper.

In general this was a good evening's entertainment between exams, and it showed obvious theatrical potential in the new members of the school.

*Others in the cast were:* Luke Dunbar, Toby Codrington, David Robinson, Paul Hussey, Leo Campagna, Henry Martin, Alexander Scrivenor, Ben McKeown, Matthew Butler, James Hartigan and Lawrence Cotton.

Francisco Benitez (H)

**The Pheasant Hotel, Harome, Helmsley**

(0439 71241)

A country hotel with 12 bedrooms, all with private bathrooms, colour TV and tea and coffee making facilities. Enjoy a snack in our oak-beamed bar or the best of English food in our dining room. AA and RAC Two Star and recommended by all the good hotel guides.

**The Rangers House, Sheriff Hutton**

(Sheriff Hutton 397)

Featured on the BBC TV Holiday programme. A 17th Century house in secluded and peaceful surroundings offering excellent cuisine and accommodation. Personal attention by the owners.

**Ryedale Lodge, Nunnington**

(Nunnington (04395) 246)

A small country house hotel and restaurant personally run by Jo and Janet Laird offers peace, tranquility and good living.

## MUSIC

### SCHOLA TOUR: BERLIN AND POLAND 87

A diary by  
HENRY WANSBROUGH, O.S.B.

FRIDAY 10 JULY

Left Junior House 6a.m. with the well-organized Edward Waller, who told me what type of ticket to buy at York station, and then settled into a game of solitaire before going off and buying us breakfast. I cleaned out the 2 banks opposite King's Cross of small denomination dollar bills (for use in Poland) before setting off for the athletics meeting at Cophall Stadium. I was in time for the last half-hour of rehearsal — in spite of which I sang the Mozart for the first time since Exhibition.

The concert was quite good for a first concert on tour; though the acoustic of the Oratory made everything sublimely mushy, it was a fine setting. The highlight was Herbie Ogden's *Agnus Dei* in the Mozart, rich in tone. The tuning of the trebles was suspect. After the concert the usual rush to get off, and I was left to clear up the hall with Robin Dalglish (a founder member of the Schola). At the beginning of a tour people still have to learn about doing jobs!

SATURDAY 11

King's Cross Underground 10.35 soon joined by Fr. Jeremy, Anthony Bull, Herbie and full complement at 10.55. A crowded train and a great deal of seat-swapping, and even some seat-offering. Shouting above the sound of walkmans and general good temper. The Grace family already there, having found a room for party bookings. Everyone turned up on time, the flight was on time, only Jamie Saville lost his boarding card — for which he apologized with his usual charm. A tiresome stop at Hanover. Thanks to airline muddle 3 of us had to travel in the Club Class.

At the airport Patrick McDermott met, waving his Consul-General's card, and backed up by a smart white military coach. No customs on duty at all (Saturday afternoon!). An excellent super at Edinburgh House Hotel, the army transit hotel and most went into town to see the sights; we insisted that those under 16 must be accompanied by a sixth former. Others came with me to swim at the Officers' Club. Those who visited the centre came back with tales of rock bands and seedy sex on the Kurfürstendamm. Boys to bed at 10 p.m.

SUNDAY 12

6.30 call for 7 o'clock breakfast — a long job with 26 rooms, and it was only in the final check on the bus that we discovered that Cosmo Barker had fallen back to sleep. Nevertheless we were the first arrivals of the day at Checkpoint Charlie. Everyone was struck by the contrast between the 2 zones: the West busy and bright, the East drab and deserted, though Louis Ferrari remarked that the people seemed normal enough, just like other human beings. The church was reasonably full and we sang the Vaughan Williams with fair atmosphere.

## MUSIC

107

Afterwards first and second year boys were harangued and condemned to early bed by Jonathan Leonard for being so restless and dropping music. Then a magnificent lunch at Edinburgh House, and swim-party after lunch. Rehearsal at 2.45.

The Kaiser Friedrich Kirche has a lovely dry acoustic. On the grass outside during a break between rehearsal and concert we had a conversation about the immortality of the soul with Paddy Hargan and James Cadogan. There were 31 in the audience, but we enjoyed the acoustic, and sang the Britten *Rejoice in the Lamb* as well as ever, and with clarity of organ. Again the Mozart *Agnus Dei* was a highlight, sung with confidence and joy.

MONDAY 13

An enthusiastic call for a swim before breakfast, so I led off a dozen to the pool at 7 a.m.: Tom Hull, Charles Dalglish. Dougal etc., even Andrew Rye. 9 a. m. set off for a quick tour with lively commentary from Sam, our army driver: the Siegesaule celebrating the victory of the Franco-Prussian War, "The only war Jerry ever won", etc. We visited the Reichstag and a quick resumé from Fr. Leo of the significance of the 1933 Reichstag Fire, a good look at the Wall and its graffiti. We saw the guards at the Russian War Memorial goose-stepping.

We dropped a dozen senior members at the Museum of Musical Instruments and drove to BLUB, a complex of swimming-pools, indoor and outdoor, with every water-device to amuse the child. Patrick McDermott had kindly given me a blank cheque to pay for entry. A blissful 4 hours. Simon Field and Christopher Warrack seemed to live in the jacuzzi. Paul Dunleavy and Mark O'Leary were among the few to find time for the sauna, and it was generally held that the greatest fun was to come down the big slide in a long (illegal) chain. Going round one corner, Peter Tapparo (a little extra weight?) nearly flew over the edge.

Then off to the Franciscan Church of St. Ludwig off Uhlandstrasse, a resonant church — in contrast to yesterday's. It was pleasant, as so often in Catholic Churches, to see the constant flow of people dropping in to pray during rehearsal. The concert contained music not previously performed, notably the Howells *Collegium regale magnificat* and *Nunc Dimittis*, and *Vox Dicentis*, which made a splendid, vigorous finale. The welcoming young organist remarked that no German boys' choir could so combine power with fine tone. The evening ended with Jonathan Leonard inviting the seniors to the bar where the beer is at army prices and flows accordingly.

TUESDAY 14

Early morning swim, this time augmented by Nick Kilner and others, and then the first operation of loading the coach — and also off-loading the medical supplies into Fr. Leo's hired car. We left at 9.20 and reached our first border in half an hour. Border guards were quite unhurried but efficient, and took 1½ hours. The Polish frontier went reasonably smoothly. They had let the medical supplies through easily, so I asked a Polish official if we could eat our



lunch on the grass nearby, while the passports were processed. The picnic-machinery slipped into gear for the first time (2 table-boys, 2 caterer boys, 4 clearers — everybody has his job on this trip: there are also 2 music-boys and 2 cassock-boys) and we had a picnic prepared by Jonathan Leonard. I was called away to collect the passports by a custom official who first demanded an English book from me; then, when I produced "My Cousin Rachel" asked more gently and wistfully if he could have it to read.

When we had finished lunch and packed up we sped on towards Poznan and covered the 150 km over almost deserted roads. We finished off the video of "Who Dares Wins" and Fr. Jeremy gave some "do's and don't's" of life in Poland, plus a lesson in basic Polish. It was 7 p.m. before we arrived at the Cathedral to a rapturous welcome from the families, with flags and flowers and seemingly some means of communication with each family.

## WEDNESDAY 15

At 7.20. Fr. Leo and his host and Fr. Hugh arrived and we set off in search of Mass, to find 2 priests and 6 seminarists waiting for us in an upstairs chapel. Mass mostly in Latin for our sake. Jonathan Leonard and Willie Dore joined us for breakfast, and I soon quit my feeble attempts to make flowing conversation in Latin. We set off from the Cathedral at 9.00 for a tour of the city, visiting first a British War Cemetery, where we had a ceremony of laying candles and wreaths and singing *Locus Iste*. I said some extempore prayers in English and prevailed on Fr. Jeremy to start off the Lord's Prayer in Polish, topped up with a Latin blessing. The main stop was the Old Market, a charming square of fine renaissance buildings, with fountain, town hall, and ice-cream stalls. The boys spent the 500 zloty given them by their families and I set about going from shop to shop to break down into manageable units the 10,000 I held. At 3.15 we moved off to the stadium for the great football match. We played 2 different sets of boys successively against the Cathedral choir and unchivalrously won 3-0. At the end there was formal presentation of a football signed by their choir, while we bumblingly handed over a smart football to them.

And hurriedly off to rehearsal. The concert got off to a full church at 7.00 and it went on filling up, till our hosts were amazed at the size of the audience. Mgr. Bernat was particularly struck by Britten's *Hymn to the Virgin* and asked for a copy, and Jonathan Leonard thought that *Vox Dicentis* was our best yet. Rapturous applause, and the hurriedly-learnt (with phonetically written words) Polish national hymn at the end, and the boys went off into families bearing their parting gifts: a packet of coffee, a bar of soap and a glossy pamphlet on Ampleforth to add to the frisbee presented earlier to the boys of the family.

## THURSDAY 16

Jonathan Leonard and I loaded the freezer onto the coach about 8.30, and soon there was a ceremonial farewell at the cathedral with speeches and presentation of little choirboy figurines — things which foreigners do far better than we, especially in our rough masculine ways. Lunch at 1.30 at the spot beside a river

which we had chosen on our recce. We were joined there by half-a-dozen dirty children who were delighted by spare bananas and crisps. Joe Herter led us straight to the Church of St. Anthony, where we had most of an hour free. I began by cleaning out 15 shops of change, producing a 5000 note in each, to get it broken down at least into thousands, which I then distributed.

We rehearsed, singing in choir stalls, and tea and then more freetime, much of which was occupied changing into white shirts etc. for the embassy reception, which had quite a sobering effect. Only Rupert Collier had no tie. The church filled up steadily, and by the time we began there was hardly any room in the aisle. The old Franciscan rector welcomed us (clapping), the Ambassador (more clapping), the Bishop (still more clapping), so that it was a matey homely scene before we even started. We sang the Vaughan Williams, which thrives in a liturgical context, and the Poulenc *Salve Regina* at the communion. There followed a short concert, at which *Vox Dicentis* was an especial success.

Afterwards there was a reception at the Embassy. The food and drink were well chosen — plenty of varied soft drinks and not too much wine, beef and strawberries and cream. Fr. Leo presented the baton and letter carried from Ampleforth to London as a symbol of the goodwill and £30,000 raised for medical aid and equipment.

## FRIDAY 17

Luckily abstinence is still observed in Poland, so we could not have the usual ham for breakfast; it was replaced by sardines and cheese. We met up at the Cathedral for a short tour, which turned out to be 2 hours inescapable, and an other hour optional. We trailed round the town, and saw birthplaces etc. of interesting people such as Chopin, Madame Currie, Copernicus and a monument to Sikorski who is still buried in Britain.

After a rather delayed lunch we set off to the tomb of Fr. Jerzy Popieluszko. There everyone was silent and impressed by the atmosphere of Solidarity and peace. We sang *Locus Iste* and I had the inspiration of laying the red and white carnations given us in Poznan at the tomb. While we sang Dougal Ticehurst, wearing a rather grubby Poland run T-shirt, held them — the perfect memorial photograph of the tour. Fr. Leo signed the Memorial Book on behalf of us all.

Mass at the Divine Saviour Church was full, celebrated by Fr. Michalski, rather nervous and proud of his English, so that he insisted on having the eucharistic prayer in English. Several of our parents were in the front row. The concert after the Mass was unprecedented: tremendous response in turn brought out the best from the singers — as Anthony Bull remarked, one could feel the 'vibes' coming out of the audience. *Rorate* was taken at tremendous speed in the excitement, but *Vox Dicentis* was the pearl of the evening. The TV. crew was again hovering (we had already been 'on the box' that evening from the previous night), and there is nothing like a TV. camera to make one concentrate on the conductor! Anyway, there was hardly a dry eye in the audience, and the clapping as we processed out singing the Polish national hymn was simply tumultuous.

Plans for supper had changed several times. Fr. Leo had arranged an

invitation to the embassy for me, and we had a quiet dinner-party: the 4 monks, James Cadogan, Mark O'Leary and Anthony Bull. Just before midnight I got back to the presbytery to find that my key did not open the outer door which was now locked. Fifteen minutes of shaking and ringing produced nothing, so I took a taxi back to the Embassy and rang gingerly. Mrs. Barder bravely answered and I crept shamefacedly in.

## SATURDAY 18

We were to sing for 13 minutes at Czestochowa at noon, and just made it in time to change comfortably into cassocks with not much underneath. It was blisteringly hot and humid, the shrine was packed and most of us had a steady trickle down the back by the end of the first piece. The fortress-cathedral is a sort of Lourdes of Poland, and had all the air of devotion, throngs of people and souvenir shops. A popular buy was carved walking sticks for 75p. As usual I spent the time going from shop to shop hunting for change to distribute.

Then on to Krakow — John Paul II country: he taught in this seminary, was the archbishop, and during the War had worked in a factory we passed. A brief settle-in to the basic facilities; we were staying in small rooms, each with 2 rickety metal double-bunks. Then off to the Mariacki Church to rehearse, then out into the square, which could have been in any Italian classical town. Plenty of pigeons, which Jamie Saville and Nick Kilner fed with 2p bags of corn, and a rock group which I thought execrable (Ben Quirke was enraptured and said that "we musicians" quite disagreed with that opinion). At 7.30 we left for the Sanatorium for Handicapped children. We at Ampleforth have given them a good deal of help, and they offered us a barbecue. Communication was slow; in the end a sing-song developed, and finally a sort of circle dance. But before we departed we made a presentation; what thrilled them especially was a pack of 30 loo-rolls which they said were more precious than gold.

## SUNDAY 19

A hot day. During mass several became dehydrated and staggered out, first Edward Waller, then Cosmo Barker and finally Sean Kemp. We sang Vaughan Williams, not very excitingly. The Mariacki Church was full, and we must have looked a fine sight just under the magnificent 15th century alter-piece, and it was an inspiring sight to see the throngs of people crowding the church. Afterwards we drank in the Italinat square and made all kinds of purchases, especially carved wooden chess-sets, boxes and candlesticks. One party went off to Auschwitz. At 3.15 we left in the coach to rehearse at the Abbey of Tyniec. A great welcome from the monks, especially the French-speaking guestmaster/subprior; and a short rehearsal. Then free time and plenty of mineral water, so there was a lot of climbing round the rocks and crag on which the Abbey stands. The fine-looking river was too polluted for a swim.

We were to share the concert with a Polish organist from Versailles, sandwiched between organ solos. The Church was packed to capacity, with most people sitting all over the floor, even on the sanctuary, and mostly students and

young people; obviously they come in droves to the Abbey on a summer Sunday. We sang *Hosanna, Rejoice in the Lamb* (dramatically and intensely, with Charles Dalglish doing his first solo on the Mouse, as Andrew Rye had had his first solo in the morning) and *Vox* for the last time. All was rapturously received. It was somewhat embarrassing that much of the audience left after our part, leaving the organist to a half-empty church. Quite a good supper (goulash and cakes) in the basement of the monastery, amiably served by the community, who were all smiles and helpfulness. Back by 8 o'clock, we had some free time, and after a quiet beer went to bed.

## MONDAY 20

Breakfast at 8.30, some final shopping and we left at 10.00. We stopped for a picnic in a pleasant wooded lay-by, where frisbee and football were played while the luncheon team prepared the meal of Jonathan Leonard's patés (smoked mackerel, chicken liver etc.) quiche, ratatouille, to be topped up later by a maxi-Mars bar. Though the football went out occasionally onto the main road, Fr. Hugh acting as child-minder managed to prevent anyone being run over. We arrived at the church at Wroclaw 1½ hours late.

Heat-problems again: most of the boys were down to underpants under the cassock. After Mass we proceeded down to the sanctuary and things gradually hotted up. *Insanae et Vanae Curae* was well received, there was enthusiastic clapping between the Howells *Magnificat* and *Nunc Dimittis*, and the Britten enraptured the audience. Rob Ogden and Francis Gotto did excellent solos. To finish we walked out singing the Polish national hymn. Up went the fingers in the Solidarity V-sign and the sound raised the roof — evidently it is a Solidarity stronghold. They were still clapping when we had finished the concluding prayer outside, so in again we went, and sang the second half of *Vox*.

Then a rather riotous and tricky distribution to families. It was amusing to see Andrew Rye and Tom Hull duly allowing themselves to be enfolded in the ample bosom of a female doctor who spoke no word of English. The monks were staying in the Capuchin monastery and after supper we retired upstairs — 3 monks, 2 Capuchins and Fr. Leo's whisky-bottle. There ensued a conversation in Latin, our only language of communication. It became gradually less laboured as we used words for a second time, describing Ampleforth and its works. The subprior spoke reasonably fluently — at least his grammar was better than Leo's, to whom however he gave nothing in urbanity. I admired Leo's courage!

## TUESDAY 21

Some of the adults had been celebrating till quite late. Leo and I went across to the church at 6.20 for Mass, for which we joined the jolly gnome-like superior. A quiet little side-chapel? Not at all: a hundred people, singing and organ.

A smooth drive to the frontier, where we were the first coach in the queue but still waited an hour and a half for our passports to be processed. Lunch in East Germany. The East/West German frontier took a mere half hour, during

which we rearranged music in the folders for easy storing away. We had the same official as on our way through, and he asked us how it had gone. Arrived at Edinburgh House (at 5.20) we found the radio interviewer waiting for us — called Cherry. Mark O'Leary, Charles Grace and I were interviewed and the boys discovered how difficult it is to be articulate into a microphone. Charles spoke most about the food in Poland and Mark about the cars. Then a dozen of us went off to the pool to wash off the dust of the Communist bloc, an address-session in the hall, and off to the final barbecue at the McDermotts. This was a splendid affair in the garden of their lovely house: lots of waiters and white-clothed tables on the lawn sloping down to the lake (in which the red football finally met its end). A party for the young on the lawn, and another for the adults on the terrace. General Brooking came, and a lot of army and diplomatic families. Speeches and presentations were made and I hustled them off to bed at 11 o'clock

#### SCHOLA CANTORUM IN POLAND

*Trebles:-* Christopher Warrack, Charles Grace, Edward de Lisle, Sam Gibson, Andrew Rye, George Hickman, Thomas Cadogan, Simeon Dann, Tom Peel, Andrew Crossley, Jamie Saville, Edward Waller, Rupert Collier, Dougal Ticehurst, Alexander Codrington, Jonathan Fry, Alex Guest, Kester Dann, Ben Quirke (B)

*Altos:-* Tom Gaynor, Simon Field, Nicholas Kilner, Louis Ferrari, Charles Dalglish, Tom Hull, Cosmo Barker (H), Francis Gotto (H), Robert Ogden (T), Christopher O'Loughlin (C), Mr. Paul Flight

*Tenors:-* Mr. Paul Young, Mark O'Leary (D), Robert Crossley (B), James Cadogan (W), Patrick Hargan (B), James Cridland (W), Peter Tapparo (A), Fr. Henry, Crispin Davy (W), Paul Dunleavy (T)

*Basses:-* Mr. Andrew Sparke, Fr. Hugh, Anthony Corbett (J), Anthony Bull (D), Paul Brisby (D), Stephen Griffin (D), Andrew Nesbit (B), Sean Kemp (W), Robert O'Leary (D)

Conductor: Jonathan Leonard  
Organist: William Dore  
Librarian: William Hilton

#### PARNASSUS STRING ENSEMBLE AND AMPLEFORTH FIRST STRING ORCHESTRA

on 1 February

This concert marked a new departure in Ampleforth music. The Parnassus ensemble is a group of 13 of the most gifted young string players in the country, all of them under the age of 21. The First String Orchestra is a group of our own most able players led by Sean Kemp, all of them under the age of 18. The

Parnassus played works by Bartok and Tchaikowsky and accompanied Joseph Houghton (a sixth form music scholar and Sub-Principal Oboe in the National Youth Orchestra) in a Corelli concerto. Soloists from both groups combined in the performance of Vivaldi's Concerto for 4 Violins Op.3, No.10 under the direction of Peter Sheppard. Finally both groups combined to play Grieg's Holberg Suite. Our young guests from London were a source of inspiration for our own boys and we expect to hear much more of them and the newly named Pro Musica of Ampleforth College in the future. Martin Dreyer, Chief Music Critic of the *Yorkshire Evening Press* wrote the following review of the concert:

"A conductor is like good health. You are liable to miss him only when he is not there. For four-fifths of the Parnassus String Ensemble's extended programme in Saint Alban Hall, Ampleforth, on Sunday, we had none. Then up stepped David Bowman, in company with Ampleforth College's own First String Orchestra, to take charge of all three dozen or so players — and the evening came to life.

Until then, Peter Sheppard had directed the Parnassus, a baker's dozen of leading London students (mainly from the Royal Academy of Music) from his violin. His fluent technique marks him out as a virtuoso in the making, but it did not always meet with the concurrence of his young peers.

He is an intense performer, given to theatrical interpretations, but it may be that he had left until the actual performance too many of his real feelings about the music: his colleagues seemed not always to know what he might do next. Certainly, too, the blend in the first violins, whose membership — apart from Mr Sheppard changed throughout the evening, was rarely quite unanimous.

But no-one should underestimate the potential of his players. Whenever they decided to dig in, they were superb: the electric opening of Tchaikovsky's Serenade for Strings, for example, or the wonderfully vigorous finale to Bartok's Divertimento, where Mr Sheppard's solo voice injected gipsy flavours of its own. Slow movements on the other hand tended to the lethargic.

The luscious, full-bodied tone of Joseph Houghton's oboe gave a confident lead in Evelyn Barbiroll's concerto-suite compiled from the music of Corelli. The Parnassus accompanied him sensitively.

There were some variations in tempo among the soloists when seven Ampleforth students joined in a Vivaldi four-violin concerto, but in other respects they intergrated remarkably smoothly, especially in the free-wheeling finale. But in the end it was Grieg's Holberg Suite, under Mr Bowman, that brought smiles to what had been a rather poker faced evening — and spread Mr Sheppard's conscientious intensity through the whole band."

#### BBC RECORDING OF VESPERS

12 FEBRUARY

On this day the Community and the Schola together made a recording of Vespers which was broadcast on 10 April on Radio 3. The Magnificat was sung to a setting by Victoria which had been especially edited for the occasion by David Hansell. The soloists were Ben Quirke, Francis Gotto, Robert Ogden, Kester Dann and Mark O'Leary.

## PIANO RECITAL by TAMÁS UNGÁR

15 FEBRUARY

In 1984 a group of College students was fortunate enough to take part in a master class conducted by by Tamás Ungár, a Hungarian who is at present Head of the Piano Faculty at Texas Christian University and recently Leverhulme Fellow at the University of York. Some of the boys in the audience had been on a concert tour five years earlier, when the Schola sang music by Liszt in Budapest and Estergom (where Liszt himself once played the organ). These boys will never forget the passionate enthusiasm and warmth of the Hungarian audiences, nor will they ever forget Dr. Ungár's technical and interpretative brilliance and sympathetic teaching. It was, therefore, appropriate that we should have been able to welcome Dr. Ungár back to give a recital which revealed the breadth of styles and forms to be found in the piano music of three of his greatest compatriots: Liszt, Bartók and Kodály.

## CHAMBER MUSIC COMPETITION

8 March

Another new venture, this day proved just how many talented young musicians we have at Ampleforth, many of whom never having the opportunity to perform in public. Between 2pm and 6pm 22 chamber ensembles were auditioned in eliminating rounds. (See next page) The boys themselves chose to enter in any one of three categories: Class A (Easy — approximately Grades 1-3), Class B (Intermediate — approximately Grades 4-6) and Class C (Difficult — approximately Grades 7 and above). Three groups from each class were chosen to go forward to the Finalists' Concert which was held on the same evening in the Schola Room. The adjudicator, Dr. Alan George of the University of York, experienced great difficulty in selecting the following groups as the winners in each class:

- A. Charles Gilmore (flute), Dougal Ticehurst (oboe) and Charles Grace (oboe) who played a trio by Beethoven,
- B. Crispin Davy, Robert Ogden, Robert Crossley and Ben Quirke (violins) who performed a concerto for four violins by Telemann,
- C. Joseph Houghton (oboe), Sean Kemp (violin) and James Morgan (harpsichord) in Bach's Concerto for Oboe and Violin.

*Continued on Page 116*

## CHAMBER MUSIC COMPETITION

8 March

## Class C

- 2.00 Sonata No.1 (Telemann) Carey/Giordano
- 2.10 Sonata in F (Boyce) Garden/Brisby/Gaffney/Carey
- 2.20 Sonata in G (Keller) Ogden/Evans/Tyreman/Stanton/Carey
- 2.30 La My (Isaac) O'Leary/Hargan/Vincent/Cridland
- 2.40 Nightingale in Berkeley Square Ogden/Morgan/O'Leary/Houghton/  
arr. Walker/Leonard Wells
- 2.50 Concerto in D minor (Bach) Houghton/Kemp/Morgan
- 3.00 Piano Trio (Haydn) Kemp/Jackson/Morgan
- 3.10 Concerto for 4 Violins (Vivaldi) Kemp/Garden/Dore/Griffin/Morgan

3.20 Tea Break

## Class B

- 3.40 Sonata in G (Fasch) McIntosh/Vincent/Cridland/Carey
- 3.50 Sonata in F (Handel) Davy/Carey
- 4.00 Improvisation in E (Griffin - Finch - Brisby) Griffin/Finch/Brisby
- 4.10 Concerto for 4 Violins (Telemann) Davy/Ogden/Crossley/Quirke
- 4.20 Laughing Song (Strauss) Blair/O'Loughlin
- 4.30 Das Klinget from Magic Flute (Mozart) Dann/Fry

4.40 Tea Break

## Class A

- 5.00 Two in One (Nelson) Kelly/Howard
- 5.05 Emperor's Hymn (Haydn) St Clair-George/Freeland/Bramhill
- 5.10 Trio (Beethoven) Gilmore/Ticehurst/Grace
- 5.15 Dream Intermezzo (Uber) Scott/Dumbell/Padley
- 5.20 Fanfare (Anon) Cadogen/Andreadis
- 5.25 Three Dances (Susato) Rye/Hull/Scott/Dumbell/Padley/Marken
- 5.30 Trumpet Voluntary (Clarke) Rye/Hull/Ayres/Scott/Dumbell/Padley/  
West/Marken/Belsom
- 5.35 Landler etc.(Schubert) Dann/Fry/Crossley/Scott

5.40 Coffee Break

- 6.00 Finalists posted on Notice Board in New Music School
- 7.30 All finalists (in suits with white shirt and black tie) assemble in Room 21 for briefing
- 7.45 Finalists' Concert in Schola Room

*continued from Page 114*

### HARROGATE COMPETITIVE FESTIVAL on 8 March

It is remarkable that, on the morning of the same day, a group of Junior House brass players were able to scoop up most of the prizes in their age group classes in the Harrogate Competitive Festival. Andrew Rye won the 1st Prize with distinction in the under 13 trumpet section, Duncan Scott won the first prize in the under 13 horn section, Tom Hull won the 2nd prize in the under 13 trumpet section and the Junior House Brass Ensemble won the 1st prize in the under 13 Brass Group section.

### BACH: St. JOHN PASSION on 22 March

This concert formed part of the Schola's performance of a cycle of works by Bach covering the most important events in the church calendar: Das neugeborne Kindelein at Christmas, the St. John Passion in Lent and the Easter and Ascension Oratorios in the Summer Term. At the same time the Schola maintained their usual liturgical commitments, recorded for the BBC and London University, were involved in many outside engagements and prepared the repertoire for their tour of Berlin and Poland. That all this was accomplished with performances of the highest standard is attributable to the devotion and inspired leadership of Jonathan Leonard who conducted the Passion. The Schola were ably accompanied by the Chamber Orchestra, led on this occasion by Jill Bowman. Amongst the soloists Christopher Mullen (H86), now a Choral Scholar at Magdalene College, Oxford, sang the part of Jesus with understanding and quiet confidence.

### BACH: EASTER AND ASCENSION ORATORIOS 10 May

This was the last in the cycle of works by Bach which the Schola performed during the academic year 1986-7. It was greeted by the following review by Martin Drey:

"Two of Bach's lesser oratorios were the seasonal fare at Ampleforth Abbey last night, where it was the turn of David Hansell to assume the conductor's mantle. The Easter and Ascension Oratorios are cantatas by any other name, though both contain enough narrative to justify their grander title.

Ampleforth Schola Cantorum emerged from its winter cocoon to give a display of sterling, wholehearted commitment of the kind that had been eluding it recently. Mr Hansell had the choir (whose director Jonathan Leonard was meanwhile contributing a sympathetic organ continuo) fully alive to tempos that were both singable and sensitively attuned to the needs of the score.

The orchestra, too, enjoyed a more relaxed evening. William Leary led the strings with a combination of discretion and panache, nowhere more than in the contralto's Ascension aria — Bach's dry run for the Qui Tollis in the B Minor

Mass. But it was in the woodwinds that the real stars were to be found. Joseph Houghton's silken oboe made an immediate impression in the Easter Sinfonia and was equally soulful in the contralto aria. Jenny Hansell's liquid flute twice added incomparable obbligato, full of atmospheric intent.

Jacqueline Connell's distinctive contralto was the best of the soloists, steady and determined. The soprano of Judith Cunnold, pleasing in itself, came and went with a certain nervousness. Philip Daggett was an ardent, if slightly desperate, tenor while Roger Langford's operatic bluster was light years distant from the self-controlled bass required."

### CHARITY CONCERT FOR POLAND 1987 & EXHIBITION CONCERT on 24 MAY and 30 MAY

The programme for the Exhibition Concert was a slightly curtailed version of the concert on the previous weekend. These concerts made history in at least two ways: more instrumentalists were involved than in any previous concert and, for the first time, the String Orchestras and the Wind Band consisted only of boy instrumentalists. It is good to welcome the help of colleagues and local friends in the Symphony Orchestra, but it is also a healthy sign when boys themselves insist that they do not need and do not wish for adult help: they fully justified their faith in their own ability.

In Vaughan Williams's Concerto Grosso four string orchestras numbering over 70 players of all standards provided a rousing and sometimes sensitive opening to the programme. Vivaldi's Concerto Op. 3 No. 10 had been heard earlier in the year performed with the help of the Parnassus Ensemble. On this occasion the First String Orchestra came of age and coped with the demands of this virtuoso work on their own, the soloists being Sean Kemp (leader) Anthony Dore, Andrew Garden, Stephen Griffin (violins), and Dan Jackson (cello). The continuo was played by Paul Carey who is now an organ scholar at St. Edmund Hall, Oxford where he is reading Music.

The Wind Band consists of 34 boys of Intermediate standard (about Grades III-VI) who, under David Hansell's energetic baton, played an arrangement from Tchaikowskys 2nd Symphony.

Joseph Houghton's swan song was an exquisite performance of the Oboe Concerto by Richard Strauss, a mature and complex work that would tax the abilities of the most gifted professional.

James Morgan's swan song was diametrically opposed: the Piano Concerto Op. 102 by Shostakovich is a work of brilliant, exuberant virtuosity which James tackled with amazing accuracy and elan.

The Symphony Orchestra, 75 more advanced players under Simon Wright's unerring baton, proved themselves capable of rising to the challenge of accompanying both these concertos, then rounded off the concert with Walton's Spitfire Prelude and Fugue to the obvious satisfaction of two appreciative audiences.

## BEETHOVEN in SAINT ALBAN HALL

7 June

The year was rounded off by a concert given by the Leeds Festival Chorus and the English Northern Philharmonia conducted by Simon Wright. It was reviewed by Martin Dreyer.

Simon Wright transplanted 100 of his Leeds Festival Chorus and 40 of the English Northern Philharmonia to his own home ground last night to close the Ampleforth season with a programme of large-scale Beethoven.

It is a cause for recurring surprise that Mr Wright's apparently flaccid style of conducting should consistently achieve such admirable results. But the orchestra, which he does not direct regularly, seemed to take to him instantly. There was an immediate sense of purpose in the *Eroica Symphony*, despite some early imprecision in the woodwinds. Mr Wright's glossing over of details — which were nevertheless keenly observed by his players — was a delusion: he showed us whole landscapes rather than its features. Interest never flagged during his leisurely Funeral March, which allowed time for some eloquent phrasing.

Despite being written in 1807 — four years later than the symphony — the *Mass in C* is a throwback to an earlier age, and a work of much less subtlety. It was given a relatively heavy-handed performance, one that emphasised its martial qualities at the expense of its much rarer moments of tranquility. Partly this was because the choir projected as if in Leeds Town Hall, with a good deal of aggression, not all of it warranted. The choir has, however, improved immeasurably under Mr Wright; attacks were crisp and the Credo's closing fugue was tightly controlled.

The contralto, Vanessa Williamson, was the only one of the soloists to bring any real legato to her role: the start of the *Qui Tollis*, for example, was a welcome oasis. Christopher Underwood's bass, firm of tone, was well wide of the mark in his entry to *Et Resurrexit*. Barry Banks was an operatically inclined tenor, Zena Jones a reticent soprano. Mr Wright allowed the brass a stridency in keeping with the evening's triumphal flavour.

**The Malt Shovel, Oswaldkirk**

(Ampleforth 461)

A former Manor House and Coaching Inn, 'The Malt' is run on traditional lines with traditional fayre and traditional ale from the wood. Sheltered gardens for summer and open log fires in winter. Three letting bedrooms.

**Hawnby Hotel, Hawnby**

(Bilsdale 202)

Eight miles north of Ampleforth, in beautiful countryside. Eight bedrooms, four with private bathrooms. Fully licensed. Trout fishing. Colour T.V. Non residents should book for dinner.

## SPORT: SPRING TERM

## CROSS-COUNTRY

Cross country runners always have to cope with inclement weather, often with injuries, occasionally with illness. This year it was illness. In the earlier part of the season for two weeks we could not even raise a 2nd VIII from the team group of runners, and not surprisingly the 1st VIII too was seriously depleted. This was a pity because we had strength in depth. However in spite of this we only lost two matches: we were beaten narrowly by Worksop at the start of the season when we had a weakened side, and comprehensively by a strong Sedbergh side at the end of February.

T.J.Gibson, back after missing a season and in his fourth year in the eight, captained the side excellently and set a fine example himself. He and B.J.Hickey formed a very strong pair. There was nothing between them and both came within twenty seconds of Jonathan Perry's school record. It was fitting that they came in first and second in the final meeting of the term. D.B.Graham ran strongly at number three and the measure of his ability was demonstrated when he finished 25th in the big Midland Public Schools' meeting which was strengthened this year by the advent of Shrewsbury and Malvern. A.M.J.Bull consistently occupied fourth place and finished high up in almost all races. After that there was a bit of a gap, although A.E.R.C.McNally and A.P.Birmingham were both improving fast towards the end of the season as was J.P.Kennedy. The last place was always in doubt, E.Jennings and L.M.John being the main contenders. But all these and the 2nd VIII formed a hard training and happy group of runners.

Colours were awarded to A.M.J.Bull and A.P.Birmingham. T.J.Gibson, B.J.Hickey and D.B.Graham were the old colours.

The 2nd VIII, due to illness, had a much reduced season. The following ran: J.A.W.Gotto (K), F.von Habsburg-Lothringen (E), B.H.Wells (E), G.S.Arbutnott (E), A.E.J.Lodge (J), T.B.E.Harding (B), C.F.E.Thompson (J), B.J.Warrack (W), A.J.D.Pike (E), W.H.Crichton-Stuart (E), W.R.Gilbert (O) and D.S.F.Lai (O).

## Results

- v. Old Amplefordians. Won 32-46.  
1 J.Perry (OA), 2 Hickey, 3 Gibson, 4 D.Channer (OA), 5 Graham, 6 Bull, 7 McNally, 8 P.Graves (OA), 9 Kennedy, 10 J.McBrien (OA), 11 M.Holmes (OA), 12 Jennings, 13 M.Porter (OA), 14 Birmingham, 15 N.Ryan (OA), 16 T.Price (OA), 17 C.Boodle (OA)
- v. Pocklington. Won 24-60  
placings: 1/Gibson, 1/Hickey, 3 Graham, 4 Bull, 6 McNally, 8 Jennings, 10 Birmingham, 11 von Habsburg.
- v. Worksop & Denstone. 1st Worksop 45, 2nd Ampleforth 52, 3rd Denstone, 84 placings: 2 Hickey, 3 Gibson, 4 Bull, 12 Birmingham, 14 Jennings, 17 John, 19 von Habsburg, 20 Harding.

- v. Barnard Castle & Durham. 1st Ampleforth 48, 2nd Durham 52, 3rd Barnard Castle 75. placings: 1 Gibson, 2 Hickey, 6 Bull, 10 Kennedy, 13 Jennings, 16 John, 20 Wells, 22 Arbuthnott
- v. Welbeck. Won 29-49 placings: 1 Hickey, 2 Gibson, 4 Graham, 5 Bull, 8 Birmingham, 9 Jennings, 21 Harding.
- v. Queen Elizabeth's G.S., Wakefield. Won 27-57 placings: 1 Gibson, 2 Graham, 3 Bull, 5 Birmingham, 7 John, 9 Kennedy, 10 Jennings, 11 Wells
- v. Stonyhurst. Won 37-41 placings: 1 Gibson, 2 Graham, 4 Bull, 7 Birmingham, 11 Kennedy, 12 John, 13 Jennings, 15 Wells
- v. Sedbergh Lost 58-27 placings: 3 Gibson, 6 Hickey, 10 Graham, 12 Bull, 13 Birmingham, 14 McNally, 15 John, 16 Kennedy

Midland Public Schools' meeting at Welbeck. Ampleforth placed 6th out of 19 schools. Ampleforth placings: 14 Hickey, 15 Gibson, 25 Graham, 45 Birmingham, 63 Bull, 90 McNally, 111 John, Kennedy did not finish.

Ampleforth Invitation Meeting. Ampleforth placed 1st out of 9 teams. Ampleforth placings: 1 Gibson, 2 Hickey, 3 Graham, 9 Bull, 10 McNally, 18 Birmingham, 29 John, 32 Wells.

#### 2nd VIII

- v. Worksop 2nd VIII. Lost 61-22
- v. St Peter's 1st VIII. Won 37-43
- v. Scarborough College 1st VIII. Won 25-58

### UNDER 15 CROSS COUNTRY

This was the most successful season the Under 15 VIII has ever had with all 5 matches resulting in wins. The two most successful runners were C. Vitoria and M. McNally coming second to Vitoria in the first 4 matches and coming equal 1st in the final match. In the match against Stonyhurst, Vitoria broke the school record for the U.15 course. These two boys were ably supported by D.O'Connell, T. Willcox and M. Williams who all ran consistently well in all 5 races. These five boys, together with P. Medlicott, all received their U.15 colours. The following ran in the U.15 VIII: C. Vitoria (W); M. McNally (W); D. O'Connell (O); T. Willcox (E); M. Williams (O); P. Medlicott (H); K. Joyce (H); A. Myers (A); R. McBrien (O); S. Dewey (D); W. Eaglestone (E); A. Morrogh-Ryan (C); J. Boylan (J).

#### Results

- v Worksop & Denstone 1st Ampleforth 38, 2nd Worksop 66, 3rd Denstone 78  
Placings: Vitoria 1; McNally 2; Willcox 3; O'Connell 8; Williams 10; Joyce 15; Eaglestone 18; Morrogh-Ryan 19
- v Barnard Castle & Durham 1st Ampleforth 37, 2nd Durham 55, 3rd Barnard Castle 89  
Placings: Vitoria 1; McNally 2; O'Connell 3; Willcox 8; Medlicott 11; Williams 12; Myers 14; Boylan 17

- v Hymer's Won 21-69 Placings: Vitoria 1; McNally 2; O'Connell 3; Willcox 4; Williams 5; Medlicott 6; Joyce 7; McBrien 8
- v Stonyhurst Won 23-56 Placings: Vitoria 1\*; McNally 2; O'Connell 3; Willcox 4; Williams 5; Medlicott 8; Joyce 12; McBrien 14; Dewey 17
- v St Peter's Won 22-62  
Placings: Vitoria 1/; McNally 1/; Willcox 3; O'Connell 4; Myers 5; Williams 7; Joyce 10; Dewey 11
- \*New School record of 22.45 minutes for the U.15 Match course

### THE INTER-HOUSE CROSS-COUNTRY RACES.

- Senior 1st St Edward's 229, 2nd St Hugh's 270,  
3rd St Bede's 368, (first 10 to count)  
Individual placings: 1st B. J. Hickey 24mins.07 secs  
(New record) 2nd D. B. Graham, 3rd A. M. J. Bull
- Junior A 1st = St Edward's 286, St Wilfrid's 3rd St Hugh's 351  
(first 10 to count) Individual placings: 1st M.P.A.C. McNalley 19mins  
57secs, 2nd C.J.T. Vitoria, 3rd D.J. O'Connell
- Junior B 1st St Edward's 82, 2nd St Dunstan's 140, 3rd St Hugh's 181  
Individual placings: 1st P. D. Medlicott 19mins 16secs,  
2nd R. J. Parnis-England, 3rd A. J. Graham



## RUGBY

'A' XV 16 v. Harrogate Colts 36 on 25 January

The new XV, short of practice and minus two boys injured and two others on trials, looked young and small in comparison to their maturer opponents. Harrogate were a fine side but the collective speed of the 'A' XV gave them the upper hand for ten minutes in which Auty marked his debut by scoring a try. But the forwards were caught cold at the ensuing kick-off in such a way that Harrogate worked a position from which they scored under the posts. The last quarter of the first half saw an Ampleforth resurgence and two more tries by Auty and de Palma. But in the second half the strength and knowledge of the Harrogate forwards became too much and the School were under hideous pressure. Tries came thick and fast and it was not until the last minute that the School was able to make the most of what little possession they had and score another try in the corner.

'A' XV 52 v. Headingly 6 on 7 February

Headingly were no match for a much improved 'A' XV strengthened by the return of Booth, Nester-Smith and the promising Strinati. A calm warm afternoon offered the best of conditions and the XV in a running and handling display made the most of it and destroyed their opponents. It was an ideal situation for the new back row and Nester-Smith and Wade, not to mention the experienced Wigan, revelled in it. The wings scored 3 tries each and the capacity of the backs to make space for others by intelligent running and astute passing was duly noted. The blend was good with many promising players on view not least the young Holgate and Strinati. This was a satisfactory answer to the match a fortnight earlier.

'A' XV 6 v. Pocklington 3 on 10 February

Disappointingly a fierce and biting westerly made good rugby almost unplayable. Neither side could cope with the conditions and it was often an advantage not to have possession. As it was, the school's big pack outplayed the Pocklington eight in every phase and gained enough possession to win a host of matches. But the XV's tactics were hopelessly inadequate if nevertheless laudable. They tried to kill the dog by choking it with cream and running the ball at every opportunity. Since this meant always passing against the gale, chaos was frequently the result. To carry the analogy further the dog was not docile either. Pocklington's determined and courageous defence did them the greatest credit and it was only from a mistake that they made at the back of a scrum that Wigan scored a try which was converted by Booth. The XV had time to be vulnerable from the kick off and concede a penalty, miss an easy penalty themselves and drop a few more passes before the end of a rather disappointing match. For all that, the potential power was evident.

Middlesbrough Colts 8 v. 'A' XV 4 on 15 February

This was undoubtedly the best Middlesbrough Colts side played for many years and they greeted the School with an urgency and a passion which amazed and stupefied the school for 10 minutes at the end of which a mistake was made from which Middlesbrough scored. The school had several minutes on the Middlesbrough line at this point but could not win the ball cleanly and it was not long before Middlesbrough scored again from a heel off the head. The 2nd half followed the pattern of the first, Middlesbrough appearing to be quicker and harder to the ball and although the school scored a fine try through de Palma, and indeed had one or two chances of a second try, the Middlesbrough pack denied the school any further opportunity.

West Hartlepool Colts 4 v. 'A' XV 21 on 22 February

A slightly, and to some extent accidentally, remodelled XV was clearly not going to be on the receiving end for the second week in succession and they scored within a minute after Elliot, Wade, Bingham and de Palma played their parts to perfection. Solid scrummaging and fiery rucking provided de Palma with his second and when Bingham scored shortly afterwards and Booth kicked a penalty, it seemed as though the floodgates would open. But despite a territorial supremacy, the XV could not maintain their efforts after half-time and the match littered with penalties, became far too scrappy. Indeed, against the run of play, West Hartlepool scored and only Elliot's little break on the blind side to engage de Palma's overdrive for his third try brought any respectability to the second half score-line.

### The Worsley Arms Hotel, Hovingham

(Hovingham 234)

A Georgian Coaching Inn situated in the delightful village of Hovingham, only 5 miles from Ampleforth. The 14 individually decorated bedrooms all have private facilities and the good food provided by our chef makes a truly worthwhile stay.

### White Swan Hotel, Ampleforth

(Ampleforth 239)

We are now able to offer accommodation in newly converted fitted bedroom as well as our usual bar meals every lunchtime and evening. Dining Room opens to non residents 7-10

### The Old Sawmill, Brandsby

(03475 340)

Just 4 miles from the College is our country cottage — with all comforts; it is adjacent to our fine restaurant. Secluded position, with gardens.



## SEVENS

## MOUNT ST. MARY'S SEVENS

8 March

The seven were drawn in a very difficult group having to face West Park, Stonyhurst and Trent. An injury to Kirwan and the bad weather of the previous week had not helped preparation and when the seven started they looked raw although they eventually ran out easy victors over Mount St. Mary's second team. West Park had not looked impressive in their first game but they raised themselves against the school who again did not look happy in scoring an 18-6 victory. The climax came against the smooth speedy ball-playing Stonyhurst side and the seven immediately showed their worth and their promise. Although they lost, the seven had their chances to win, the Stonyhurst tackling and ball-winning capacity being that much sharper than the school's. Both sides fought themselves to a standstill in a thrilling match, in which the seven did themselves credit. The anti-climax came in the following game against Trent: Hartigan was injured and without their captain, the side looked but a shadow of its former self and went down rather sadly.

v Mount St. Mary's 2	Won	28 - 6
v West Park	Won	18 - 6
v Stonyhurst	Lost	6 - 16
v Trent	Lost	10 - 20

## AMPLEFORTH SEVENS

15 March

The Seven had received the wretched news during the week that Kirwan and their captain Hartigan could not play in these or the Welbeck Sevens and were unlikely to play at Rosslyn Park. Wade came in for Hartigan and lasted for approximately three minutes before being taken off with an ankle injury. The team could have been forgiven for thinking that it was not their day. But Derbyshire took Wade's place and immediately made an impact, his sure hands and speedy running adding much needed thrust. Thus the team completed their victory over Hymer's and had little trouble in defeating the other three teams in the group to find they had to face in the final the competitive Trent side who had defeated them at Mount the previous week. And what a final this was! The marvellously alert and aggressive tackling of the Trent team shocked the Seven initially and their skill was not enough to compensate for this, Trent going 6-0 up through their relentless support play. The School had a fortunate escape in the next minute when Whitelaw chasing back just managed to reach the ball first. But Booth was dominating the middle with some long passes and the team were gaining more possession and confidence. A try under the post was followed by a clever half break by Elliot who put the impressive Whitelaw in again, too far out for Booth to convert but in the nick of time to gain a courageous and well-deserved victory.

Meanwhile the 2nd Seven deprived of the services of Derbyshire after their victory against Newcastle had suffered two heavy defeats before raising their spirits to give Mount St. Mary's a hard fight in the last game.

Group 'A' (Ampleforth 1st)			Group 'B' (Ampleforth 2nd)				
Welbeck	6	Nottingham	12	Newcastle	12	Ampleforth	16
Hymer's	10	Leeds G.S.	22	Trent	24	Mount St Mary's	22
Hymer's	0	Ampleforth	16	Trent	22	Ermysted's	8
Welbeck	8	Leeds G.S.	24	Newcastle RGS	4	Mount St Mary's	22
Leeds G.S.	6	Ampleforth	24	Mount St Mary's	10	Ermysted's	12
Nottingham	14	Hymer's	4	Ampleforth	0	Trent	34
Welbeck	4	Hymer's	16	Newcastle RGS	12	Trent	22
Nottingham	6	Ampleforth	24	Ampleforth	4	Ermysted's	24
Nottingham	14	Leeds G.S.	10	Ampleforth	6	Mount St Mary's	18
Welbeck	4	Ampleforth	20	Newcastle RGS	10	Ermysted's	12

Senior Final: Ampleforth 10 Trent 6

## AMPLEFORTH UNDER 15 SEVENS

15 March

The two Ampleforth teams performed creditably. The first team lost narrowly to Mount St. Mary's in the final while the second seven, drawn in the same group as Mount St. Mary's, gave them an awful shock before going down in the last two minutes.

Group 'A' (Ampleforth 1st)			Group 'B' (Ampleforth 2nd)				
Ashville	4	Newcastle RGS	4	Bradford GS	4	Mount St Mary's	18
Leeds GS	12	Ampleforth	12	Ampleforth	8	Hymer's	6
Ashville	3	Leeds GS	24	Bradford Gs	10	Ampleforth	14
Newcastle GS	0	Ampleforth	28	Mount St Mary's	14	Hymer's	6
Newcastle GS	6	Leeds GS	14	Mount St Mary's	14	Ampleforth	10
Ashville	6	Ampleforth	28	Bradford GS	18	Hymer's	10

Junior Final: Ampleforth 6 Mount St. Mary's 10

## WELBECK SEVENS

17 March

This very good seven carried on where they had left off two days earlier, finding it easy to deal with Pocklington to go through to face Hymer's once more. In this game they were under much pressure but had the confidence to keep possession of the ball and score tries from a long way back. The final against Trent was as exciting in terms of score as Sunday's had been but the quality of play was not so good, the match being played in a downpour and mistakes thus being too frequent. The School were 6-0 down and then 12-6 but pulled away in the second half to lead 24-12 conceding a goal in the last moments.

v Pocklington	won 30-0
v Hymer's	won 24-10
v Trent	won 24-18



THE SEVENS TEAM 1987  
 Standing left to right: J. R. Elliot, N. A. Derbyshire, R. J. Whitelaw, R. D. Booth, M. G. Record, Mr. R. Jenkins (Referee)  
 Seated left to right: N. J. Beale, (Reserve), P. D. Hartigan, M. P. Winn (Capt), P. G. Bingham, D. I. Robertson (Reserve)  
 Front: D. M. Casado  
 Winners of the Ampleforth, Welbeck and Rosslyn Park Festival Tournaments, Runners-up in the Rosslyn Park Open Tournament.

ROSSLYN PARK: OPEN TOURNAMENT

The group matches saw the school score 92 points in conceding 18; they were not at their best in the first match and struggled to beat an admirable John Fisher side in the second. Thereafter they were untroubled and went safely through to the fifth round the following day against West Park. The wretched weather meant that this match was played on the small Old Bevonians ground rather than at Rosslyn Park and the seven looked a very good team in this match with a high level of ball-playing skill. They continued in this vein against St Olave's and did even better against the strong and swift Aylesbury side to crush their opponents and move through to the final. Here they were ruthlessly destroyed by a bigger, faster, older, more experienced side who gave them no chance and who ran out superb champions.

Group	v St Bede's	Won	30 - 8
	v John Fisher	Won	16 - 10
	v Portsmouth	Won	24 - 0
	v King Edward VI, Nuneaton	Won	22 - 0
5th round	v West Park	Won	18 - 0
Quarter-final	v St Olave's	Won	16 - 4
Semi-final	v Aylesbury	Won	22 - 0
Final	v Millfield	Lost	0 - 26

FESTIVAL TOURNAMENT

The seven, no doubt tired mentally and physically, had an awful first game and it speaks volumes for them that at 10.20 am, they were able to come back twice from behind and beat the combative Bryanston. In truth it was in no small measure due to the admirable competitiveness of Bingham and Whitelaw. These two saved this particular match and the day and gave the remainder breathing space for they were not due to play again until 2.0pm. Then they were able to demolish a weak Mill Hill before having to face the powerful Epsom side who had themselves already been beaten by Bryanston. Again the team were behind and in trouble, and again it was the power of Whitelaw and Bingham which saved them. An easier victory against Ashville followed and the team breathed a collective sigh of relief. It was a different matter the next morning despite the gale and waterlogged ground. The seven were over their bad patch, destroying Wellington College to move through to face Trent for the fourth time in a match every bit as good as the preceding three. Though Whitelaw was fortunate to be adjudged the scorer of a try which put the seven in the lead, there was no luck about this victory, the seven dominating the second half and looking an excellent side. The boys sensed that they had done well against the fierce-tackling and sporting Trent team and went on to out-play Taunton in the semi-final and Monmouth in the final playing a brand of sevens of which they could be proud.



THE SEVENS TEAM 1987

*Standing left to right: J. R. Elliot, N. A. Derbyshire, R. J. Whitelaw, R. D. Booth, M. G. Record, Mr. R. Jenkins (Referee)*

*Seated left to right: N. J. Beale, (Reserve), P. D. Hartigan, M. P. Winn (Capt), P. G. Bingham, D. I. Robertson (Reserve)*

*Front: D. M. Casado*

*Winners of the Ampleforth, Welbeck and Rosslyn Park Festival Tournaments. Runners-up in the Rosslyn Park Open Tournament.*

Group	v Bryanston	Won	18 - 10
	v Mill Hill	Won	36 - 0
	v Epsom	Won	18 - 10
	v Ashville	Won	18 - 4
5th round	v Wellington College	Won	30 - 0
Quarter-final	v Trent	Won	13 - 6
Semi-final	v Taunton	Won	16 - 0
Final	v Monmouth	Won	18 - 8

The preparation for Rosslyn Park had been so disrupted by injuries, notably to P.D.Hartigan, the captain, and to P.C.Kirwan, not to mention S.Wade and T.Nester-Smith that it was remarkable that the team had conjured from the ashes of the Mount Sevens victory in the Ampleforth and Welbeck Sevens. Their success at Rosslyn Park where they were runners-up to Millfield in the Open tournament and champions in the Festival Tournament was a brilliant achievement and bears testimony to the courage, determination, ingenuity and skill of a remarkable group of young men who under the captaincy now of M.P.Winn went through 16 matches in four days, only losing one of them. As in 1977 and 1983 it is not sufficient to say that they were great players though that is certainly true, all of them making vast strides during those four days, but they had above all something which passes as team spirit, but is undefineable, a willingness to work for each other and a telepathic understanding on the field, an enjoyment and sense of humour off it. In R.J.Whitelaw on the wing they possessed a match-winner. In four days of non-stop sevens he was transformed and his work-rate, tackling and, to his own surprise, his fitness brought him praise from every knowledgeable pundit. He scored through power, speed or strength any number of great tries. If there was a better centre at Rosslyn Park than P.G.Bingham, he was carefully hidden. Like Whitelaw he was a giant not only in defence where his uncompromising and well-timed tackling shook the life and the ball out of most opponents but also in attack where his pace and forcefulness in harness with the accuracy of his lines of running provided many tries for himself and Whitelaw. N.A.Derbyshire seized an opportunity to become the fly-half when first Hartigan and then Wade were injured. His sure hands and speed were always an asset and when he finally got the message about the importance of tackling in sevens and found his confidence, he blossomed into a fine player. What a try he scored in the Festival final and what a match he had in it! R.D.Booth at scrum half was expected to be good and he had an excellent week culminating in four displays on the last day which will give him pleasure to remember for neither hand nor foot did he put wrong. The side owed a great deal to the metronomic accuracy of his place-kicking throughout but he had had curious defensive lapses early on: not so on this last day where he positively revelled in sinking the biggest forwards in the mud and buzzed like an angry wasp in offensive defence. His dexterity and long pass made space for others and it was his imagination as well

as that of J. R. Elliot, the hooker, which made the side hum. The latter had oodles of confidence and occasionally this and his marvellous inventiveness would lead him to attempt too much when he would lose the ball, but his ability to surprise the opposition and open the gaps for others was a constant reminder of his fly-half pedigree. He mourned that he did not score a try in the sixteen matches: a guess would be that he was responsible for a quarter of them and his quicksilver movements away from the scrum as well as the certainty of his hooking and throwing-in were pearls beyond price. Anxieties about the small stature of these two playing in the same side were ill-founded for they were the hub of a wheel which gathered momentum from the Ampleforth sevens. M. P. Winn, forced to become captain was one of those who made most improvement. Very powerful in the set scrum, athletic in his ball-winning capabilities in the line-out, he curbed his desire to run forward at a million miles per hour and became a sevens forward of great class: he was always recognised as a huge threat to the opposition who had to mark him accordingly. M. C. Record was the other prop and the other who made most improvement. He was the fittest player on the field and quickly recognised any limitations he might have had, never attempting to do much and always being on hand in support. His intelligent summary of what was required from him and his whole-hearted unselfish commitment were invaluable. It was ironic that he should be the one to pull a muscle and yet fortunate and fitting that P. D. Hartigan should get a game at the last, and enjoy the final day which his own skills of running and handling enhanced. These players were supported at all times by the three reserves, whose selfless help tightened the bond round the team. It was a happy four days and a privilege to see all this. My admiration for these boys as both characters and players is boundless.

The team was: R. J. Whitelaw (J), P. G. Bingham (B), N. A. Derbyshire (J), M. P. Winn (Captain) (B), J. R. Elliot (E), M. C. Record (H) (P. D. Hartigan (W)). Reserves: D. I. Robertson (W), N. J. Beale (C), D. M. Casado (A).

Congratulations and commiserations are offered to M. P. Winn. He was selected for the England Under 18 group squad for all the four internationals but was not capped. He did get on to the field in the first international against Scotland after an injury to the England No. 8 who recovered rapidly enough to send Winn off again before the game re-started!

R. D. Booth travelled as the reserve scrum half for the North against London and the South East in an England trial. Both these boys and P. D. Hartigan played for Yorkshire in all its county matches (with Hartigan as captain in one of them). All three played in the North trial. R. J. Whitelaw played in the London Counties trial but sadly was injured after only three minutes: he too was unable to represent Surrey for reasons of injury. W. Bianchi played for Cheshire.

## SQUASH

Even with three players with 1st V experience from the previous season a tough season was always anticipated but the team which was led admirably by Mark Andrews continued to practise hard and give their all in matches. We welcomed Ben Simonds-Gooding back after half-term in the first half of the season, enabling us to field a much more solid squad, but we continued to find things difficult against some talented teams and the only game in which the V played really badly was at Stonyhurst where no one was at his best. With the addition of Piers Lucas and James Smallman for the Spring Term matches results were much improved after the Barnard Castle fixture. Mark Andrews began to justify his potential and had some thrilling matches at No.2; Tom Scarborough achieved more consistency, James Smallman improved rapidly. If only Piers Lucas could realise his potential! Ben Simmonds-Gooding continued to battle on gamely against some talented No.1's. William Martin (who improved tremendously), Mark Wade and Steven La'Porte who also represented the 1st V continued to practise hard even when not in the V and deserve mention. They tried hard and soon realised that perhaps they had left serious squash a little late!

The Under 15's again had a creditable season and one hopes that those now too old for 'Junior' squash will endeavour to try to bridge the gap as soon as possible. They know that 1st V places are available to them next season if they work for them. With 3 members of the Junior V available for Junior selection again next season perhaps the future is not too bleak.

	1st V	U.15's
St Peter's (H)	0-5	3-2
Barnard Castle (H)	0-5	1-4
Pocklington (A)	0-5	1-4
Stonyhurst (A)	0-5	4-1
Leeds GS (H)	1-4	2-3
Leeds GS (A)	0-5	1-4
Barnard Castle (A)	0-5	2-3
Sedbergh (H)	3-2	
Durham (A)	2-3	
St Peter's (A)	1-4	3-2
Stonyhurst (H)	5-0	5-0
Pocklington (H)	1-4	4-1

## Inter-House Competition:

Senior — St. Bede's beat St. Edward's 4-1  
 Junior — St. Edward's beat St. Hugh's 4-1

## Individual:

Senior — B. Simonds-Gooding (B) beat M. Andrews (E)  
 Junior — T. Scrope (E) beat T. Shillington (E)

## ATHLETIC MEETING

This was a successful meeting despite the loss of two of the relays on the last day owing to the appalling weather and despite the inefficiency of one or two captains who showed a remarkable lack of organisational capacity being quite unable to provide teams of three for various house events! The more organised and enthusiastic Houses benefited, none more so than St Hugh's and St Aidan's who defended their titles as Senior and Junior champions with great success. Individually too the meeting showed its worth: seven new records were set, one a remarkable one in the High Jump by P. M. Goslett in Set 3. Not only did he break the Set 3 record but went on and on, eclipsing the Set 2 record of 1.78m set by C. P. Blasdale the day before (that in itself had broken a record set in 1943) and finally breaking the Set 1 record as well. T. J. Gibson set new figures for the 1000m steeplechase, D. M. Casado and A. J. Hickman broke the Set 3 and Set 5 Long Jump record respectively and P. A. Strinati broke the Set 3 Shot and Discus records. It was perhaps fitting that St Aidan's should also break the team Triple Jump record. Other seniors so distinguished themselves that it was difficult to award the Set 1 cup for the best athlete since four boys, T. J. Gibson, C. Seilern, M. C. Record, and R. K. de Palma had two firsts in their two events. The greater variety of Record's and Seilern's events were offset by the record achieved by Gibson in the steeplechase and since de Palma's 400m time was beaten by Blasdale of Set 2, it was finally decided that Gibson should take the trophy. In Set 2, M. T. Auty with two firsts in the Javelin and Triple Jump did not quite match C. P. Blasdale's superb 400m victory or his excellent High Jump in which he held the record for twenty-four hours. All these Seniors are to be congratulated both for their expertise and their determination. Despite the excellence of Goslett's High Jump and his first place in the 100m in Set 3, he was unable to challenge the likes of D. M. Casado (two firsts, two seconds and a seventh with two records thrown in, one of which lasted approximately three minutes), J. Whittaker (three firsts, a fourth and an eleventh) or P. A. Strinati (three first's, a second and a third and two records). On the basis of these results, Strinati was deemed to be the best athlete. Thankfully Set 4 gave a clearer picture. M. McNally had four firsts and a second and that effectively killed off the challenges from D. P. Cowell, J. J. Record, R. P. McBrien and A. R. Dore. The four firsts and a third of A. J. Hickman surpassed the three firsts, a third and a ninth of A. D. O'Mahony in the two horse race for the Set 5 cup. All these Junior boys followed successfully the example of their Seniors and made it a meeting to remember.

## SPORT: SUMMER TERM

### CRICKET 1st XI

Played 15 Won 4 Lost 6 Drawn 5

#### *School Matches*

Played 10 Won 4 Lost 5 Drawn 1

Within 24 hours this XI had been decimated, never to recover. And they were not cricketing problems. Matthew Swainston, who opened the batting in 1985 and who gave his wicket away dearly, and who was skilled in the short-leg bat/pad fielding position, returned with a knee in plaster; Patrick Hartigan, among the most gifted sportsmen of his generation, a proven leader much admired by his contemporaries, made himself unavailable while the XI was having its first practice: he had been pencilled in as batting first wicket down and cover fieldsman. Last, and most important, Richard Booth, already for two years one of our best wicket-keepers, a stubborn and effective batsman and with the look of a competitor written all over his face, underwent a hand operation on the first day of term for a rugby injury which had dogged him for some months. He never played. His successor Tom Everett-Heath, cheerful and a safe deputy, broke a finger in the sixth match. To lose the three most experienced batsmen before the first practice was complete was bad enough; to lose, in addition, the two best wicket-keepers within a third of the season was an impossible burden. But that was not all: after the exams two players made themselves unavailable, one for the second year in succession, by calculated irresponsible exercises in self-destruct in matters of school discipline, showing thereby callous indifference to the interests of their contemporaries in the team, and disloyalty to their School. These were the two spinners: in 1985 they had taken 41 and 36 wickets. No wonder we looked forward expectantly to having their skills tuned and developed over the following two years. But it was not to be and they chose to make other areas of life a higher priority. In the event the latter two were not missed. Thus, 1987 was deprived of three senior boys who could take the lead in scoring runs, and three outstanding fielders. The most talented bowling side in 20 and more years was bereft of the base from which it could work — runs. The end of term matches were played with five of the original XI but this remnant proved what character and determination really can achieve and the XI once again had the best record in the Festival, defeating Oundle and Blundells and surviving against Uppingham.

1st XI 1987



Standing left to right: C.R.A. Scrope (E), W.J. Bianchi (D), P. Bingham (B), P. Bull (O), B. Dow (B), D. Churton (O)  
Sitting left to right: J.R. Elliot (E), B.R. Simonds-Gooding (B), B. Beardmore-Gray (T), J. Cummings (O), N.A. Derbyshire (O)



*Standing left to right: C.R.A. Scrope (E), W.J. Bianchi (D), P. Bingham (B), P. Bull (J), B. Dow (B), D. Churton (O)  
Sitting left to right: J.R. Elliot (E), B.R. Simonds-Gooding (B), B. Beardmore-Gray (T), J. Cummings (O), N.A. Derbyshire (J)*

Readers of this column over the best part of 20 years will be accustomed to a review which balances praise and criticism based upon a standard of quality in the mind's eye of the coach. That standard may be too high for some, about right for others, too low perhaps for a few. But this year is an exception. The group of boys who survived in the XI this year under a sensitive, courageous, and tactically-acute Captain in Ben Beardmore-Gray cannot be faulted for their effort, enthusiasm and love of the game. They never complained about their luck, they never gave up, they enjoyed their cricket and in some instances — not least against adult XI's — they played the better and more positive cricket — and against XI's which on occasion failed to meet them halfway. One or two boys had not been accustomed to failure in their sporting careers — an omission which unbalances an attitude to sport — and it has to be said that their cricket failures which so cruelly prevented the XI from being more successful were, in human and educational term, wholly positive and these boys deserve full credit for their response to failure. *Journal* readers can take heart: the 1987 XI had its problems, mostly off the field and nothing to do with cricket, but in every way the remnant was outstanding and a joy to work for. In terms of the quality of cricket, these boys did something not achieved before: some of the best cricket was played in middle practice: Derbyshire, Bianchi, Dow bowling to Beardmore-Gray and Elliot showed off talent to best advantage: no quarter given and backed by fielding of high standard and just as competitive.

A word about Simonds-Gooding, one of those who missed the last seven matches. A talented left arm spinner and hard-hitting driver on the off-side, he played his part in practice, helped his Captain, maintained enthusiasm and occasionally performed to his potential. It was a tragedy for him and for us that he was unwilling or unable to throw all his energy into the fulfilment of talent and chose to go his own way.

Little need be said about the batting which was ever a struggle. It came good but once, a thrilling victory over Oundle in the Festival with James Elliot scoring his maiden century off the penultimate ball to record victory, watched by George Chesterton in his capacity as *The Times* Schools Correspondent. But against that has to be balanced an XI total of 44 against Sedbergh which will not please the old-stagers who have conveniently forgotten Sedbergh's 43 against the XI in 1981. There is plenty of batting talent but some of the technique was distinctly dodgy on our rather slow, low bounce pitches, and the younger boys lacked the necessary confidence of senior boys building large scores the other end.

The two with the natural gifts way above the norm are Brian Dow and Piers Lucas. The American Dow has the strength of wrist and looseness of limb of the American Baseball player, and the effortless stroke-play of a boy trained on the hard fast wickets of Charterhouse but, sometimes, the judgement of the young adolescent. His 90 in his first innings against Worksop was a gem but his casual head-in-the-air nonchalance rather destroyed this memory, only glimpses of which were then seen. Lucas hits the ball with tremendous power but played everything from the crease, not always choosing the right ball to hit, and inclined to concentrate on a No.6 iron shot fading to mid-wicket. This, rather

than lack of confidence, was the main cause of his run of low scores.

The bowling in contrast was outstanding, as good as this School has ever had, an embarrassment of riches, frequently performing to potential. Nicholas Derbyshire, making for himself a reputation as one of the fastest young bowlers in the country, took 34 wickets at 11 each. He was very fast in the Festival. Earlier he hurried adults more than boys, several returning more than usually pleased to the safety of the dressing room. Derbyshire was responsible for the first helmet to be worn by a batsman at Ampleforth — a Blundells boy. He was partnered occasionally by Dow, whose natural away swing is as good as any but the best, but whose run up, line, length and speed was rather too varied to be consistent. William Bianchi ran into form late but by bowling straight and with subtle changes of pace he finished with 6-26 v Blundells and 6-54 v Uppingham. Damian Churton was rarely at his best and for half the season was third spinner but was one of the strongest of characters and had the most determined straight bat of any of the XI. The surprise was William Crichton Stuart's off-spin. Brought in for the final matches he at once revealed a high action, good control, ability to bowl to his field and some powers of spin. He has two years to consolidate his talent at School. A genuine rabbit with the bat, he survived against Uppingham's off-spinner for five overs to deny them victory. Not the least of the effects of Booth's injury and absence was that the spinners had no aggressive wicket-keeper. Kester Scrope would be the first to admit that he was a third choice wicket-keeper but he was reliable, improved quickly, batted tenaciously and always wore a smile — indeed he was a major contributor to high morale.

Ben Beardmore-Gray was not the greatest of players, not even the best of the five brothers, but none was more courageous at the wicket and four times he was top scorer: 24, 50, 23, 17! William, though comfortable in his physique and approach, was probably the best player, Tom the best captain of the three. Certainly Ben did not have Felix's fielding gifts, nor Matthew's unaffected laugh when things went wrong. But Ben as captain in 1987 had all necessary human qualities to cope with the problems: courteous, efficient, calm and a good tactician, he worked for his XI and they respected him for it. As various members of the XI became unavailable and we wondered what to do next, he simply said, 'Leave it to me... I will deal with it'. And he did. So ends 15 years of five brothers in the 1st XI.

#### WORKSOP lost to AMPLEFORTH by 123 runs on 2 May

After 90 minutes the XI were 134-3, an unusual start. Two weeks of mid-summer weather had broken, snow and rain surrounded the north and midlands but Worksop saw but one shower. Under a new groundsman the pitch was perfect — as good as when Philip Sharpe scored two 200's for the school in the 50's. Brian Dow, in his first outing since arriving from Charterhouse, threatened to score in like manner, succumbing only to 5 minutes of frustration after a stay of less than two hours. He plays late and thumps the bad ball — an encouraging





James Vigne (B)

Flaming June. Under 15 Top Cricket Ground. 26 June

start and justification for selecting an 'unknown' as No.3. Equally encouraging were purring drives from Beardmore-Gray, Simonds-Gooding and well-nigh perfect straight drives from Lucas. Today the ball was stroked not struck. All the bowlers had a work-out, confirming their talent. The declaration was right and the captain marshalled his forces wisely with quiet authority.

Scores: Ampleforth 208-7dec. (Dow 90, S-Gooding 31\*, B-Grey 23)  
 Worksop 85 (Derbyshire 3-20, S - Gooding 3-10, Churton 2-11)

AMPLEFORTH lost to STONYHURST by 61 runs on 6 May

Encouraged to bat if they won the toss on an outstanding batting pitch with lightening outfield, the XI inserted the opposition and paid the price. Simonds-Gooding and especially Cummings bowled tightly and won the morning battle — 82-6. But the XI eased off in the afternoon allowing Stonyhurst to recover. 168 should have been an easy total but Stonyhurst's commitment, coupled with frail, rather sad batting, led to disappointing defeat.

Scores Stonyhurst 168 (Derbyshire 3-53, S. Gooding 3-36, Cummings 21.7.38.3)  
 Ampleforth 107

DURHAM lost to AMPLEFORTH by 66 runs on 9 May

Elliot and Dow, by patiently waiting for the bad ball and, more especially, playing the ball late in a quality display of batmanship, saw the XI to 99-2 before a dry, dusty awkward pitch took over. Thereafter, 18 wickets fell for 89. 5 of the 6 bowlers took wickets, Derbyshire yorking Roseberry — the critical moment of the match, and Churton displaying flight and sharp turn in taking 3-8 off 10 overs. Cummings who did not take a wicket bowled 6 overs for one run.

Scores Ampleforth 127 (Elliot 46, Dow 31)  
 Durham 61 (Churton 10.8.8.3)

SEDBERGH beat AMPLEFORTH by 8 wickets on 16 May

A hat-trick by Daniels to dismiss the first three Amplefordians led to a crushing defeat. He moved the ball a bit but kept it up to the bat. The XI were too shell-shocked to recover. Noone possessed the presence of mind to ride out the storm. In reply Sedbergh were 12-2; three catches (all difficult) went to hand and were dropped. Had they been held, even a miserable 44 might have made a match of it. As it was, the pressure eased. Certainly 80-100 would have sufficed to provide a fascinating contest on a cool but sunny day on a pitch that always did a bit — but no more than a bit.

Scores: Ampleforth 44 (Daniels 10.6.8.6)  
 Sedbergh 45-2



Flaming June. Under 15 Top Cricket Ground. 26 June

*James Vigne (B)*

AMPLEFORTH	lost to OACC by 57 runs	on 23 May
AMPLEFORTH	drew with MCC	on 27 May
AMPLEFORTH	drew with FREE FORESTERS	on 30-31 May

In all three matches the XI bowled to their potential. The fielding against MCC was patchy, better against OACC and outstanding against Free Foresters. In all matches Nicholas Derbyshire made a distinct impression for his speed, ability to make the batsman hurry, and accuracy in keeping the runs down: 50:15:100:7. Bianchi tailed off; Dow improved; S-Gooding and Cummings of the spinners excelled; Churton was rather loose — and unlucky.

Against OACC Beardmore-Gray made a characteristically competitive 50; the batting was frail against MCC; but against Free Foresters Dow and Simonds-Gooding shared a partnership of 136, both scoring attractive and powerful 50's.

The XI reduced OACC to 30-5 on a grassy damp pitch before being rescued by Fitzherbert and Matthew Beardmore-Gray who drove strongly. The XI were 100-3 before folding rather weakly to Krasinski. The XI had a bit of bad luck; with more heart than head the coach allowed for an OACC substitute during the OACC innings and the sub. scored 34 off 11 balls at the end of the innings. Without him it would have been a decent match.

Derbyshire reduced MCC to 10-2 with one of his fastest spells but later MCC batsmen had little difficulty in scoring close on 200 but it took time. The declaration was remarkably late for an MCC team against boys: 3.20, leaving the XI the same number of overs. Alas, Bob Platt was missing his first MCC match since 1964. The required total was way beyond the boys' capacity but they held on to draw thanks to a stubborn innings from Kester Scrope who became third choice wicket-keeper when Tom Everett-Heath broke a finger.

All the best cricket against Free Foresters was played by the school. For the second match in succession a new visiting captain rather mis-read the tactical situation thus destroying what had been a fine match and was building up to its usual classic finish. It was surprising to see Fitzherbert back again within the week. Such a magnificent player could well be giving pleasure to spectators in a higher class of cricket than against schoolboys. He duly collected his third large score in succession against the XI. In reply, the XI came within 7 runs for the loss of two wickets on Saturday night. The partnership between Dow and S-Gooding was above average, powerful drives the hall-mark, attractively made in front of a large crowd of parents. The XI declared early Sunday morning 23 ahead, generously forsaking the building of a considerable lead. The Foresters struggled through to tea and, astonishingly, proceeded to bat again after tea to leave the XI 125 in 40% of the overs they themselves had taken in their second innings. Thus the game died a sad and dead draw, the first in three years after two most excellent matches, one of which had been won, the other lost.

Scores: OACC 184 — 8 dec (P.Fitzherbert 74, M. Beardmore-Gray 37,  
Sub 34\*)  
Ampleforth 127 (B. Beardmore-Gray 50, P. Krasinski 5 - 48)



James Vigne (B)

Flaming June. 1st XI Cricket nets. 26 June.



Flaming June. 1st XI Cricket nets. 26 June.

*James Vigne (B)*

MCC	194-6 dec	(A.Lush 93,Derbyshire 17.6.35.3)
Ampleforth	104-8	
Free Foresters	155-9 dec	(P. Fitzherbert 61, S - Gooding 4-39)
and	147-6 dec	(M. Crawhall 74)
Ampleforth	178-5 dec	(Dow 71, S-Gooding 62)
and	68-4	

ST. PETER'S YORK beat AMPLEFORTH by 4 wickets on 13 June

Since Exhibition 13 days ago there has been one hour of cricket practice. For the rest — rain, waterlogged grounds, a cancelled match against Pocklington. All batsmen struggled, only two exceeded 16 all day and 116 overs produced 171 runs. Bowling, after a few loosening wides — which after 13 days was to be expected — was tight; at one point Bianchi and Cummings bowled 13 maidens in 14 overs. Two factors determined the match: in Wilkinson (43) St Peter's had the best batsman; sadly our third wicket-keeper who gives 100% by way of enthusiasm and effort dropped a catch and missed stumping Wilkinson in single figures. Such is the measure of the loss of Richard Booth from this XI.

Scores: Ampleforth 85 (Derbyshire 30)  
St. Peter's 86-4 (Cummings 13.8.16.1; Bianchi 10.5.17.2)

AMPLEFORTH drew with YORKSHIRE GENTLEMEN on 4 July  
AMPLEFORTH drew with SAINTS C.C. on 5 July

A remodelled side — yet again. Simonds-Gooding and Cummings, the two senior spinners — are gone. Lucas, fresh from 131,99 and 64 in the house matches, returns and Crichton-Stuart is brought in as off-spinner. No-one watching would have known that this is a half-strength XI. The boys were superb.

Two draws, seemingly similar on paper, different in fact. Dick O'Kelly, his two sons by his side, made his swan-song appearance and managed to keep the game alive till almost the last over; the Saints on Sunday, more professional, heavily Yorkshire and 'givin'now't away', decided they could not win and determined, successfully, to deny the XI victory. If the quality of cricket was better on Sunday, Saturday had more 'fun' to it. But both were fine matches.

Churton bowled himself back to form against YG's (4-81) but the star was C-Stuart in his first match: 7 maidens in his first 11 overs for 16 runs. A first look reveals a high action, good body turn, variation of pace and attacking loop. The first 6 XI batsmen gave their wickets away — mainly across the line against experienced slow high-flighted teasers. The fast bowlers returned, Churton and Bingham played straight, adding 74 in 50 minutes for the 7th wicket, and within a few overs the match was for the winning. The slows returned, the batsmen fell for the spell and the XI could not quite make it.

Derbyshire yorked the South African Bradley, now registered for Derbyshire in 1988 in the first over on a sultry morning on Sunday. Bianchi and C-Stuart, bowling to tight fieldsetting and excellent fielding, restricted the Saints to 155. The XI had the same number of overs and could have won, but Dalton and young Kippax bowling his leg-spinners to even tighter field-setting never allowed the XI freedom to breath. Elliot and Dow added 77, and Elliot made his first 50 for the XI without ever dominating; indeed he was increasingly restricted by the experienced league players. Dow, with more time to play and ever so talented, seemed unconcerned or concerned only that *he* should win the match: 6 followed by 2 when it should have been three, a dismissive gesture to his captain in the pavilion reminding him of his duty to run each run for his team, holing out the next ball on the boundary. This performance denied the XI a victory they deserved.

Scores: Yorkshire Gentlemen 199-8 (David O'Kelly 67)  
Ampleforth 177-8 (Bingham 40)  
Saints CC 155 (Derbyshire 12.3.17.3)  
(C-Stuart 3-47)  
Ampleforth 139-6 (Elliot 64, Dow 41)

AMPLEFORTH lost to NORTH YORKSHIRE SCHOOLS by 92 runs on 8 July

AMPLEFORTH lost to WESTERN AUSTRALIA SCHOOLS by 6 wkts on 10 July

Excellent bowling and fielding, not enough runs, two defeats. It is the story of the season. Both opponents had outstanding batting XI's as befits the best in the County or the best in the State. NYS were reduced to 63-6, WA to 37-4, such is the strength of the XI's bowling and Derbyshire's developing speed and accuracy. But on neither occasion — or indeed through the season — has the XI quite managed to complete the final break-through. The 'find' had been Crichton-Stuart whose two days work produced 36.14.67.2 — admirable tight control to well placed fields. And well though Scrope tries no-one can displace Richard Booth. On stumpings alone, by standing up to Bianchi, the XI might have won both these matches.

Scores: NYS 187-9 dec  
Ampleforth 95 (Lucas 32)  
  
Ampleforth 97  
WA XI 99-4

## THE FESTIVAL

AMPLEFORTH beat OUNDLE by 3 wickets on 13 July

24 were needed off the last two overs with James Elliot on 83. A six to mid-wicket and 15 off the over left 9 to be scored from the final over. With Bianchi's determination and enthusiasm the match was won off the penultimate delivery and James Elliot had his first century. He and Dow had added 100 for the 3rd wicket. Oundle's spin bowling was good, their fielding poor. The Oundle innings was dominated by a fine 60 from Harrison of whom more will surely be heard in the next two years — a left-hander who played crisply and powerfully through the covers, and Nick Derbyshire who added to his growing reputation in front of George Chesterton, *The Times* schools cricket correspondent, by having analysis of 24.9.46.7. If a third man had been posted some 40 runs would have been saved off the Oundle total. And curiously, for the first time, the spinners were barely used. This was a badly needed victory emphasising, yet again, that this XI has lacked one gift only — the ability of one boy to score consistently. The quality of guts from the XI today showed how much they wanted to win. Elliot's century came in 2½ hours with 12 fours and a 6. Dow as usual made batting look easy but the day belonged to Derbyshire and Elliot.

Scores Oundle 205 (Derbyshire 24.9.46.7)  
Ampleforth 207-7 (Elliot 100\*, Dow 43)

AMPLEFORTH beat BLUNDELLS by 43 runs on 14 July

A new pitch, a dull hanging sort of day, alternately humid, threatening a shower or two, a day for the seam bowler, a day to put the opposition in as Blundells did. But it was to the XI's advantage. They bowl better than they bat, and runs on the board were all they needed. Beardmore-Gray's 24 at the start was the highest score until Blundell's No.9 gave them respectability. The Blundells attack rather lost its way and 124 was enough for Derbyshire to remove the opening batsmen, for Churton to concede only 23 runs in 16 overs — including 4 boundaries, and for Bianchi to bowl better than for exactly 12 months. Replacing Derbyshire at the top end he found conditions exactly to his liking — the ball moving and lifting sharply allowing him to attack the stumps with his medium pace. At one stage he had 5 wickets in 22 balls. Not surprisingly when on a high the fielding and catching were exemplary.

Scores Ampleforth 124  
Blundells 81 (Bianchi 11.1.26.6. Churton 16.10.23.2)

AMPLEFORTH drew with UPPINGHAM on 15 July

A dull murky humid day. The rain stopped at 10.45 and the threatening mini-storm launched itself within minutes of the end of the game. It was always likely — if not a certainty — that the side winning the toss would win the match. Uppingham won the toss, batted first, Derbyshire removed the openers yet again,

Churton had a good spell before lunch of 11 overs for 17, but it was left to Bianchi, inspired this week, to take a further 6 wickets in 35 balls to keep Uppingham to 163. With the ball turning and moving around for the seamers, two good Uppingham bowlers made use of the conditions. Again B-Gray made top score — a miserable 17 — but the excitement was left to Crichton-Stuart, a genuine No. 11, who played out 4 overs of Cook's off-spin with 6 fielders clustered round.

Scores: Uppingham 163 (Bianchi 12.1.54.6)  
Ampleforth 66-9

## AVERAGES

## BATTING

B. Dow	16	0	367	90	22.93
J. R. Elliot	16	1	322	104*	21.46
B. R. Simonds-Gooding	9	1	143	62	17.87
W. J. Bianchi	12	5	99	22	14.14
B. Beardmore-Gray	16	0	210	50	13.12
D. Churton	16	4	154	24	12.83
P. Lucas	12	1	134	32	12.18
P. Bingham	9	1	92	40	11.50
C. Scrope	9	2	68	26	9.71
N. A. Derbyshire	16	1	109	30	7.26

## BOWLING

N. A. Derbyshire	179	54	385	34	11.32
W. J. Bianchi	106.1	26	322	28	11.50
B. R. Simonds-Gooding	84.4	26	217	17	12.76
W. Crichton-Stuart	83	27	208	9	23.11
D. Churton	145	40	452	19	23.78
B. Dow	87	21	242	10	24.20
J. G. Cummings	83.1	29	197	8	24.62

NICHOLAS DERBYSHIRE played for the Rest v Southern Schools and was selected for M.C.C. Schools v M.C.C., v National Association of Young Cricketers at Lord's, and for the National Cricket Association Young Cricketers against Combined Services also at Lord's where one of his opponents was Julian Barrett (B81). He also played for English Schools v Welsh Schools and Scottish Under 19, and for Lancashire U16 and Under 19. He then became spearhead on the Ramsbottom attack in the Lancashire League and his opponents included Rishton and the experience of keeping Viv Richards under control in one match although on a second occasion Richards drove high and straight several times before being dropped off him. In the final match of the year he opened with West Indies guest star Franklyn Stephenson, took 5-30, was awarded his 'cap' and brought a collection of £48 back to School.

## 2nd XI

Having enjoyed the sun and warmth of the early part of term, the dismal weather in the second half allied to cancelled matches and rather poor results tended to make this a somewhat disappointing season.

From the outset we knew we would be struggling to find a balanced bowling attack with only one recognised spin-bowler in the group, and well though William Crichton-Stuart bowled we were always short of a good supporting slow bowler. Phil Bull and Tom Scarborough provided a good opening attack until Phil Bull gained promotion to the first XI as a batsman! However Andrew Hewitt, with considerable effort and determination, filled the gap more than adequately. Only 3 batsmen made more than 100 runs in seven innings (Guy Easterby, John Thompson and Phil Bull) with only 3 fifties, so the batting was always rather brittle. Edward Aspinall captained the side well both on and off the field but sadly rather lost confidence with the bat after promising well.

Our first match against Sir William Turner's was rather ruined by a late declaration by our visitors and the match consequently petered out into a draw. After the cancellation of our match v Worksop we had an excellent game with Durham in which Paddy Bingham made 50 in our total of 175 for 9 dec. In reply, Durham were always struggling thanks mainly to an excellent spell of fast bowling by Phil Bull (6 for 21) and only just managed to stave off defeat finishing with 73-9. Ripon 1st XI proved to be too strong and we lost by 5 wickets. The all-day game at Sedbergh was drawn in spite of fine performances by William Crichton-Stuart (8 for 53 in 18.1 overs) and Phil Bull (54 n.o.) who held the innings together with John Thompson (31) after 4 wickets had been lost for 30 runs. Pocklington also found the spin of Crichton-Stuart (5 for 50) difficult to cope with and eventually declared at 142 for 9 in 2hrs 10 mins, leaving us 25 mins less batting time at the end of which we had reached 139 for 7 with Guy Easterby top scorer on 56. The anticipated run-riot by the Old Boys never materialised as they crumbled to 98 due to a good all round performance by the boys. Although in reply 6 wickets were lost for 58, Bull and William Thompson saw us home with something to spare. In our final match St Peter's got the better of a low-scoring match to win by 3 wickets.

*The following played for the 2nd XI:* E. Aspinall (B)\* Capt.; P. Bull (J)\*; G. Easterby (H)\*; K. Scrope (E) (Wkt); B. Stones (A)\*; J. Thompson (D); D. Casado (A); W. Thompson (B); W. Crichton-Stuart (E)\*; T. Scarborough (H)\*; A. Hewitt (D).  
\* Awarded 2nd XI Colours.

*Also Played:* P. Bingham (B); J. Smallman (B); C. Thompson (J); C. Osborne (B); P. Lucas (E); B. Mangham (J).

Played 7 Won 1 Lost 2 Drawn 4

Sir William Turner's 1st XI 141-8 dec. Ampleforth 76-6	T. Scarborough 4-30	Match Drawn.
v Worksop		Cancelled.
Ampleforth 175-9 dec. Durham 73-9	P. Bingham 50, J. Thompson 33 P. Bull 6-21	Match Drawn.
Ampleforth 124-6 dec. Ripon GS 1st XI 126-5		Lost by 5 wickets.
Sedbergh 174 all out. Ampleforth 123 for 6 wickets.	W. Crichton-Stuart 8-53 P. Bull 54* J. Thompson 31	Match Drawn.
Pocklington 149-9 dec. Ampleforth 139-7	W. Crichton-Stuart 5-50 G. Easterby 56	Match Drawn.
O.A.C.C. 2nd XI 98 Ampleforth 100-6	P. Bull 4-26	Won by 4 wickets.
v Newcastle		Cancelled.
v Easingwold		Cancelled.
Ampleforth 103-9 dec. St Peter's 107-7	G. Easterby 34, B. Stones 31	Lost by 3 wickets.
v Bootham		Cancelled.

## 3rd XI

An excellent and enjoyable season. The Captain E. Vickers set the tone of enjoyment and fun cleverly concealing shrewdness and skill. G. Balmer gave real punch with bat and ball coupled with winning determination. Lots of practice in the early sun meant we faced Scarborough College more prepared than usual and we were sad to be cut short by rain.

There were convincing wins against Pocklington, Newburgh Park & Crowtree Gentlemen, a brave draw (without G. Balmer) against Barnard Castle bolstered by two 1st XI players. Only 1 run in fact came between us and an unbeaten season: playing against St. Peter's, for the first time and without E. Vickers, we panicked and were all out two runs short of victory.

Discoveries of the term were W. Browne (C) and H. Campbell (C) batting, and A. Mayer (J) off-breaks and C. Stanton (T) fastish left arm. These received colours as did H. Berkeley (C); T. Gibson (E); C. Osborne (B); Also played: D. Vincent (O); C. Cohen (A); C. McCausland (C); G. Watson (A).

Ampleforth 92-4	Balmer 47*	
v Scarborough Coll. 2nd XI		Rain.
Pocklington 164	Stanton 4-34	
v Ampleforth 168-3	Browne 63*; Balmer 51	Won by 6 wkts.
Newburgh Park 126	Osborne 4-17; Mayer 4-16	
v Ampleforth 127-7		Won by 3 wkts.
St. Peter's 145-8 dec.		
v Ampleforth 144	Campbell 50; Balmer 41	Lost by 1 Run.
Barnard Castle 2nd XI 153-9 dec.	Mayer 3-6	
v Ampleforth 76-8 dec.	Campbell 33	Match Drawn.
Crowtree Gentlemen 145	Mayer 5-22	
v Ampleforth 146-5	Balmer 58; Vickers 32	Won by 5 wkts.

## UNDER 15 COLTS

The team had an uneven season as the tally of four wins, three losses and two drawn suggests. A disastrous performance in the first game against Stonyhurst was not auspicious. Thereafter the team improved and played particularly well against two strong sides, Pocklington and Manchester C.A. T.J. Willcox captained the side both enthusiastically and intelligently, and saw that the fielding was both keen and competent. It was a joy to see R.J. Lamballe take any slip catch that came his way and the sheer natural ability of A.J. Finch in the covers.

The early batting promised well but was sadly lacking in confidence. T.J. Willcox, R.J. Lamballe, T.O. Scrope and A.J. Finch all looked to be good players but rarely sustained an innings. Too much responsibility was landed on the shoulders of the middle order batsmen; in practice this meant J.W. Acton. He usually held the innings together (his average was over 35) and hit the ball with tremendous power. He had the ability to destroy an attack. With more experience he should turn out to be a very good player. Of the rest A.R. Nesbit, T.G. Shillington and J.O. Fee could all hit the ball cleanly but lacked the concentration to build a proper innings.

The bowling lacked consistency. J.A. Binny who came into the side for the last few matches showed the importance of bowling a good line and length and proved to be the best of the bowlers. Both Acton and J.T.M. Reid on occasion bowled their outswingers well, and T.O. Scrope was tidy if not penetrating. The spinners were disappointing: both T.J. Willcox and C.T. Pennicott were not accurate enough to be a threat to the batsman, although both have potential.

*The following were regular members of the side:* T.J. Willcox (Capt.) (E), J.W. Acton (C), J.A. Binny (C), J.O. Fee (H), A.J. Finch (D), M.R. Hornsey (C), J.E. Hughes (C), R.J. Lamballe (H), A.R. Nesbit (B), C.T. Pennicott (H), J.T.M. Reid (O), T.O. Scrope (E) and T.G. Shillington (E). C.N. Brain (T) also played.

Ampleforth 32		
v Stonyhurst 33-1		Lost by 9 wkts.
v Durham 98	Hornsey 4-25	
Ampleforth 100-4	Acton 40*	Won by 6 wkts.
Ampleforth 105	Acton 67	
v Sedbergh 106-5	Acton 3-28	Lost by 5 wkts.
Ampleforth 139-4 dec.	Acton 51*, Scope 33	
v Pocklington 82-8	Reid 3-28, Pennicott 2-6	Match Drawn.
Ampleforth 120	Finch 51, Acton 33	
v Manchester C.A. 119	Acton 3-29, Reid 2-24	Won by 1 run.
Ampleforth 102	Nesbit 31, Lamballe 22	
v Hymers 93	Reid 3-13	Won by 9 runs.
Ampleforth 188-8 dec.	Fee 50*, Hughes 33	
v Bootham 31	Binny 6-3, Willcox 2-0	Won by 157 runs.
Ampleforth 49		
v St. Peter's 50-5		Lost by 5 wkts.
Ampleforth 111-7 dec.	Lamballe 32*, Acton 29	
v Barnard Castle 25-4	Binny 3-4	Match Drawn.

## UNDER 14 COLTS

From the start of pre-season nets it was obvious that there were a number of highly competent cricketers. However, in his wildest dreams, your correspondent never expected the season to turn out as it did.

Starting from the match against Scarborough our bowling was never collared, apart from a half hour against Pocklington. We relied on medium paced bowlers as there was no spinner, until we converted Toby Codrington in the second half of term. They all responded nobly, and remembered the old adage that if you bowl straight: 'If you miss, I hit.' This in particular applied to Simon Pilkington, who bowled with great heart, determination and accuracy, ending with 27 wickets of which 24 were bowled. Raymond Gilmore was better in the first half of term before he was injured. He bowled to a full length and cut the ball both ways. After injury, though, he tended to bowl too short. Peter Foster, on his day, could bowl the unplayable ball, but he was too inclined to spray the ball all over the place, and then blame the size of the ball, the pitch, the run up, or the umpire. Next year he must concentrate on bowling a full length consistently. Toby Codrington, after much advertising, was eventually taken seriously as a slow off spinner. He gave the ball a real tweak, and was not afraid to give it plenty of air. He could develop into a really useful bowler. The surprise package among the bowlers was Toby Belsom, who in his first bowl in a match



took 3-11 at QEGS and won the match by pitching the ball up and bowling straight.

The batting rarely fired on all cylinders at once. However someone nearly always came good, and the tail learned that by playing straight it was perfectly simple to stay and help a last leading batsman. Toby Codrington looked good, but only really got going once — 45 against Pocklington. Charlie Johnson-Ferguson hit a magnificent 66 against Read's, but too often got himself out. Adrian Price was probably the most organised batsman. His best innings was 55 against St. Peter's when he never took any risks but continually hit the bad ball for 4. Raymond Gilmore used his strength to hit the ball prodigious distances, but too often he failed to use his head, and got out at the wrong time. However he was always a threat to the opposition. Our two openers were a nicely contrasted pair. They ran well between the wickets and helped us seize the initiative: Alex Zino came good against Barnard Castle with 59, and a succession of good scores followed; Toby Belsom, after a dismal start, blossomed as the season got wetter, and by the time of the QEGS match was batting really well. Nick Lamb came into the team for the last 3 matches and scored a match-winning 27\* against Manchester C.A. John Howey never scored as many runs as he ought to have done, but got a vital 39 against Garforth. Simon Pilkington probably played straighter than anyone and was a perfect man in a crisis for he was not out 5 times.

Our fielding was mostly excellent and there is no doubt that the main reason was the playing of limited over cricket. Pride of place though, must go to Alistair Graham, who improved continuously as wicket-keeper. He must now make an effort to tidy up his leg side takes. Our catching was not infallible, but the team caught most that came their way, including Toby Codrington who took 5 in one innings against Barnard Castle, all at silly mid-off. What was impressive was the way the team attacked the ball, causing the opposition to hesitate time and again, and so not take a run when they could quite easily have done so. If I single out one person for special praise it is Alex Zino, not because he was the best fielder (that was Adrian Price), nor because he was the best catcher (that was Toby Codrington) but because he made a real effort to improve so that he did not let the team down.

Alas we were not able to play the regional final of the Lord's Taverners' Trophy; this will be played at the start of next summer term. If the team win they will go into the national part of the competition, and they could well surprise a few people. The competition was a real bonus and helped to highlight what a good team this is.

Alex Zino captained the side with increasing authority and no little skill. He always knew which bowlers had bowled how many overs, and usually had the right bowler on at the right time. The whole team set were enormously enthusiastic, and they made coaching great fun. A word of thanks to John Willcox for the amount of time spent making arrangements for all the extra matches due to our success in the Lord's Taverners' Trophy.

*Team*

A. Zino (C), T. Belsom (W), T. Codrington (J), C. Johnson-Ferguson (E), A. Price (D), N. Lamb (C), R. Gilmore (O), J. Howey (C), S. Pilkington (E), P. Foster (T), A. Graham (C).

*Also played:* H. Crichton-Stuart (E), J. Pace (C), L. Cotton (J).

P.12 W.8 L.0 D.3 Abandoned 1.

- |   |                              |                            |
|---|------------------------------|----------------------------|
| v Scarborough College (A) 53-9                        | Foster 4-18                  | Match Abandoned — Rain     |
| v Durham (A) 69                                       |                              | Won by 1 wicket            |
| Ampleforth 70-9                                       |                              |                            |
| v Harrogate GS (H) Lord's Taverners' Trophy 1st Round |                              | Won by 6 wickets           |
| Harrogate 37  | Howey 5-5                    |                            |
| Ampleforth 39-4                                       |                              |                            |
| v Sedbergh (H) 82                                     |                              | Won by 2 wickets           |
| Ampleforth 83-8                                       |                              |                            |
| v Pocklington (H) 157-9 dec.                          | Pilkington 6-41              | Match Drawn                |
| Ampleforth 131-9                                      | Codrington 45                |                            |
| Ampleforth 85   |                              |                            |
| v Hymers (H) 29                                       | Foster 6-13                  | Won by 56 runs             |
| v Read School (A) Lord's Taverners' 2nd Round         |                              | Won on faster scoring rate |
| Ampleforth 135-6 -30 overs                            | Johnson-Ferguson 66          |                            |
|   | Read 32-3 from 15 overs      |                            |
| Ampleforth 154-5 dec.                                 | Price 55*                    |                            |
| v St. Peter's 90-5                                    |                              | Match Drawn                |
| Ampleforth 156-5 dec.                                 | Zino 59, Johnson-Ferguson 43 |                            |
| v Barnard Castle 94-6                                 |                              | Match Drawn                |
| v Manchester C.A. 88                                  | Codrington 4-2               | Won by 3 wickets           |
| Ampleforth 89-7                                       |                              |                            |
| v Garforth Comp. (H) Lord's Taverners' 3rd Round      |                              | Won by 92 runs             |
| Ampleforth 164-9                                      | Howey 39, Pilkington 38*     |                            |
| Garforth 72   |                              |                            |
| v Q.E.G.S. Wakefield (A) Lord's Taverners' Semi-Final |                              | Won by 19 runs             |
| Ampleforth 123  |                              |                            |
| Q.E.G.S. 104  | Pilkington 4-11              |                            |

## SENIOR HOUSE MATCHES

## 1ST ROUND:

St Dunstan's	137-7	beat	St Aidan's	136-5
St Hugh's	64	beat	St Cuthbert's	36

## 2ND ROUND:

St John's	79	beat	St Dunstan's	70
St Oswald's	94-4	beat	St Wilfrid's	93
St Bede's	44-2	beat	St Thomas's	40
St Edward's	192	beat	St Hugh's	128

## SEMI-FINALS:

St Oswald's	56-3	beat	St John's	55
St Edwards	129-1	beat	St Bede's	128-6

## FINAL:

St Oswald's	153-5	beat	St Edward's	152
-------------	-------	------	-------------	-----

## JUNIOR 1ST ROUND:

St John's	56-3	beat	St Bede's	55
St Thomas's	72-2	beat	St Wilfrid's	71

## 2ND ROUND:

St Cuthbert's	168-7	beat	St John's	73
St Oswald's	181	beat	St Hugh's	153-9
St Dunstan's	104	beat	St Aidan's	75
St Edward's	139	beat	St Thomas's	79

## SEMI-FINALS:

St Cuthbert's	102	beat	St Oswald's	66
St Edward's	28-0	beat	St Dunstan's	26

## FINAL:

St Cuthbert's	61-2	beat	St Edward's	60
---------------	------	------	-------------	----

## ATHLETICS

The feature of the season was the small size of all teams. An athletics team, to cover 13 events normally numbers 18-20 competitors. The senior team rarely exceeded a dozen, and the junior teams rarely exceeded ten athletes. This meant that there was a dedicated group of versatile competitors, Matthew Winn doing up to seven events, and several others three or more. With two unbeaten seasons behind them the senior team were under some pressure, to which they responded magnificently with a series of massive wins — until disaster struck in the last match of the season at Sedbergh. It was a cold, wet day, so wet that the high jump was cancelled; but this could not have tipped the result, and one can only

say that if we had to lose, defeat by Sedbergh was less bitter than by anyone else.

In the seniors the strength was principally on the track. Winn was never beaten at 200m and only twice at 100m, at which he twice beat the record under too favourable circumstances. At the other end of the scale competition was fierce for the two places at middle distance, Graham, Harding and Bull vying with each other for each race, and always right at the front of the field. Nor was that all: in the high jump Peter Goslett, though still an intermediate, was impressive at his best, and in the North Yorkshire Championships increased the school record to 1m 88. For this he was selected to represent the county in the All-England Championships. The other intermediate competing regularly for the senior team was Paul Strinati who had the misfortune of never seeming able to reach his best form in matches. Rodney de Palma also failed to reach his potential; he had difficulty getting fit, and then lost his peak fitness too early; perhaps it was a mistake to divide his attention between 400m and 800m. The other old members of last year's team, Matthew Record, Chris Blasdale and Rupert Whitelaw helped to form a stalwart core, ready to turn their efforts to any event willingly and effectively.

For versatility in the Intermediates it was Matthew Auty who took the prize, against Pocklington performing in three track, two throwing and two jumping events, as well as in the relay. But he was closely followed by James Oxley, whose finest performances were in sprinting, and by the fierce competitiveness of the middle distance trio Paul Kassapian, Crispin Vitoria and Markus McNally. Lower down, too, there are some promising athletes, Alex Hickman and Simon Habbershaw performing well on the track as yet, but rapidly learning the technique events as well.

In conclusion, mention must be made of the first match against the Old Boys. This was once again a thoroughly enjoyable reunion. The team was gathered by last year's captain, Stephen Chittenden; some of the regulars were missing, but others were in form, William Angelo-Sparling winning the javelin with his usual ease, and Mark Schulte a formidable and versatile competitor, in spite of being now almost half as old as the coach himself.

*The following represented the school:*

Seniors	M. Winn (Capt), C. Blasdale, R. de Palma, D. Graham, T. Harding, M. Record, C. Seilern, R. Whitelaw (colours), M. Auty, A. Bull, P. Strinati, P. Goslett (half colours), C. Inman, J. Leonard, J. Oxley.
Under 17	M. Auty, P. Goslett, P. Kassapian, M. McNally, P. Strinati, C. Vitoria (colours), M. Cozens, C. Leonard, J. Record, J. Royston.
Under 15	J. Cleary, M. Dalziel, S. Habbershaw, J. Hartigan, A. Hickman, P. Hussey, R. Massey, R. O'Leary, A. Scrivenor, E. Willcox.

## Results

Seniors	Uppingham & QEGS Wakefield (W)	1st 113 —93(W)— 78(U)
	Pocklington (P)	1st 80 —57
	Worksop & Bradford GS (B)	1st 117 —90(W)— 54(B)
	Denstone & Rossall (D)	1st 118 —88(D)— 70(R)
	Stonyhurst (H)	1st 75 —63
Under 17	Sedbergh (S)	L55 —72
	Denstone & Rossall (D)	2nd 114 (D) —99— 63(R)
	Pocklington (P)	L65 —73
Under 16	Sedbergh (S)	1st 71 —56
	Worksop & Bradford GS (B)	3rd 92 (B)—86 (W) — 83
	Stonyhurst (H)	L68 —70
Under 15	Denstone & Rossall (D)	1st 103 —84(R)— 81(D)

## TENNIS

It was rather ironic that in a season decimated by poor weather, we played our first and final matches in the most perfect conditions! These two matches, both played on grass courts, ended in narrow defeats. The team was rather young, and we will in future benefit from the experience gained by our younger players. Peter Pender-Cudlip as captain made a great contribution. He led the side well and played with his normal consistency in the first pair with David Tabone. Tabone, Phillip Brenninkmeyer, and Christopher Wong were three younger players. All have considerable potential to achieve great things for Ampleforth tennis over the next few years, and it is to be hoped that they are ready to make the effort necessary to realise the exciting talent. The third pair, Simon Fennell and Daragh Fagan, provided good solid results and never let the side down. The second six played with great spirit, and they were always a pleasure to be with. In many ways, however, it was a disappointing season — spoiled by the weather and the inevitable cancelled matches. Having last season won the trophy for the best tennis results among the Yorkshire Schools, our best result this year was a draw with Hymers College, the current winners of the trophy.

## Results:

1ST VI		
v QEGS (Wakefield)	lost	3½ — 5½
v Stonyhurst	won	6½ — 2½
v Old Boys	won	6½ — 2½
v Sedbergh	won	5 — 4
v Hymers College	drew	4½ — 4½
v Pocklington	lost	3½ — 5½

## 2ND VI

v Sir William Turners 1st VI	lost	
v Stonyhurst	won	3 — 6
v Sedbergh	lost	5½ — 3½
v Bootham 1st VI		2½ — 6½
v Pocklington	won	abandoned 7 — 2

## HOUSE MATCHES

St Dunstan's	beat	St Hugh's	2 — 1
--------------	------	-----------	-------

## TOURNAMENT RESULTS

*Open Singles:* P. Pender-Cudlip (O) beat D. Tabone (A)

*Open Doubles:* P. Pender-Cudlip (O) and S. Fennell (C) beat D. Tabone (A) and B. Stones (A)

*Under 15 Doubles:* C. Wong (B) and P. Brenninkmeyer (H) beat A. McNally and T. Shillington (E)

*Under 15 Singles:* P. Brenninkmeyer (H) beat C. Wong (B)

**U14 AND U15 TENNIS.** Both teams were unbeaten. Several players in the U14 showed great promise. E. van Cutsen and D. Wightman showed flair and fight, while J. Lester and G. Lascelles were extremely steady and never gave up. M. Cuddigan improved as did N. Perry who with Cuddigan gave an outstanding performance at Bootham. M. Fox-Tucker and C. Adamson contributed to the success of the U15's, who were ably led by J. Mycielski and H. Piney.

U15		U14		
Scarborough	Abandoned	Wakefield	Won	7½ — 1½
Wakefield	Won	Hymers	Drew	4½ — 4½
Bradford	Drew	Bootham	Won	9 — 0
Hymers	Won	Pocklington	Won	9 — 0
Pocklington	Drew	Bradford	Won	7½ — 1½

## SWIMMING

The Swimming Club enjoyed another successful season. The Senior team were unbeaten for the first time in Swimming Club history; the Intermediates lost only once to a strong Bradford GS team and the Juniors managed a winning season (Won 5 — Lost 4). In the external relay competitions the Club also showed strongly: the Seniors won both the John Parry competitions and the (U15) Juniors achieved a creditable result in coming 3rd in the Medley relay. In the National Public Schools competition held in London the team reached the final of the Otter Medley for the second successive year.

The success of the Club lies in its development of Juniors. The first year showed promise and, while not having any one outstanding talent as with previous first year groups, was already showing much improvement after only one term's training. A. O'Mahony (D) is a strong prospect in both Fly and Front Crawl; C. Johnson-Ferguson (E) was the best all-round I.M. swimmer; A. Harrison (J), C. Johnson (B), D. Jackson (T), F. Nevola (J), A. Mayer (J), J. Porter (H) and A. Layden (J) all made contributions. Training gradually became easier for them as their aerobic capacity increased. No pain — No gain!

The U15 age group continued to be hard-working in training though at times they wavered when there was no match for three or four weeks. It was possible to move boys around the age groups on occasions in order to give them more exposure to competitions, but unfortunately good swimmers were often left out of matches. D. McFarland (W) is an outstanding prospect at Breast-stroke breaking school records in both 100m and 200m and swimming for the Senior team at the end of the season. R. Elliot (E), T. Tutton (J), H. Young (D), D. Cowell (T), R. Parnis-England (A), C. Pennicott (H) and P. Mullaney (A) all made good progress and were boosted by the addition of B. Cunliffe (D) who looks a promising freestyle sprinter.

The Intermediates had an abundance of swimming talent — the legacy of last year's winning Junior John Parry relay team. G. Titchmarsh (D) is a fine back-stroker who will be called upon to fill a void at Senior Fly and possibly I.M. next year. N. Beale (C) was committed to Rugby in the Spring term and welcomed back to boost the team for the Summer term. R. McTighe (B) was tireless and dedicated in training and he may well turn out to be a serious threat next year for a place in the Senior team. J. Powell (O), D. Tidey (B), J. Vigne (B), R. Lavelle (T) and J. Hickman (W) made up a fine Intermediate group. T. Turner (T) was young enough to swim for the Intermediate age group and did so on several occasions. Eventually, he forced his way into the Senior Relay team with some sterling performances.

The Seniors were outstanding. They have been a gifted group from the time they arrived in 1982, winning trophies and breaking records regularly. Mr Kevin Collins had the pleasure of working with these young men for four seasons and it is in no small way due to his drive and experience as Master i/c swimming that the present incumbent was presented with a 'team on a plate'. The Senior team was built around three stroke swimmers. P. Kirwin (E) (Fly and I.M.); J. Cowell (T) (Backstroke); W. McIntosh (A) (Breaststroke) with L. Smallman (B), T. Turner (T), C. Blasdale (B) and D. Seagon (A) providing strong freestyle support.

The team captain P. Kirwin has been the best swimmer in the school for five years and will be sadly missed not only for his swimming skill and speed but for his inspirational qualities in the swimming pool. Whether joking and coaxing the Juniors or driving and demanding his peers Patrick gained the total respect of the Swimming Club including the coach.

The other leavers were D. Seagon (A), W. McIntosh (A), J. Cowell (T), L. Smallman (B), A. Elgar (E), H. Umney (C) and M. Dunkerley (E). They trained

hard and created a competitive and fun atmosphere, one in which the Club will surely continue to flourish with the help of S. Bond (A) and C. Blasdale (B). Once again the House 50's were won by St. Aidans, followed by St. Bede's, in a tremendously competitive and exciting finish which hung on the last race — Senior Freestyle relay. St. Aidans run now goes to eleven wins in succession.

## GOLF — 1987

More boys than ever played golf as their summer game: 42. This overloaded the course and overloaded the CCF minibus which did two double journeys on most days. A reasonable all round standard of play was achieved without any really outstanding performers. Once again the professional, David Edwards, gave lessons under the Golf Foundation Scheme. In practice fewer boys took advantage of this because of the irregularity of his visits; it should pick up again next year when he will have settled into his new club: Scarborough South Cliff.

Matches were curtailed owing to bad weather. The most popular, that against Sandmoor, was omitted, and against Scarborough College abandoned after 6 holes (we were up in all matches!).

*The following were won:* Stonyhurst 3-1; Barnard Castle 3-0; and the Gilling Club 2½-1½. We halved 1½-1½ against Giggleswick, and lost 0-4 against Scarborough South Cliff Juniors. Internally we had the Inter-House Foursomes competition for the Baillieu Trophy which was won by St. Dunstan's (Stuart Richards & William Flint) from St. Oswald's (Charles & James Morris). At the end of term Stephen McGrath and Mark Hornsey were our only representatives in the Yorkshire Catholic Schools Golf Competition at the South Leeds Golf Club. They scored net 84 & 85 respectively.

*The following represented the school in matches:*

Charles Morris (O) (Capt.); Julian Beatty (B) (Secretary); Stuart Richards (D); Euan Edworthy (C); William Flint (D); Hugh McNamara (H); Aidan Lovett (B); James Whittaker (J); James Morris (O); Simon Dewey (D); Thomas Shillington (E).

## HOCKEY

Despite the fact that none of the three matches was won, the Hockey team and indeed the Hockey set had a good term by way of enjoyment, motivation and good humour. There was a great deal of talent but unfortunately not as much skill, two notable exceptions being Ben and Justin Hampshire who were the real driving force. The closeness of the match against York University testifies to their brilliant captaincy and the determination of the team to produce a fine match. Duncan Wigan spearheaded the attack; the Hampshires controlled the mid-field and Dan Jackson proved a solid goalkeeper, all of whom were ably supported by the efforts of John Ness, Tim Carty, Rupert Jackson and the rest of the team.

*The team was:*

D. Jackson (H); R Burton (C); K. Parker (C); J. Gotto (H); B. Hampshire (B) (Capt.); J. Hampshire (H); T. Carty (H); J. Ness (H); D. Wigan (H); A. Downes (B); H. Morland (W).

## SAILING

The School won the Public Schools Sailing Competition for the Sir Terence Langriske Bt. Challenge Cup organised by Bembridge Sailing Club.

William James (T) and Matthew Jones (T) won with first places and one fourth place over the series of races, sailed in Bembridge one design keel boats off the Isle of Wight.

## ALDWARD MANOR

Aldward, Alne, York, YO6 2NF.

Victorian country manor in 36 acres of parkland with its own challenging 9 hole golf course.

Open to non-residents: 7 days a week

Ideally situated for weddings, functions, conferences, etc.

A la Carte dining in the Aldward Restaurant  
Sunday lunch a speciality

### "The Countryman"

Country fayre, country surroundings.

Winter and Christmas breaks available.

ALDWARD MANOR: "A place worth finding"  
Tel. Tollerton (03473) 8146/7

## ACTIVITIES COMBINED CADET FORCE

The severe weather during the Easter term made things difficult for the Field Day, but did not prevent all activities taking place. The Tactics Course under 2Lt JA Sparke spent 24 hours as guests of 14th/20th King's Hussars at Catterick, where they took part in a night ambush exercise, individual fieldcraft and stalk, unarmed combat and live firing. The Royal Artillery and the Signals ran exercises on the moors near Hawnby, and the usual 1st Year Orienteering exercise took place in Wass woods. (The staff of this, Fr Edward, Lt Cdr Ted Wright and Mr Gerard Simpson plus their cadet assistants, deserve a medal for staying at their post all day in freezing conditions!)

The Summer term preparation for the inspection was hampered by the absence of RSM Baxter, who was recovering from an eye operation. We are most grateful to 10 CTT and especially to CSM Carter for coming to the rescue. He and members of the Team came almost every day to practise the Guard of Honour during the 11.00 am break, and all credit is due to the cadets who turned up daily to practise. The result was most satisfactory and produced a smart and steady Guard. The Commander was UO Damian Mayer, who won the Nulli Secundus Cup in the competition judged by Major Lawrence Wright and Captain Vernon Meeson from Strensall.

Captain Mike Gretton (B63), the first Under Officer of the Royal Navy Section, inspected the Contingent and saw a full programme of training. He most generously gave a cup for the Best Cadet in the Royal Navy Section (we already have cups for the other two Services); it is named after our affiliated ship, The Ambuscade Trophy; it was won by UO Tim Carty. A nice touch was the presentation to Captain Gretton of a photographic record of his Inspection. The photographs had been taken, developed and mounted in an album in time to present to him by Cdts ADL Corbett, DJ Blair and BD Quirke.

Another item of interest was a weekend exercise on the Ripon Training Area. This was largely the work of Ssgt Rob MacCulloch, with some assistance from 2Lt Andrew Sparke and CSM Carter. The exercise consisted of setting up camp, an ambush, a night patrol and a dawn attack. It went well in spite of inclement weather and the presence of numerous other soldiers and cadets in the very confined space.

HMS Ambuscade sent a Lynx helicopter to visit us and give flights to 24 cadets. Cdr John Harvey, Captain of HMS Ambuscade, accompanied by Lt Nick Barber and Lt Damian Belgeonne arrived for lunch and then took members of the Guard of Honour and the Royal Navy Section for flights. It was originally intended that this should have happened on the Inspection day, but it was postponed until 11 June. It was the first visit by officers of our affiliated ship and a most pleasant occasion, and great fun for the lucky cadets.

The Armour Memorial Prize was won by Cpl JCM Oxley.

## ROYAL NAVY SECTION

Spring Term training for Proficiency test was ably run by UO Tim Carty, assisted by LS Colin Elwell, with technical guidance from CPO Martin and CPO Hearn. On Field Day the visit to Linton-on-Ouse provided a varied programme and the cadets involved in the Orienteering exercise did well and were highly placed.

Our second successive Inspection by a senior Naval officer was a very friendly event. Captain Mike Gretton showed a warm interest in the various displays, not least AB Leonard's performances in demonstrating capsized drills. He did enough of these evolutions to qualify for the SBS.

We say goodbye to Tim Carty this term and thank him for his valuable contribution to all facets of the Section's activities, particularly as senior cadet.

## ROYAL AIR FORCE SECTION

The term started well with Sgts Reid and Auty as well as Cpl Killourghy obtaining their advanced badges. Unfortunately we were not as lucky with AEF this term with flying being cancelled on a number of occasions due to inclement weather.

A promising young cadet — Fairbrother (J) began instructing this term with enthusiasm. He is particularly interested in shooting, and organised and led a team to obtain a respectable position in the RAF's Assegai Shooting Trophy. We will be hearing a lot more from him. The annual inspection was very successful with the cadets excelling in a wide range of activities from simulator flying to the construction of a wooden replica of the Saab Grippen. For the first year we engaged the help of the First Aid Section in an exercise to rescue a crashed pilot. Their expertise was a welcome and realistic addition.

Sadly, we said goodbye to Flt. Sgt. Bill O'Fee who retired from the air force. He has been our liaison NCO for the past three years. His own particular speciality was in aircraft propulsion. We wish him, and his wife Dorothy, every happiness in their retirement. At the same time, we welcome Flt. Sgt. T. Hammond.

During the vacation Sgt. Reid is taking part in a gliding course at RAF Church Fenton, during which he should obtain his solo wings, and we congratulate him on his recent promotion to Flt. Sgt.

## ARMY SECTION CAMP IN GERMANY

27 cadets under Fr Simon and Fr Edward spent a week at the end of the summer term with 1st Bn Grenadier Guards, in Oxford Barracks, Munster. A considerable variety of activities was experienced. Among the more energetic items were an Orienteering run, an Orienteering competition (won by Csgt RD Meehan, Lcpl MCE Heffron and Cdt AD Zoltowski), and an Assault Course competition (won

by Cpl JF Wayman's Section). A number of weapons were taught: GPMG, 66mm, Mortars, Milan, together with sub-calibre firing in the miniature range and practice on the electronic simulator. The cadets were introduced to NBC Training, Night Viewing Aids, and the identification of Soviet tanks. This complemented a lecture on The Threat. They watched the Adjutant's Drill Parade and had several Drill periods under Sgt Herbert, who transformed their marching ability. Drill Sergeant Patrick talked to them about the Regiment and its history. They spent 24 hours on the Dorbaun Training Area, first learning to drive the Armoured Personnel Carrier, and then learning and exercising tactically. They set up a patrol base, sent out night patrols, were attacked at dawn and put in a platoon attack on an enemy position held by Grenadiers.

All this was in addition to several visits to Munster (Zoo, swimming, and shopping). They were entertained to dinner in the Officers' Mess and were much impressed by the kindness and interest shown in them by all ranks throughout their stay. Lt Col Webb-Carter, the Commanding Officer, was most welcoming; Captain George Norton, who was in charge of their training, made strenuous efforts to ensure its success; Sgt Hall and Gdsm Seward were in charge of administration. To all these and many others we are grateful for an interesting and valuable visit.

## SHOOTING

Miniature Range Shooting was only moderate, judged by our normal standard: 1st VIII was 25th in the Country Life Competition and the 2nd VIII was 37th. The RAF in the Assegai Competition was 32nd — about half way. During the Summer Term 2Lt Andrew Sparke looked after the shooting in RSM Baxter's absence. In the North East District Match Rifle Competition we swept the board with our 'A' team winning and our 'B' team being runners up; the combined scores made us Champion Contingent. James Eyre, Francis Caley and Fergie von Habsburg were 1st, 2nd and 3rd respectively. After all this success it was sad that we could not raise a team to go to Bisley.

*Shooting Cups were won as follows:*

Anderson Cup	(.303")	Fe von Habsburg	(E)
Stewart Cup	(.22")	JP Eyre	(O)
Inter House	(.303")	St Cuthbert's	
Hardy Cup	(.22")	St Oswald's	
Stourton Cup (Ashburton 1986)		TK O'Malley	(D)
Pitel Cup (Aggregate at Bisley 1986)		JP Eyre	(O)

## THE DUKE OF EDINBURGH'S AWARD SCHEME

### (CCF SECTION)

The main activities fostered within the Award Scheme this year have dovetailed well with the CCF, and support continues to be given by the Scouts to developments and innovations.

In the Spring term Doctor Billett arranged another successful Award Leadership course for Gold participants: lecturers included Captain Ian Quarrier RNR (Retd) who spoke on Leadership in general; Sergeant Bill Batson of the RAF Linton Mountain Rescue Team, who gave a well illustrated talk on the duties of a mountain party leader; Mr Colin Dilcock of the North Yorks Moors Expedition Panel on Search and Rescue Procedures and Mr Martin Keane from the staff on Mountain Safety. It was noteworthy that many members of this course performed very well indeed on the Gold Expedition assessments in tough conditions later in the year.

Various Expeditions at Bronze and Silver level were run in the early Spring and Summer, and we remain indebted to the training and experience given by the CCF Adventure Training Section led by Fr Timothy. Apart from CCF Leadership opportunities many boys have contributed to events run by our newly-registered Red Cross Youth Group or attended First Aid Certificate training. In the Physical Recreation Section special courses in Swimming and Physical Achievement were run by Father Julian and Mr Gamble respectively, and many Team coaches were pleased to sign certifying the involvement and progress of individuals at every level and Sport in the school. As a sign of recognition for adult involvement in the Scheme and his own contribution in particular, Mr Austin was invited as a 'Supporter' to attend the Presentation of Gold Awards by HRH the Duke of Edinburgh at St James's Palace in July, when Jonathan Cornwell (H86) a former Head Monitor, was presented with his certificate.

The main events this summer were the Gold Residential Projects, which included a new venture with St William's Community Home, Market Weighton; the Lourdes Pilgrimage; a CCF RAF Gliding course; an Expedition course at Brathay in the Lake District. The St William's experience was an innovation: the school at Market Weighton is run by the Catholic Child Welfare Society for over forty boys who, because they have had a poor start in life, have become troublesome. The boys at St William's are given care, education, work experience and preparation for independence. The four Ampleforth Sixth Formers who undertook the shared project at St William's and at Redcar Farm Ampleforth in July were each asked to be a 'big brother' for a group of maladjusted children. Much planning went into the project from both sides and it gave great pleasure to all involved.

The Principal of St William's, Brother James, and his staff gave our four participants informal but reassuring guidance. They lived in De La Salle House, which was fully equipped and furnished for them, and were attached to the three school Houses for all meals (except breakfast); for school; for work on the farm (managed by the brother of Mr Jim Wood from SAC); for fishing, swimming and football. They also took a full part in the house meetings: Alex Downes (B) in St Patrick's, David Platt (B) and Theron Rohr (O) in St Andrew's, William Foshay (W) in St George's. Each were allocated guides from their respective houses on arrival. Alex Downes has written an account of their reception and the guided tour of house, farm, school, swimming pool, multigym, motor-bike shed, rabbits and pigs:-

'It was crucial to create a rapport with the boys. During the tour my image of St William's changed. It was by no means uncomfortable. The accommodation was impressive. However, more than anything else my image of St William's boys changed. They were welcoming and full of life, were inquisitive about me and my background and most of all why I wanted to go to St William's.'

On the return visit to Ampleforth with five boys and a member of St Williams's staff the Ampleforth boys became the hosts, with help from Saint Alban Centre. Mr John Allcott kindly gave up an afternoon, bringing sail-boats and canoes over to the lakes. Mrs Dean organised lunch and a barbeque, with help from the Matrons of various houses. Miss Mulcahy and her staff from Upper Building arranged a farewell lunch for the St William's Party before they returned to Market Weighton.

In conclusion, Alex Downes wrote in his journal: 'I see that brief period as a great experience in my life. There was no doubt that the reality shattered all my preconceptions.....Another memory I have is that the staff who work at such institutions are special people.'

### CCF ATTACHMENT TO ROYAL ARTILLERY RANGE HEBRIDES (DUKE OF EDINBURGH GOLD EXPEDITIONS)

The current Operating Unit of the Award Scheme was founded on an Army visit to the Isle of Jura in 1980. Since then we have returned at intervals to the Hebrides. This was our second visit to the RA Missile Range on South Uist, currently commanded by Brigadier Harding, father of Tom (B87). Our advance party conducted Ecology Field work with Mr Motley, and the total of 14 boys and 3 masters on the main expedition made this our largest Gold camp to date.

The advance party of ecologists became group 'A' Gold group although sadly Charlie Inman's knee trouble prevented him from joining the Gold Expedition Hike. An account of their expedition follows:

"Group 'A' undertook a difficult hike along the mountainous Eastern half of South Uist. The route included the highest peak in the Island, Ben Mhor, but the terrain and weather proved to be the most hardy opponents. Despite

this the group had acclimatised well to the island after completing a Biology Trip. The first day greeted the hikers with constant rain from morning until evening. The following day revealed the most difficult land over which any of them had walked, with high, dense undergrowth and boggy ground. The third day was dominated by the surmounting of Ben Mhor. The initial ascent went well but close to the summit the weather closed in, with high winds and driving rain. Fortunately, the descent, although uncomfortable, was rewarded by a night in a mountain bothy. The final day was blessed with hot, breezy weather and clear skies. The group finished ahead of schedule and earned a well-deserved sunbathing session after a very tough hike.' (Rodney De Palma).

The 'A' Team was: James Vigne (B); Chris Osborne (B); James Honeyborne (B) and Rodney De Palma (T). Supervisor: Dr Billett.

"Group 'B' carried out an Exploration of the routes and places associated with Prince Charles Edward Stuart during the 1745 Rising. On a very wet morning we started the hike down the East coast of South Uist - possibly one of the most difficult walks any of us had ever tried, over bogs, marshes and heather. We were worried about getting exposure. We were all wet through and there was a good deal of wind. We were argumentative and tired and knew that a wrong-footing would be very dangerous. In the early afternoon we took a ferry to the remote island of Briskey where Prince Charlie had landed to start the Rising in 1745. The island also achieved fame when the SS 'Politician', loaded with Whiskey, went down in the Sound of Eriskay in the 2nd World War, so while two members went to see the Prince's Beach two others successfully tracked down a bottle of the 'Polly', immortalised by Compton MacKenzie in 'Whisky Galore'." (David Platt)

The 'B' Team was: Alex Downes (B); Will Foshay (W); Julian MacMillan (E); David Platt (B). Supervisor: Mr Dean.

The third group undertook an Exploration with various strands: a bird-watching project; a study of the RA Range; the crofting way of life. This Exploration was partly inspired by another Compton MacKenzie novel, 'Rockets Galore'.

"Our route had been planned back at Ampleforth with these projects, particularly the ornithological one, in mind. We crossed the RA Range (meeting Major C Irvan RA, an old Amplefordian who was making a short visit), round Loch Druidibeg, (a Nature Reserve) across peat bog, and moorland to the coast. Although the group did not know a buzzard from a blackbird they entered into the search for golden eagles, peregrine falcons, black-throated diver and so on with enthusiasm. All of the projects were successful and we arrived back triumphant, bronzed, weary and needing a shower". (Mark Andrews)

The 'C' Team was: Mark Andrews (E); Piers Butler (W); Jason Cozens (B); John Macedo (W); Alastair Reid (H). Supervisor: Mr Austin.

The assessor for all three expeditions was Staff Sergeant Marriott, Royal Signals, who acted on behalf of the Western Isles Duke of Edinburgh Panel. To him, to Brigadier Harding and all his staff, we are grateful.

The following members of the Unit gained awards:  
Gold: Tim Carty (H87); William Flint (D87); Theron Rohr (O87).  
Silver: Charlie Inman (T); Eli Butler (W)  
Bronze: Ranjit Hosangady (B); Martin Tyerman (T); James McKenzie (E).

## THE RED CROSS GROUP

The Ampleforth group is now a fully registered Youth Group of the British Red Cross Society, with Mr and Mrs Dean as leaders. We continue to receive extra help with instruction from Miss Haumueller of Nevill House, and from Brother Cuthbert. Our thanks to all who have helped the bookstall by sending back books to school with their sons. We have raised over £100 since Exhibition for the Sierra Leone Youth Project and for the Tamale (Ghana) Archdiocese. Donations of second-hand books are always welcome.

## BEAGLES

Conditions were typically unsettled after Christmas with days snatched here and there between spells when the snow was too deep on the moors. The best hunts were from meets at Wethercote, Lavington, Levisham and Rye House, Snilesworth. This last was on a holiday and the day ended with Mr and Mrs Flintoff providing tea for all followers at the farm. The final meet at Bonfield Ghyll provided an outstanding hunt in ideal conditions.

The Point-to-Point took place as usual from Foss to the Plank Bridge and cricket fields. A Myers (A) was the winner from C. Ghika (E), W. Crichton-Stuart (E) and R. Pattison (W). T. Charles-Edwards won the Junior House event from R. Davis and B. Pridden.

The Puppy Show in early May coincided with a break in a spell of fine weather. All went ahead as usual in spite of rain, hail, snow and bitter winds. Doctor Parkes from the Cheshire and Patrick Till were the judges. Walkers of winning hounds included Mrs Cook (Bilsdale), Mrs Gray (Terrington), Mrs Hodgson (Grosmont), Mrs Hollings (Goathland), Mrs Sturdy (Riseborough), Mrs Gardiner (Goathland) and Mrs Wilson (Farndale).

Again this year the Master and Jeff Hall paraded the pack at the Saltersgate Country Fair and gave what proved a popular display.

The Great Yorkshire Show took place after the end of term, but Jerome McCann (C) was able to be present to help in the ring. Several prizes were won without it being a notably successful day. The Peterborough Show was the following week. In an outstandingly successful morning five classes were won including the Championship.



## COLLECTORS SOCIETY

This is a new society, founded at the beginning of the year for all those who collect anything from stamps and coins to autographs or chamber pots. It is a small society but has been active in a variety of fields. We have visited Sutton Park to look at collections of china and paintings, and talks to the society have included:

- History and Function of Museums (Mr Davies)
- Cigarette Silks (Mr Astin)
- Autographs (Mr Motley and J Howey (C))
- The English Country House (Rory Ward Roper Esq)
- Stamps of the German States and their forgeries (Mr Motley)

Much more is planned for this year, including establishing a display site for collections and the creation of a school autograph collection. For this we have designed a small card with space for an autograph and for a drawing, comment or other addition. Many of these have been sent off and, so far, those returned have included Francis Crick, David Attenborough, Desmond Morris and Lynn Margulis. Any help with this venture would be appreciated.

Secretary: JD. Cozens (B)

W.M.M.

## AMPLEFORTH FILM SOCIETY

*The Runaway Train* with Jon Voight and directed by Andre Konchalovski began a varied season of films. It was exciting and tough, but contained that special brand of depth so often associated with Russian directors. *The Shooting Party* with Gielgud and Richardson dominating a pre-First War houseparty was also full of meanings about the impending disaster. *Hannah and her Sisters* was Woody Allen's first offering of the term and his humour and insight struck home with many of the society. Some however found Kurosawa's *Ran* heavy going, but that master of the cinema gave new life to the Lear story. *Prizzi's Honour* was a move into Godfatherland for those who liked that sort of thing. And finally *The Purple Rose of Cairo* was Woody Allen again playing with cinema as we had previously experienced with *Zelig*. It ended well, but was a curious season.

E. Burnand.

## THE HISTORICAL BENCH

The Bench has enjoyed another very strong year, with TM Carty (H) and AJCFAG de Gaynesford (I) as secretary and Treasurer respectively. Mr Brodhurst launched the Autumn Term with a vividly autobiographical account of a Subaltern's experiences in Northern Ireland, whilst his former mentor Dr WHC Smith, until

recently of the University of London, and author of several works on Napoleon III, gave an original and perceptive lecture on that Sphinx of modern times. This was followed by Dr. Christopher Allmand (E 55)'s exciting and magisterial review of the Wars of the Roses. He lectures at the University of Liverpool and was succeeded on the Bench rostrum by another distinguished Old Boy, Piers Paul Read (W57), whose flawless 'The Dilemma of the Defeated: France during the Second World War', gave us an account of the historical background to his brilliant recent novel, 'The Free Frenchman'.

The Spring term began with a virtuoso performance by William Hamilton-Dalrymple (E83), a sort of Mortimer Wheeler, Eric Newby and Harrison Ford rolled into an original synthesis, on his successful trek to Xanadu- an evening which filled the S.L.R. to bursting point. Then Dr Rosemary McKittering, of Newnham College Cambridge, gave an admirable talk around the subject of Charlemagne, and Mr. Magee finished off the Bench's year with one of its most powerful lectures, on the phenomenon of Paysleism.

The dearth of references to the Bench's activities in previous years, for which I apologise, requires amends, and I trust the following somewhat breathless summary will serve to show that the Bench is not only alive but lively. 1985-6 lectures included our neighbour Dr. Gold on King Arthur, Dr. Derry (Newcastle University) on Wagner and the historians, Dr. Fletcher (York University) on the Doomsday Book, Charles O'Malley (D85) on the Cato Street Conspiracy, William Hamilton-Dalrymple (E83) on, and in, the footsteps of the First Crusade, Lawrence James (until recently Head of the History Department at Sedbergh) on 'Reds under the Khaki', and Dr. Keen (Balliol) on Wycliffe. The 1984-5 season comprised Fr Bernard on the 1960's, Dr. Murray (University, Oxford) on the Medieval Inquisition, Dr. Brooke (Robinson, Cambridge) on Luther and Coeihlatus, B. Wiener (E84) on Goebbels and J. Daly (D48) on James Dean, Dr. Cramer (W73) on the Twelfth Century, and Dr. Stevenson (Sheffield University) on Reform or Revolution 1815-1848. Finally to a vintage year, 1983-4, when thanks to the cut and thrust of the then Secretary, Patrick French (J84), we secured Fr. Bernard on the Naughty Nineties, Alan Palmer, the historian and encyclopaedist, on Napoleon 1's Downfall, William Hamilton-Dalrymple (E83) on Odo of Bayeux, Dr. David Steele (Leeds University, and ex-Ampleforth History Department) on Gladstone's Politics, Br. Jeremy (as he then was) on Lord Byron, Lesley Mitchell (University, Oxford) on Whigs, the distinguished biographer Philip Ziegler on Mountbatten, and by way of coda, the giant of contemporary Tudor studies, Dr. Geoffrey Elton, on Thomas More. To all these, we offer our very grateful thanks, not only for their immaculately prepared and presented lectures, but also for their willingness to follow these up by informal conversation with Sixth Form historians in the Headmaster's Guest Room. The Bench would also want to thank Father Dominic and Father Charles for their unflagging support.

S.D.

## NATURAL HISTORY SOCIETY

There have been two external speakers this year, both of whom attracted large audiences which they held, fascinated and amused, with considerable skill. Professor J D Gillett from London described his early work on the Yellow Fever Virus in Central Africa via monkeys and mosquitos. This pioneer work in the thirties was largely responsible for the successful reduction of this disease from a major to an incidental killer. Professor RE Cotton from Nottingham spoke about pathology, summarising and describing its history and variety. Many boys arrived expecting a goulsh account of dissected cadavers, in the 'Quincy' mould, and were surprised to learn that this is just a tiny fraction of a pathologist's work. Both speakers commented on the intelligence and perception shown by the questions asked at the end of each talk.

In July a small group of A-level biologists, under the banner of the Society, spent four days in the Outer Hebrides mixing A-level project work with birdwatching and plant-spotting. This trip also enabled the president of the Society to do some preliminary work for his project to establish a vegetational history for South Uist; the Biology department is now in possession of several metres of peat core which will be analysed for pollen and other plant remains to estimate something of the vegetational successions over the last ten thousand years. A full account will follow. This trip was a great eye-opener for the academic biology student who is more at home with a section of the liver than observing peregrine falcons hunting overhead or spending twenty minutes in the rain watching an otter fishing in the sea. We also saw skuas, terns, divers, gannets diving, lots of waders, shelduck, eider and greylag geese. The variety and beauty of the wild flowers, especially on the Machair, gave the boys a chance to see what a natural environment can look like when it has not been devastated by the usual cocktails of agrichemicals. Much of the plant ecology of the Outer Hebrides is poorly known, and one of the A-level projects is original work on the distribution of sundews, *Drosera rotundifolia* and *D. anglica*.

The society has been ably run by three boys whose inspiration has been responsible for the large attendance at meetings.

Officers: Secretary: CPH Osborne (B)  
 Treasurer: JEH Vigne (B)  
 Publicity: JC Honeyborne (B)

W.M.M.

## SENIOR DEBATING SOCIETY

The main events of the Spring Term were the Observer Mace and English Speaking Union Public Speaking Competitions. In the Observer Mace, we fielded a dummy team to make up the numbers, Mr Foshay and Mr Benitez, who spoke well though without their customary confidence. The main team was Mr Carty

and Mr O'Malley, opposing the motion that the main purpose of education should be to produce workers and managers for industry. They were well briefed and produced a tightly argued case, but were out acted by the home team in Scunthorpe who produced an oratorical tour de force. The English Speaking Union arranged their Public Speaking Competition in York, and we entered two teams: Mr Carty, Mr Cotterell and Mr O'Malley, and Mr Fiske de Gouveia, Mr Gibson and Mr Vickers. Again, we felt that on cogency of presentation our teams had distinguished themselves but other schools produced a more dramatic style that appealed to the judges.

The debates of the Spring Term seldom sparked off the interest or argument that we anticipated. We were disappointed by the audiences and few new speakers came forward determined to prove themselves. Perhaps the two debaters who made most obvious progress were Mr Downes and Mr Fiske de Gouveia, the latter in particular demonstrating regularly a capacity to communicate, to argue, to amuse and to respond on his feet. Old friends remained the main support of the society: Mr Carty, Mr Cotterell, Mr Gibson, Mr O'Malley and Mr Vickers. We longed to hear more from Mr Hayes and Mr Benitez and were deeply indebted to Mr Goodall as both secretary and speaker of wit and eloquence.

*The debates were as follows:*

This House holds that 1987 can only get better: (chaired by the Headmaster, held in the Downstairs Theatre as part of the entertainment for the boys trapped here in the snow) proposed by Mr O'Malley and Mr Gibson and Fr Bernard, opposed by Mr Downes, Mr Foshay and Fr David. Ayes: 22 Noes: 56 Abst: 6

This House deplores the cult of games: proposed by Mr Record and Mr Goodall, opposed by Mr Carty and Mr Bond. Ayes: 14 Noes: 16 Abst: 3

This House believes the world would be a better place if it were not ruled by geriatrics: (a joint debate with the Mount) proposed by Mr Gordon, opposed by Mr Macedo

This House believes that the main purpose of education should be to produce workers and managers for industry: proposed by Fr Felix and Mr Brodhurst, opposed by Mr O'Malley and Mr Carty. Ayes: 9 Noes: 26 Abst: 6

In the light of recent events, this House is alarmed at the dangers of secrecy in government: proposed by Mr Marett-Crosby and Mr Macedo, opposed by Mr Gordon and Mr Foshay. Ayes: 8 Noes: 10 Abst: 5

This House would abolish the CCF: (a joint debate with the Junior Debating Society) proposed by Mr Downes and Mr O'Brien, opposed by Mr Elwell and Mr Boyd-Carpenter. Ayes: 15 Noes: 8 Abst: 4

We were particularly grateful to our guest speakers, Fr Felix and Mr Brodhurst.

## VENTURE SCOUTS

The Spring Term found the Unit active on the moors and mountains, starting with a joint night exercise with the Sea Scouts, which involved traversing the moors from Chop Gate to Ampleforth. There were day walks on Cross Fell and Hadrian's Wall and a week-end on Great Gable and Blencathra in the Lake District. The term ended with ten members taking part in a survival and leadership week-end in the Pennines along with Venture Scouts from all over North Yorkshire.

At the end of term four members set off with Mr Keane and Fr Alban to do some mountain-walking in Snowdonia, based on Youth Hostels. The aim was to do all the Welsh summits above 3000 ft and some other walks besides. Very bad weather wrote off two-and-a-half of the six days available, but fourteen of the fifteen three-thousanders were nevertheless achieved. Tryfan was climbed in driving rain and the rest of that day's expedition over the Glyders, Y Garn and Elidir Fawr was postponed and completed three days later on a beautiful day, with a light sprinkling of snow and superb views. The Carneddau presented an exciting challenge in cloud, snow and fierce wind, but were managed with the exception of Yr Elen, which had to be omitted because darkness was approaching. The Snowdon horseshoe made a splendid day, but it took ten hours on account of icy conditions.

The most special event of the summer term was a visit by the Chief Scout of the U.K., Major General Michael Walsh, C.B., D.S.O., on Thursday 14 May. After lunch with the headmaster, he spent the afternoon watching the Venture Scouts and Sea Scouts sailing and canoeing on the lake, adding to the fun by offering cash prizes for impromptu races, and the Junior House Scouts doing a compass exercise. In the evening, at a buffet supper with the whole Scout group, he presented Queen's Scout Award certificates to Colin Corbally (O), Michael Pritchett (W) and Luke Smallman (B), who had, ten days earlier, attended Her Majesty's review of her Queen's Scouts at Windsor Castle. After the supper, the Chief Scout adjourned with the Venture Scouts to the 'loft' for coffee, where he enjoyed looking at photographs of our activities and chatting about them. Before leaving on Friday, he spent a half-day sharing in the prayer and quiet of the monastery.

On the active front, there was another night hike at the beginning of term and a sailing week-end at Kielder. Three members took part and performed creditably in a County Scout sailing race on the River Ure. There was regular rock-climbing on Thursday afternoons and on a Saturday in June a half-day sailing at the lake, followed by a barbecue in the evening, after which some camped the night. At the barbecue, elections were held for next term's committee; Jason Cozens (B) was elected chairman and Alastair Reid (H), Philip Royston (T) and David Sellers (D) committee members; the four of them attended a committee training day at Richmond, run by the Scout County. Charles Inman (T), Jason Cozens and Hugh Legge (T) gained the Venture Award.

A.C.

## JUNIOR HOUSE

## OFFICIALS

Head Monitor	TJ Gaynor
Monitors	AJ Clapton, NJ Dumbell, S Field, CJ Grace, OH Irvine, EW Knight, BP McFarland, BJA Pridden, DA Thompson, CP Williams, GV Andreadis
Day Boy Monitor	EJ Willcox
Captain of Rugby	TJ Gaynor
Captain of Cross Country	EJ Willcox
Captain of Cricket	CP Williams
Sacristans	GV Andreadis, GP Marken, PN Kirby/CH Irvine, JG Bagshawe, BJ Fielding
Bookroom	AS Guest, RC Evans, BJ Ogden/IJ Andrews, NJ O'Loughlin, DG Scott
Postmen	AB Havelock, DJ Steel/S Padley, CH Gilmore

## DIARY

Boredom and inactivity never seem to be problems at the Junior House. The chief problem is how to fit in everything which must be fitted in. A full programme of games fixtures, several orchestral concerts (one in York with the Minster Song School), musical festivals, Ampleforth Singers concerts, holiday rehearsals, the excitement of a visit to a refurbished Crowtree leisure centre, made the Lent term seem so short that it almost needed to be extended. But this was nothing compared to the Summer term; here weekends were almost the busiest time, and there was certainly plenty to look forward to, as the following sketch may show:

- 1st weekend: the glorious weather made a camp at the middle lake imperative for a quarter of the house. On Sunday morning the canoes were out on the silent lake by 5.30, and soon afterwards Fr Henry had an encounter with poachers.
- 2nd weekend: The Mount Grace Walk was the Junior House equivalent of the upper school's Poland Run. All but a handful completed the 23-mile walk over the moors from Mount Grace Lady Chapel, and we raised over £2,000 for Poland.
- 3rd weekend: Seventeen of the third-year boys were confirmed in the Abbey Church, the first joint confirmation service with the upper school. Only those who were clear that they were ready for confirmation — and indeed insisted on it — went forward for the sacrament at this young age. After a celebratory lunch there was preparation for a Schola Bach Concert in the evening. The Schola trebles and altos had already spent the previous day at and RSCM course in Scarborough.

- 4th weekend: A holiday weekend. Matron took a party off to Scarborough on the Saturday, and Sunday saw our annual visit to Flamingoland.
- 5th weekend: A cricket match on the Saturday, and some 30 string players rehearsing and performing in the Vaughan Williams Concerto Grosso on the Sunday.
- 6th weekend: Exhibition
- 7th weekend: Trebles and altos of the Junior House Schola had a weekend away, singing a delightful concert in Roundhay Parish Church, followed by a riotous night on the highly-polished floor of a school gym adjoining, and Mass sung the next day in the exciting new Catholic Church at Wetherby, before moving off to spend the rest of the day at Lightwater Valley.
- 8th weekend: The cricket match against Howsham was rained off, but there was still the chance to beat them the next day in the rain-sodden Gilling Festival, before it was finally rained off in the semi-finals.
- 9th weekend: Lindisfarne — a packed minibusload of third-year boys camped at Budle Bay, had a quick look round Lindisfarne before the tide closed the causeway, took a boat-trip to the only rock-lighthouse open to the public and the bird-colonies on the Farne Islands, ending with Mass, an assault course and barbecue at the Gibsons in Northumberland.
- 10th weekend: Joint concert with Rossall, followed by the North-Eastern Preparatory Schools Athletics Meeting — both chronicled elsewhere.
- 11th weekend: A little exam revision, livened by a surprise party and presentation to Charles Gilmore on his departure, organised and collected entirely by his year-group. There was some academic work done too!

### EXHIBITION

With such a large proportion of the house singing and serving, the Friday Schola Mass definitely begins the Junior House Exhibition. This year it was a most moving and prayerful occasion which set the tone for the weekend; Mozart's Coronation Mass and his Ave Verum made a perfect pair, and the subsequent coffee-party was a meeting of many old friends. On the Saturday the weather looked too threatening for a picnic at the Lake, but it cleared in good time and became tolerable-to-warm, certainly agreeable enough for plenty of families to gather and exchange gossip and picnics; by the time of the tea-party at Junior House the sun was warming. It was pleasant to welcome an increasing number of former parents to watch the Football Match against the Fathers and the Rounders Match against the Mothers. For younger members of the party the aerial runway proved an irresistible attraction throughout the weekend. In the house the main features of the art and craft exhibitions were the murals done

to decorate the walls outside the art-room, notably the work of Charles Finn, Dominic Steel and Edward Brawn, and especially the woodwork exhibits. Under the devoted care of Andrew Walker the woodwork reached a higher standard than has been possible for the last few years. The main subjects of the third-year woodwork was book-troughs, of the second year lamps and of the first-year crucifixes — all accommodated to the various joints mastered.

On Sunday Mass was in the garden under the trees, a perfect family setting, and the Prize-giving followed. The concert featured a competent string orchestra and especially two ensembles playing music by Miss O'Callaghan, a *Trio per Quattro* and a delicate Ragtime Jazz. Fr Dominic, in spite of discomfort from his back, was his usual witty self. Christopher Layden and Alexander Guest were congratulated on their academic scholarships and Kester Dann on his instrumental scholarship, and Fr Abbot presented 19 Alpha, 41 Beta One and 39 Beta Two Prizes. These represent a most impressive endeavour over the previous six months, both in intensity and in perseverance, for even a Beta Two Prize has to be well earned by excellence.

There followed Matron's annual triumph of lunch for 400 in the blazing sunshine, and a thrilling cricket match of the first XI against the Fathers. For the first time in living memory the boys won, and everyone departed for the holiday in high good humour.

### DRAMA & MUSIC

#### TOAD OF TOAD HALL

This popular perennial was produced after much devoted rehearsal by Albert Read (W) and Ben Warrack (W) and delighted several packed houses. Gareth Marken was an outrageously self-satisfied Toad, and Rat, Mole and Badger were equally well cast. The busy and energetic side of the Law was represented by Anthony Havelock, and the majestic and indulgent side by Thomas O'Connell. There were some unforgettable moments such as the menacing whisper of the Weasles in the Wild Wood, and the whole was enhanced — we are getting used to this — by one of Mr Bird's splendid backdrops.

#### Cast

*Toad:* Basil Fielding; *Rat:* James Bagshawe; *Badger:* Nicholas O'Loughlin; *Toad:* Gareth Marken; *Alfred:* Ben Pridden; *Chief Weasel:* Oliver Irvine; *Weasels:* Guy Hoare, Neil Hutchinson Anthony Havelock, Thomas O'Connell; *Usher:* Charles Robinson; *Policeman:* Anthony Havelock; *Judge:* Thomas O'Connell

#### PIRATES OF PENZANCE

The Junior House Opera has become one of the traditional features of Exhibition, popular alike for its merry singing and for the delightful scene. The entry of the Chorus of Maidens, tripping over hill and mountain and looking unbelievably

maidenly, was only the high point of a cascade of colour in the gym, transformed into a rocky cove where the pirate ship had moored. The Chorus of Police was suitably bumbling; it was clear that they formed at other moments the rugby scrum, but not clear whether they actually intended to have at least one of their number out of time to all their movements. The singing was of a high quality, marred by a certain unevenness of tone over the wide range of notes. The Pirate King was bold and confident, Mabel was beautifully clear and trilling, even in the demanding coloratura parts. Frederick managed to convey a sufficiently light-hearted and irresponsible devotion to duty, and the Major General backed up his singing with an authentic-looking dance-step or two. Special mention should go to the gentle tone and melting quality of dear old Ruth, an alto part which is not easy to execute. Those who remembered the performance of 'Pirates' 20 years ago as the first opera at Ampleforth in modern times felt that a worthy successor had been provided.

#### *Soloists*

*Pirate King:* Kester Dann; *Frederick:* Christopher Warrack; *Ruth:* Alexander Guest; *Mabel:* Charles Grace; *Major-General:* Tom Gaynor.

#### CONCERTS

Lively entertainment was assured when the musical forces of the Junior House and of Aysgarth combined for a concert at the end of February. There was a wide variety of ensemble playing, brass, wind and strings, and the Schola trebles' Herbert Howells contrasted well with the Aysgarth choir singing Lloyd Webber. Charles Dalglish performed Dance Caprice by Christopher Bunting (with whom he had recently had a master class) with great skill. Andrew Rye and Duncan Scott played horn and trumpet solos, the latter joined by Mark Dumbell and Stuart Padley to play a horn trio by Uber.

Preparations were now well under way for both the Harrogate Festival and the Ampleforth Chamber Music Competition. Little ensembles were to be heard practising all over the house, and their zeal was well rewarded. In the Harrogate Festival Junior House musicians won the following categories: Under 13 brass ensemble, Under 13 brass solo (Andrew Rye 1st, Tom Hull 2nd), Under 16 cello (Charles Dalglish).

In the Ampleforth Chamber Music Competition two ensembles reached the final concert, Charles Grace, Dougal Ticehurst and Charles Gilmore playing a flute and oboe trio by Beethoven, and Simon Dann, Jonathan Fry, Andrew Crossley and Duncan Scott a Landler by Schubert; after difficult adjudication the former group was awarded the prize. This led on to a varied end-of-term concert, at which the standard was impressive. The string orchestra, led by Kester Dann, played March & Gavotte by Mozart competently, and the brass ensemble for the first time managed without a conductor.

Exhibition over, three concerts remained, almost all the instrumentalists of the house performing. Notable were those who had gained merit and distinction in their Trinity College of Music exams (Rye, Ayres, Scott, Waller, Padley, Hull

and Dumbell). At the end of June we had the pleasure of a visit from Rossall junior musicians, who shared a concert with us. It was a stimulating opportunity to play with the fine performers of another school, Rossall providing mainly soloists and the Junior House larger ensembles. The Schola trebles, in fine voice for their Polish tour, rounded off the concert. The end-of-term recital comprised largely Third Form musicians: Alexander Guest and Charles Grace, Kester Dann and Tom Gaynor, Simon Field and Oliver Irvine. We would like to thank all the teachers, visiting and local who encouraged our young players to such high standards of musicianship.

#### SCOUTS

The beginning of the Lent term brought the selection of two Senior Patrol Leaders, namely Andrew Rigg and Archie Clapton. Both have performed well, showing responsibility and level-headedness. Due to the bad weather our first couple of weekends consisted of sledging and snow battles along the valley — good fun, provided the participants did not get too cold and wet.

February revolved round canoe instruction and a number of hikes in the local area. The former was a great success, and nearly all the scouts passed their capsize drill and canoe proficiency tests. The hikes on the North Yorkshire Moors were planned and led by the Patrol leaders, who all showed a remarkable mature attitude in leading and organisational ability. On the last weekend of term came the annual scout swimming gala, held in Saint Alban Centre; it was decided by one point in the final race.

Summer term activities were based mainly round the lakes. They consisted of site-development work of individual patrol areas, canoeing, swimming and wide games in the forest. Activities away from the lakes included orienteering and patrol camps, mainly on the Moors. Each patrol devised its own route and camp sites. These hikes went well, and congratulations must go to all the patrol leaders, who showed such initiative and common sense both in planning and in leading. For the Mount Grace Walk the scouts offered vital logistical support along the route, and formed an invaluable support-party. At Exhibition they provided a popular soup-kitchen at the lake on Saturday, and canoeing in the afternoon.

Finally thanks must go to the matron and her staff, who have provided us with food at inconvenient times, and to the upper school scouters.

## RUGBY SEVENS

The only Fifteens match to be played was the Under 12 game against St Olave's which was won 12-0. All the others were cancelled through frost or snow. This brought us to the Sevens season, in which both the Under 13 and the Under 12 teams enjoyed relatively successful seasons, without winning a trophy. The Under 13s began with a tournament at Gilling, where they were beaten 6-4 in the final by Malsis. At Rossall they distinguished themselves by getting through to the semi-finals after some excellent play. At Stonyhurst they won their group, going on to meet Malsis again in the semi-final, and surrendering an 8-0 lead, to go down 10-8 in the last two minutes.

As a whole the team played some outstanding rugby, with our defensive play being much better than in the past. The mauling of the forwards, particularly Simon Easterby, presented the backs with plenty of possession. The back line of Simon Field, Edward Willcox, Edmund Knight and George Andreadis was more than competent at dealing with the opposition. A good team understanding was quickly established, leading to a style of play far exceeding their years.

The following boys played for the Under 13 team: EJ Willcox, S Field, TJ Gaynor, AJ Clapton, SH Easterby, DA Thompson, EW Knight, GV Andreadis, C Williams.

The Under 12 Sevens team set off for Hymers optimistic but untried, and lacking in practice. After going down 6-0 after roughly thirty seconds of their first game, our worst fears were looking ominously realistic. However by half-time we were leading, going on to win two of our three group matches. Spirits were high as the boys took on a very large and fast Hymers team. After some tenacious work by Easterby we found ourselves in front and managed to hold off the Hymers comeback to win 12-10. However, despite great efforts, they were beaten in the final by an even larger and faster Bradford GS.

At our own event the boys lacked the team work of the few days before and only just scraped through in second place of their group. They then faced a revitalised Hymers team, thirsty for revenge, and despite a second half with Ampleforth entrenched on the Hymers line, we could not get through, and went out at this, the semi-final stage.

The team was young, including two first-year boys in Alex Andreadis and Alex Codrington, both of whom were well worth their places, tackling hard, and passing and supporting well at all times. Simon Easterby proved to be an excellent re-assuring captain, who would not let the boys give up and who worked twice as hard as anyone!

The following played for the Under 12 team: SH Easterby, DG Scott, J Channo, MR Dumbell, GC Hickman, AD Codrington, AC Andreadis, TG Hull, AP Crossley.

## CROSS COUNTRY

Nothing went really right with the cross-country season. In the first race our two front runners, lying first and third, were eliminated by spraining ankles. One opposing team (Barnard Castle) turned up unexpectedly and unannounced in the middle of a Saturday afternoon, which gave a number of unusual runners a chance to show their paces! The annual run to Rievaulx for breakfast at the Warracks' was hampered by such freezing winds that we were almost forced by threat of hypothermia to abandon it. Two double matches were cancelled by illness on the part of our opponents. And finally the Under 13s having infuriatingly lost to Howsham after a recount by one point, the Under 11s were humilatingly trounced because half the runners did not even try. The cancellation of home matches meant that Edward Willcox, possibly our most distinguished runner for some time, only had one reasonable shot at the home course, in which he reduced the record to 18m 13.

The following ran for the three teams: A Andreadis, G Andreadis, T Cadogan, R Collier, M Dumbell, S Easterby, R Evans, S Field, J Fry, S Gibson, A Guest, G Hickman, A Kass, P Kirby, E Knight, J Lowther, M Parnell, D Scott, D Thompson, C Warrack, E Willcox.

## Results

Under 13	at Catteral Hall	(A)	5th out of 9
	v Hymers	(A)	W 33 45
	v St Olave's	(A)	W 38 41
	at Sedburgh	(A)	3rd out of 20
	v Barnard Castle	(H)	L 124 129
	v Howsham	(A)	L 39 40
Under 12	v Hymers	(A)	W 31 54
	v St Olave's	(A)	W 27 59
Under 11	at Catteral Hall	(A)	4th out of 9
	v Howsham	(A)	L 22 63

## SQUASH

A successful new venture was a knock-out squash competition, in which nearly a quarter of the house participated. It was won convincingly by George Andreadis from Alexander Codrington. Much talent and interest was displayed.

## CRICKET

A season that promised so much ended so dismally, and not only because of the weather. After a glorious start weather-wise, spirits were high when the first match was played against St Martin's. We batted first and were quickly in trouble, losing the first three wickets for only 19 runs. However a fine partnership between

## GILLING CASTLE

### FATHER ADRIAN CONVERY

This summer Fr. Adrian retired as Headmaster of Gilling Castle after a reign of 6 years. During that time a considerable improvement has been made to the appointments and layout of the school to the benefit of the staff and the boys.

He established a joint Common Room for Staff of both sexes, and a separate Marking Room, and set aside a refectory where the monks could dine in something approaching monastic calm. Since, previously, one room had served all these three functions, this new arrangement was a great improvement on the previous one for all concerned. He then turned his attention to the dormitories, or perhaps it would be more accurate to say that by introducing bunks into the dormitories, he created the space which enabled these previous improvements to go ahead. As a result, all the dormitories could fit into the upper floor, thus permitting the ground floor to be devoted to the daytime business of the school, including the creation of proper Common Rooms for forms 4/5 and 3.

His other major change in the buildings is the complete updating of the infirmary wing, with the guidance of Mrs. Clayton, the Matron, and Dr. Ticehurst. So now the school has modern hygienic wards and a properly designed Surgery and Dispensary all centralised under the Matron's control.

The installation of a Pottery Room has been a valuable extension of the school's amenities, but it was ironical that an electric kiln so kindly donated by parents could not be brought into use in Fr. Adrian's time because the school's electrical supply was not updated until after his departure this summer. He also extended the range of the school's activities to include Field Trips and Horse-riding, which have been much appreciated.

He has pursued a policy of professionalising the staff with the appointment of Mr. Young as Director of Music, Mrs. Wilding as Director of Studies, Mr. Slingsby for professional P.E., Mr. Ward for Carpentry, and Mrs. Sturges as remedial specialist, as well as a number of specialist subject teachers. It seems difficult now to understand how the school managed without their skills.

In addition he extended the school uniform and initiated a great improvement in the standards of the choir, which is now a member of the Pueri Cantores. The musical talents of the school have similarly been developed, and Fr. Adrian's appointment of Mr. Young was a major factor in achieving all this.

Throughout his term of office he has been held in great affection by pupils, parents, and staff. A cloud of good wishes follows him as he takes up his new responsibilities as Guestmaster at the Abbey, and as the Bishop's Vicar for the religious communities of the diocese of Middlesbrough. We congratulate him and wish him every happiness.

C.G / G.J.S.

### FATHER GERALD HUGHES

It is difficult to know how to write adequately about Fr Gerald's contribution to Gilling. He came in 1961, a year after his ordination, succeeding Fr Gregory O'Brien, and was given charge of the First & Second Forms, and he continued to look after them with undimmed enthusiasm until the day he left. No one person will ever again do all that he did. He was utterly selfless, 24 hours a day, 7 days a week, helping the new boys to look after themselves, teaching them how to tie their ties, do up their shoe-laces and all the 101 things that boys have to master when they leave home for the first time. He was with them all day, every day — every 11 o'clock break, every day after lunch, every evening after supper, either in his own room, or playing with them in the Gallery or watching TV with them in the ante-room. It was he who would supervise them as they made their beds or changed their duvet covers, who saw to it that the dormitories were impeccably tidy. It was he who used to take them into the woods cubbing every Saturday afternoon. Every whole holiday, when, in recent years, the majority of boys had gone home for the week-end, it was Fr Gerald who would lead an all day expedition for those left behind. Not even at night could he relax; small boys would wake him up to tell him they'd been sick, or that someone else was having a nightmare, and with infinite patience he would sort out their problems.

Besides looking after the First & Second Forms, however, Fr Gerald did much more. When the teaching of Science was introduced in the Prep School curriculum it was he who designed the Lab., devised the syllabus and taught it throughout the school. At different times he taught Mathematics, Geography and R.E.; for years he ran the swimming and saw to the maintenance of the Pool — for he had an inherent fascination for all things mechanical. It was he who designed and made 'Clarence' — the automatic bell system which still indicates the beginning and end of Classes and summons everyone to Chapel or to meals.

Two characteristic memories will linger: Fr Gerald, armed with his Camera, recording for posterity almost every event in the Calendar — formal groups of Monitors & Captains, or Teams, and informal 'snaps' of boys, playing games, damming streams etc. He used to spend long hours in his Lab developing and printing these for the boys, often late into the night and the early hours of the morning. The second characteristic memory is of Fr Gerald, in sweater and armed with a mug of coffee and cigarette, in the Cinema box, or clutching his jar for contributions to H.C.P.T. — the Lourdes handicapped children's pilgrimage.

His departure is the end of an era at Gilling. In the history of the School his name will never be forgotten and he has all our prayers and good wishes for his happiness in Cardiff.



1961

Father Gerald Hughes and Form I

1987

*At the Gilling Prize Giving Fr Gerald spoke of his 26 years at Gilling. The text of his speech is printed below. It may bring more than a memory back to all those whom Fr Gerald knew and worked for over a quarter century.*

J.F.S.

There are still a few firsts for me —, things that I have not had to do before. This, speaking to the annual Prizegiving assembly, is one that I have successfully avoided — until now. There are also other things that make it exceptionally difficult for me today, so I hope you will forgive me if I falter a little.

Looking back is not a thing that I do often; as the boys will tell you, I have a dreadful memory. But I do remember first coming here, and being told that the essence of Gilling was the family atmosphere, and that that was something I must try to understand and foster. Within hours I was convinced, as pyjama-clad figures of all shapes and sizes invaded my room and jumped on my bed, and on me whenever possible. Outnumbered from the beginning, one really had no chance of forgetting that one was in the midst of a young family — and I did not want to forget it. Of course, like all families, there must be a structure, an organisation, though flexible and without too many sharp corners; and there must be a chance for growth and development; but, most of all, there must be a caring atmosphere, and that is perhaps the most important aspect of all. So many people — monks and lay-staff, matrons and nurses — have come and, alas, gone, and have shown that they understood the needs of the boys, 8 to 11 then and now 8 to 13, and so Gilling has gone on, changing and yet basically unchanged. It is to them, then, that one owes an unpayable debt.

Then there are the parents, full of concern for their children, yet also of understanding for Gilling's attempts to be a second home, and to build on the foundations that they have laid down; so much understanding and affection, and encouragement when one has confessed to a lack of success. Over the years, there too is an unrepayable debt, no smaller than the other.

Living in this building is itself an experience; the glow of the stone, its changing colours, its cosiness; the views West to the setting sun — once you can forget the Pavilion — and East along the valley to the coastal hills, and North through the dormitory windows to the Abbey and College which is the immediate goal of our boys. The quiet beauty of the Great Chamber. True, in the holidays, it has all been beautifully quiet and yet something is lacking; it is a building that needs living in, and that is what your sons have done — given it life and movement — and noise of course — without which it would have become a museum relic.

Of all the divisions of labour in the School, though, I have undoubtedly had the best part; and I have never wanted any other. Without in any way detracting from the reputation and activities of the older and more senior forms, the youngest is easily the most fun. Always anxious to point out one's mistakes, to correct one's inconsistencies, to remind one of forgotten duties and promises, but finally to be forgiving when one has made a hash of things, or is feeling crochety. That is the way that they have, over the years, tried to bring me up,





1961

Father Gerald Hughes and Form I

1987

and although I am a slow learner, I think that they have succeeded. Most of all, of course, is the affection that has been undeservedly lavished, but you will be forgiving if I do not trust myself to speak of that. There, too, is an unpayable debt to those whose faces look across at me from the photos on my wall.

Much of the time, life has gone smoothly because of the boys' willing co-operation, punctuated by moments of hysterical humour, some, it is true, not very mentionable in polite society, for life with young boys is nothing if not earthy. My favourite moment dates back many years, when a young monastic nephew was to be shown round just before his first term. 'Don't forget,' the uncle warned the Headmaster, 'warn him about the lavatories!' — for in those days Gilling had removed all the doors from lavatory cubicles. So for an hour or more, the Headmaster, the parents and the boy, with myself in attendance, tramped round the School inspecting Dormitories and classrooms, swimming bath and Sewing Room, during which tour the boy gazed out through his spectacles but never said a word. Finally, the dreaded moment arrived, and the party stopped on the landing by the loos. 'Now,' said the Headmaster, 'this room is the toilet, the lavatories, the — whatever you call them at home. It's just the same, only there are a lot of places, but you'll notice when we go in that there are no doors on the lavatory cubicles. You musn't mind: you'll soon get used to it: it's the same for all the other boys.' There was no reaction from the boy, who just went on gazing blankly through his round glasses, so that the Headmaster thought he had not understood and repeated the information: 'There are no doors on the lavatories.' It was then that the boy, who hailed from the Dublin area, took a deep breath and asked his only question of the afternoon: he said: 'How do you get IN?'

The nearest thing to Gilling that I know of, I discovered in 1982 when I went to Lourdes with the Handicapped Children for the first time. Like Gilling, that Easter Week is tough, exhausting, full of hilarious moments; one works with quite wonderful people, one receives much love from infinitely wonderful children whom one can never forget. Totally rewarding, immensely moving. Just like Gilling. And as I have been with them again and again, so they have got further under my skin, deeper into my heart. Just like Gilling. So, when I was asked last week what I would most wish to do if I had the chance, I thought that if we could send a Handicapped Child to Lourdes in Easter Week next year or the year after, then that would be the best possible way in which I could give thanks to God and to the many people whom I have met and lived with over the years: and that it would also be a wonderful offering from our Gilling Parents to their less fortunate sisters and brothers.

Now I am told that that is possible, and I am grateful. As for your generous gift to me I can only accept with Fr Abbot's permission, as coming from the ever-growing Family of Gilling to my Family and to me. I am greatly moved by your love and kindness; words are inadequate.

I assure you all that you will remain in my prayers and Masses, and ask that I may be in yours. May God bless you: thank you.

## STAFF

Headmaster:	Fr Adrian Convery, M.A. Fr Nicholas Walford, M.A.
1st/2nd Forms:	Fr Gerald Hughes
3rd/4th Forms:	Br Christopher Gorst, M.A.
5th Form:	Mr David Callighan Mr Bunting, F.R.B.S., A.R.C.A., N.D.D. (Art) Mr C.P. Callighan Mrs P.A. Elliot, Dip. Ed (Art) Mrs M. Hunt, Cert. Ed Mr M. Knowles, M.A. (Cantab), Dip. Ed. Mrs F. Nevola, B.Ed. Miss S. Nicholson, Cert. Ed. Mr C.J. Pickles, M.A. (Hons) Mr C. Sketchley, M.A. (Cantab), PGCE Mr J. Slingsby, B.Ed. (Physical Ed.) Mrs M. Sturges, B.A. Mrs T. Ungood-Thomas, B. Ed. Mr R. Ward (Carpentry) Mrs R. Wilding, B.A., PGCE. Mr P. Young, B.A. (Music)
Matron:	Mrs M. Clayton, S.R.N.
School Secretary:	Mrs M. Swift

## OFFICIALS

Head Monitor	C.P.S. Thompson
Monitors	N.M. Studer P.J. Murphy T.C. Wilding R.M. Wilson
Captains	P. Moorhead P.M. Tempest D.J. Robertson A.J. Daly
Capt of Rugby	C.P.S. Thompson
Vice-Captain	R.M. Wilson
Capt of Hockey	W.T. Barton
Vice-Captain	J. Martino
Librarians	P.G. Moorhead R.H. Fattorini

The following joined the school in April 1987: D. Haigh, M. Brightman and J. Dudzinski.

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL  
CONGRATULATIONS AND FAREWELL

We offer our warmest congratulations to Br Christopher (as he has for so long been known) on the occasion of his Ordination to the Priesthood on June 25th by Bishop Harris in the Abbey Church. The whole school went over to the Abbey for the occasion, the Choir led the singing, the boys served on the Altar, and it was a most moving experience for everyone. Afterwards we all returned to Gilling for lunch, but the atrocious weather unfortunately made the afternoon celebrations impossible, for we had planned to have the House Athletic Competition and tea outside in glorious sunshine. Instead we had to have it inside, but it was still a celebration, and far removed from an ordinary tea! Now the only problem is to remember to say Fr Christopher and not Br Christopher.

The end of term resulted in our having to say some sad farewells. After only a year on the staff Mrs Tracey, sadly but understandably, had to follow her husband to Scotland where he has a new business appointment. She will be missed, for she has made her mark during her short spell at Gilling — in the classroom, on the hockey field and in the Common Room. Mr Malcolm Knowles is leaving to take up a full time appointment in the South. He has taught English, Music, Pottery and Art with much success during the last twelve months, combining this with singing in the York Minster Choir and some teaching at Terrington Hall.

We also give our best wishes to Mr David Callaghan on his new appointment as Warden of Redcar Farm and the Lakes. He will keep his connections with Gilling by continuing to coach rugby and cricket in the afternoons, but his absence from the classroom and still more from his role as Form Master of the 5th form is going to leave a chasm to fill. He has been a pillar of Gilling life for many years now, and will be missed by both boys and parents who have valued his commitment and down to earth common sense. He managed to command the respect of the boys with the minimum of fuss, and to ensure a high standard of discipline; much of the happiness of the boys, especially at the top of the school, must be attributed to his sound influence and leadership. His outstanding contribution, however, has, of course, been in his organization of the games, and in particular of his coaching of the 1st XV and 1st XI. He has produced some outstanding sides, especially Rugby sides, and Gilling's reputation among other schools is very high thanks largely to his inspiration. Happily he is going to continue to coach and maintain his involvement with the games. We are indeed grateful to him for all that he has contributed.

Mr Pat Callaghan has retired a little further too. Strictly speaking he 'retired' several years ago, but that seemed to be merely a signal for greater involvement, and he and David had always been the first up to school in the mornings, and frequently the last to leave in the evenings. Now he is going to limit his involvement to helping with the games and showers on three afternoons a week. He has been at Gilling since 1955, and no-one could have been more whole-heartedly committed or more loyal, and he is remembered with affection and warmth by all the boys who have been through Gilling. Certainly none will have forgotten his warm and positive personality, nor his exhortations to the importance of 'self-discipline'.

GILLING CASTLE  
DIARY

The Easter Term provided the usual mixture of wind and rain and snow, and activities were determined inevitably by the weather. We had some excellent sledging and the usual Rugby, Hockey, Sevens competitions and a Squash Match, accounts of which will be found later in these notes. Otherwise the term pursued an uneventful course. Tuesday, 20 January was notable for the birth of a son, Andrew, to Mr and Mrs John Slingsby to both of whom we offer our warmest congratulations. Later in the term he was baptized in the Gilling Chapel when the whole school attended together with a large number of visitors. For most boys this was the first Baptism they had attended, and it made a great impression.

The Choir set off for the weekend to Brentwood on Friday, 13 February. There we were the guests of the Brentwood Cathedral Choir whose families put us up and were warm and generous in their welcome and hospitality. Our two choirs went to Sudbury on the Saturday to join several other choirs affiliated to the Pueri Cantores and we all rehearsed together in preparation for a joint Mass on the Sunday afternoon. On the Sunday morning we joined forces with the Brentwood Choir to sing at their Mass in the Cathedral under the direction of Andrew Wright. This looks rather like becoming an annual event, and it was certainly a most valuable and stimulating weekend for us.

Last year the school returned for the Summer Term in a snow storm. This year it began in the blaze of sunshine, and the first two or three weeks remained perfect for cricket, golf and other outdoor activities. It set things off on the right footing, and was the prelude to a highly enjoyable and successful term even though the weather failed to maintain its early promise. On 10 May we had our annual sponsored walk from Osmotherley to Sutton Bank, and the whole school succeeded in completing the course without falter. The weather was perfect, not too hot, but fine and fresh; everyone seemed to enjoy the occasion, and most had sufficient energy left when they returned to Gilling to play outside until bedtime as though nothing happened. Once again our special thanks are due to Fr Christopher who undertook all the organization with his customary efficiency.

There were a number of outings during the term. The winners of the House Competition, Fairfax, enjoyed their half-holiday at Lightwater Valley on the first Wednesday of term; the First and Second forms spent a day visiting local Castles as part of their History project; the whole school enjoyed a day out on Corpus Christi, the Fourth and Fifth forms visiting the reconstructed Prisoner of War camp at Malton and then the Castle Museum at York, while the rest of the school went via the Humber Bridge to Elsham Hall, near Brigg in Lincolnshire, where we were most hospitably received by Captain Jeremy Elwes, its owner, and himself an Old Boy. There we had a picnic lunch, and saw all sorts of bird life, the butterfly garden, fed enormous carp in the lake, and had good fun playing on the adventure playground. Saturday, 23 May was a special day for we were awarded a half-holiday in the morning, thus converting a half-holiday into a whole holiday, as a token of recognition and congratulation to the three

scholarship winners. We went to Flamingoland on a perfect sunny day and enjoyed a splendid time on roller coasters, water rides, big wheels, etc, as well as seeing all sorts of wild animals. The time went all too quickly, but it was universally voted a success. The First and Second forms also had a day out with Mrs Hunt and Fr Gerald, ending up with tea at the house of Dr and Mrs Blake James to whom we are once more grateful for their generosity.

During the Spring term the school performed Julius Caesar for parents and during the Summer Term a production of Holy Moses! was put on by the music department.

Unfortunately an outbreak of chicken-pox spoiled many of the events of the term, and resulted in the cancellation of projects. The usual Music weekend in Derbyshire had to be cancelled, and so did a visit by a Swedish choir; but happily most of the Sports fixtures survived.

### EXHIBITION

The success or failure of Exhibition at Gilling depends largely on the weather, for it is that which determines whether it can take place outside or has to be squashed into the Gallery which can hold only a fraction of those who come. This year it was touch and go, but happily it was reasonably warm, and the rain held off until the very end of the proceedings. It began to drizzle as we went outside to tea after the Concert, but although it dampened the Garden Party it did not wash it out, and everything was effectively over before the rains really came. That was a relief, for it had been a good year, and there was plenty to exhibit and boast about.

Our success in the Ampleforth Scholarship Examinations was particularly gratifying, and our warmest congratulations go to Nicholas Studer who was awarded a Major Scholarship, and to Thomas Wilding and David Cridland who were both awarded Minor Scholarships. Gilling thus won one-quarter of all the awards. This was a worthy triumph and a well deserved reward for a great deal of hard work and determination, and it reflects great credit not only on them but also on those who taught them. As last year, all boys from the Third Form upwards had to produce a Prize Essay, and again the results were encouraging and covered a wide spectrum of interests.

### ALL THE KING'S MEN

After Prize-Giving a large number of the school took part in this composition by Richard Rodney Bennett. It was produced and directed by Mr. Paul Young. The cast was as follows:

#### ROYALISTS:

*King Charles I:* Christian Furness; *Queen Henrietta Marie:* Thomas Barton; *Dr Chillingworth, (Scientific adviser to the King):* Max Titchmarsh; *King's Herald:* David Greenwood; *Drummer Boy:* Nicholas Bell; *King's Generals:* Nicholas Bell, Thomas Davies, Anton Richter, Peter Bramhill; *King's Soldiers:* Rupert King-Evans, Peter

Griffin, Christian Minchella, Gorka Penalva-Zuasti, Andrew Medlicott, Wm McKenzie; *Queen's Ladies:* David Cridland, Oliver Dale, Jonathan McGrath, Hugh Jackson, Jonathan Crane, Dominic Weaver.

#### ROUNDHEADS:

*Colonel Massey (Young Commander in charge of defence of Gloucester):* William McSheehy; *The Messenger:* Ciaran Little; *Colonel Massey's Soldiers:* Ranald Morgan, James Lovegrove, James Evans-Freke, Sean Fay, Hamilton Grantham and Jeremy St.Clair-George; *Women and children of Gloucester:* John Holmes, Alexander Kelly, Nicholas McDermott, William Howard, Thomas McSheehy, Richard Blake-James.

*Lighting Crew:* Paul Moorhead, James Holmes, Augustus Della-Porta, Richard Fattorini; *Percussion:* Philip Murphy, Nicholas Studer and Thomas Wilding. Produced by Mr Paul Young.

### RUGBY SEVENS

For the second year running the weather played havoc with preparations and training. As a result two competitions were lost, one at Howsham and for the first time ever, at Red House, York. The team played with much enthusiasm and skill, but unfortunately, as with the 1st XV, there was a lack of courage both in tackling and in the ball winning area. These weaknesses made us look very good when in possession, but brittle when the opposition had the ball. In the Gilling Sevens we lost out on points difference after the group matches, both Gilling and Howsham having lost a game each. However, Howsham went through only to be knocked out after a good semi-final, the eventual winners being Malsis Hall. At Mowden we opened our account with a good first round win, only to be knocked out by Malsis in our second match, Malsis again being the eventual winners. The St Mary's Sevens was organised with its usual impressive efficiency and for once the weather was merciful. For the first time we took two teams, an A and B team. The A team did well by winning all three group matches and again we reached the semi-final for the fourth year running. However, we were heavily beaten by a strong St Mary's Seven, who eventually went on to win the competition. The B team lost their group matches but the experience did them no harm.

The following represented the 1st Seven:

A. Freeland, A. Daly, J. Garrett, A. Oxley, D. Robertson, R. Wilson (Capt), W. Oxley.

### CRICKET

The 1st XI had a very successful season. It was helped by splendid weather early in the term, which enabled our batsmen to find some form, but unfortunately they were unable to adapt to the damper, slower wickets later in the term.

Highlights of the term included Richard Wilson's batting at Pocklington,

143 in 34 overs, not to mention his 113 against Howsham. Apart from Richard's obvious ability, the batting on occasions looked a little suspect but No.11 only batted once during the term! Dominic Robertson produced a match saving 76 against Malsis early in the season, easily surpassing his previous best of 14.

The bowling depended heavily on Richard Wilson, who managed to average 4 wickets a match. He was supported by the accurate bowling of Dominic Robertson and Andrew Daly. The spin attack suffered because of the damp conditions and they never really fulfilled their promise. In general, the bowling lacked penetration, too often we failed to bowl a side out when the match was within our grasp.

The ground fielding was excellent but too often the vital catch would be dropped thus letting the opposition off the hook.

### Results

1st XI	v	2nd XI
lost	Bramcote	lost
drawn	Malsis	won
drawn (Wilson 143)	Pocklington	won
won	St Martins	won
won	Junior House	
won	Howsham	
drawn	Terrington	drawn
drawn	St Olaves	
won	Aysgarth	
tied	Gryphons	

### Tour

won	Abingdon
lost	York House, Rickmansworth
won	St Hugh's, Farringdon

### HOCKEY REPORT

Hockey thrives and becomes increasingly popular. As the term progressed those who had played rugby in the previous term gradually learned the skills of hockey. The weather ruled out many of the matches. One of the events which the team took part in was the Under 14 six-a-side competition at Red House School, York. The team met opposition which was older and more skilfull and did not win any of their matches.

*Team Members:* Barton, W (Capt), Furness, Caley, Smith, Greenwood, Grantham, Ibbotson, Griggin, Dale, Martino, Jackson. Also played Reitzik, Gavin, J, McKenzie.